

Northumberland County Economic Development Commission

Strategic Planning Meeting: November 15, 2023

1-3 pm

1. Roll Call
2. Agenda Review
3. Strategic Plan Discussion
 - a. Plan of Action and Milestones for Plan Update
 - b. Recap/review of achievements from current strategic plan
 - c. Review of actions from Northern Neck Planning Commission strategic plan
 - d. Assessment of strengths/weaknesses/opportunities/threats
 - e. Current Economic Development Commission mission statement
 - f. Current Economic Development Objectives
4. Wrap of Action Items and Next Steps
5. Adjournment



Northumberland County

VIRGINIA

Economic Development Commission

Economic Development Plan

Update



Purpose

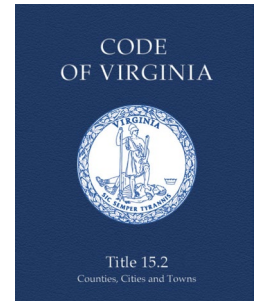
Begin the analysis to support the update to the Northumberland County Economic Development Plan

- Most recent plan: 2015 – 2021
- Perform analysis for entire county – reporting by district and county
- Oct 2023 – Feb 2024 – Analysis
- Mar 2024 – April 2024 – Bottom-Up Review
- May 2024 – Draft Plan (tentative)



EDC Mission

- Work toward reducing unemployment in the county
- Provide jobs for more young people in the county to reduce the outward migration of our best and brightest
- Increase the tax base from industrial and commercial sources in order to halt any inordinate gain in dependence on real estate and personal property taxes now paid by the County's citizens



-Established
August 1994
- Chapter 22,
Title 15.2, Code
of Virginia, 1950
as amended

EDC Objectives

- Add growth of existing business and industry
- Promotion of tourism and recreational opportunities for citizens and visitors
- Seek out light industry, distribution centers and commercial enterprises consistent with the environment and resources of the area
- Liaison with existing groups whose purposes are in keeping with the "Mission".



Discuss findings, by district, at EDC Meetings and determine the top five most impactful items for each factor.

STRENGTHS (oct)

- + Strength One
- + Two
- + Three
- + Four
- + Five

WEAKNESSES (nov)

- Weakness One
- Two
- Three
- Four
- Five



OPPORTUNITIES (dec/jan)

- + Opportunity One
- + Two
- + Three
- + Four
- + Five

THREATS (jan/feb)

- Threat One
- Two
- Three
- Four
- Five



Bottom-up Review:

Mission, Objective Review, EDC Plan Draft (May '24)

EDC MISSION

CENSUS DATA

EDC OBJECTIVE

2016 Comprehensive Plan

Board of Supervisor Input


County Administrator Input



Mission ?
Objectives ?
Economic Development Plan

STRENGTHS +

- + Strength One
- + Two
- + Three
- + Four



WEAKNESSES -

- Weakness One
- Two
- Three



OPPORTUNITIES +

- + Opportunity One
- + Two
- + Three



THREATS -

- Threat One
- Two





NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY
ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT PLAN

2015-2021
Updated in 2020

Prepared by the
Northumberland County
Economic Development Commission

NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT PLAN—2015-2021

I. Overview of Northumberland County.

Northumberland County is located in the eastern portion of Virginia at the northeastern tip of the Northern Neck peninsula. This 223 square mile county is bounded on the north by the Potomac River and the east by the Chesapeake Bay and, with its many rivers, creeks and streams, has over 888 miles of shoreline. The county is positioned on the Chesapeake Bay, halfway between the Washington, D.C., and Hampton Roads metropolitan areas. Northumberland County is 70 miles northeast of Richmond and 112 miles southeast of Washington, D.C. While there are no incorporated cities in the County, there are eight villages that serve as hubs for business and services.

Demographics. Based on the 2010 census, the Northumberland County population is 12,330 with 51.2% female and 48.7% male. The largest population group is those 60+ years of age or 40% of the population. The 65+ age group comprises 30.1%. The front edge of the boomer population is apparent since almost half (19.9%) of all persons above age 60 are in the 60-70 year old age cohort. By contrast, the 40-59 age group comprises 26.8% of the population; those 20 to 39 comprise 14.8%; and those under age 20 represent 18.4%. By race or ethnicity, the County is 71.3% Caucasian; 25.3% African American; and 3.1% Hispanic. (Based on the 2019 census estimates the county population is 12,095 with 51% female and 49% male with those 60+ years of age now at 37.5%)

Employment. Annual unemployment rates in the County over the last decade have ranged from the low of 4.3% in 2019 to a high of 9.0% in 2011. Winter months typically see an increase in unemployment due to seasonal lay-offs among key industries in the area. The long term impact from the COVID-19 pandemic is yet to be seen and the time required to recover the jobs lost is unknown. The median household income is \$51,911. Approximately 9.3% of the population lives below the poverty level. More than half (61%) of the traditional workforce age population (18-64) are age 45 or older. Over 45 % of workers commute outside the County for employment.

Education. According to the Census Bureau's American Community Survey, 85% of those 18+ years of age in the County completed high school or the equivalent. More than half (51%) attended college with 26% completing an associate degree or higher. In the 25-44 age group, 94% completed high school or the equivalent and nearly half (49%) attended college. Among the total population, 20% have a bachelors or graduate degree.

Businesses. There are over 600 businesses operating in the County. The key industries are construction, trade, manufacturing, services and government. Omega Protein is the largest private employer with 250+ employees and in 2019 moved its corporate headquarters to the Reedville campus. Most of the other larger businesses employ less than fifty people. The vast majority of the

businesses have less than ten employees. Financial services are provided by the four banks in the County. Northumberland has eight designated Enterprise zones associated with its key villages.

II. Challenges to Economic Development

As with any community, Northumberland County has a number of challenges that impact the development of business and industries or influence the types of businesses and industries that can be accommodated.

- ❖ Geographic Location. Northumberland County is somewhat isolated lacking proximity to a major highway or metropolitan area.
- ❖ Lack of Physical and Technology Infrastructure. Several villages in the County lack the physical infrastructure—water and sewer systems—to support the development of businesses or industrial areas. Likewise, areas of the County lack the technology infrastructure—Broadband and consistent mobile telephone service—for business development.
- ❖ Limited Health Care. The County does not have a hospital and has a limited number of medical facilities and health care professionals.
- ❖ Lack of Transportation. There are no easily accessible freight rail, railroad, air transport, or airline services, or seaports, and only one fixed route bus service.
- ❖ Workforce. While educational attainment is improving among the younger age group, the workforce still has a low percentage of post-secondary credentials and lacks employment skills.
- ❖ Lack of Supportive Services for Tourism. There are only two motels in the County and a few Bed & Breakfast accommodations. There are a limited number of restaurants that are open year round; most close for some time period in the winter.
- ❖ Lack of an industrial or technology park.
- ❖ A desire by many local residents to keep things the same, hence a resistance to innovation or change.

III. Current and Emerging Economic Development Opportunities

Northumberland is recognized as the “Mother County” of the Northern Neck and is rooted in a rich genealogical and political history, an extensive cultural heritage, and an abundance of natural resources. While maintaining its rural nature, it is these very characteristics that offer opportunities for economic development and expansion at this point in time.

Extensive Shoreline & Recreation

With over 888 miles of shoreline, Northumberland County offers residents and visitors numerous opportunities for water related activities. Sandy beaches along the Potomac River and Chesapeake Bay provide ideal locations for swimming, sunbathing, kayaking and canoeing. The innumerable creeks, bays, rivers and inlets offer unlimited waterways for boating, crabbing, and salt-water fishing. At many locations throughout the county, skilled fishing guides and boats are available for hire. During the summer season, cruise ships at several locations in the county are operated along the Potomac River and the Chesapeake Bay. Three wildlife areas are also located in the county, which are designed for observing wild life, hiking and/or biking. The natural beauty and array of available outdoor activities are key factors in drawing increased tourism.

Ecotourism.

Ecotourism is often a small scale alternative to standard commercial (mass) tourism. Its purpose may be to educate the traveler, benefit economic development of the community, reduce the impact of tourism on natural environments, and/or foster respect for different heritages or cultures. A number of opportunities in ecotourism are evolving in Northumberland County and the region.

- Heritage Industries. Northumberland is recognized for its historical industries of fishing, agriculture and forestry. The Northern Neck Tourism Commission is working with the U.S. Park Service to designate the Northern Neck as a National Heritage Area emphasizing the region's history and heritage industries. Initial efforts are focused on waterman and include a logo and website focus, along with guided tours offered by waterman themselves, some of whom are residents of Northumberland County. Opportunities will continue to grow for enhanced tourism and income generating activities as this initiative evolves in the next few years.
- Wine Trail is well underway with 9 wineries in the region and 2 of those are located in Northumberland County. The Wineries offer tourists the opportunity of wine tasting and visiting the facilities. This attraction serves as a resource for bringing more tourists to the area who likely contribute financially to the broader community through overnight accommodations, meals and shopping.
- Oyster Trail is a state tourism effort run by a newly established non-profit organization to promote the Virginia oyster industry, tourism opportunities, and associated businesses. The Northern Neck is a key focus for places to visit and experience oysters. Virginia has been declared the Oyster Capital of the East Coast under a gubernatorial initiative to enhance tourism and connect local producers with seafood restaurants and raw bars. There are currently several businesses within the county that are highlighted on the Oyster Trail website and trip planning tools. Many oyster farmers reside in the County.

- Water Trail is a newly established tourism focus established by the Rural Virginia Coastal Alliance to promote outdoor opportunities associated with paddling and fishing activities. The Water Trail and Oyster Trail website and trip planning tools are closely linked to assist visitors in maximizing the trip planning within the Northern Neck and surrounding regions.
- Artisans Trail focuses on improving the economic outcomes for artisans; increasing visibility of artisan studios, venues and galleries; and promoting the local artisan culture. Northumberland County has many artisans, including members of four heritage artisan guilds affiliated with Rice’s Hotel/Hughlett’s Tavern.
- Shopping Trail. Northumberland County has numerous consignment, thrift, gift, and antiques shops that attract local and regional shoppers. Most of the shops are members of an organized “shopping trail” that has been branded and is broadly promoted.

Northumberland County: Retirement Destination

Northumberland County has 3,713 residents age 65+ or 30.1% of the population, an increase of nearly 4% since the 2000 census according to 2010 census. Many of the new full-time residents arrived as retirees—lured by the quality of life; lower cost of living; affordable housing; clean and safe environment; rural and small towns; accessibility to urban areas and family; and the history, culture and heritage of the community. Many current retirees originally bought “second homes” to enjoy the area’s recreational opportunities, but came to appreciate the Northumberland as a great retirement area.

The benefits of re-locating retirees and second-home owners far outweigh any additional costs. Seniors place relatively little demand on schools or police services. They are an economic asset to the County, depositing financial resources in local banks, building homes, purchasing goods, and by increasing spending in the county, spurring growth in jobs and tax revenue. The civic contribution and volunteerism among this population is well recognized and valued.

Aging-In-Place

The 2019 census estimate lists 37.5% of the population as age 60+ up from the estimated 30.1% in the 2010 census. Lancaster County is estimated to have 36.7 % in this age group. However, Lancaster County has specialized senior housing complexes, continuing care retirement communities, and assisted living facilities. The lack of similar facilities in Northumberland means that its older population resides at home and may require services in the home or community, or, when residential care is required, its seniors may be forced to move to Lancaster County or other locations.

In recent years, Northumberland has begun to see an increase in the availability of in-home services with the establishment of private businesses to provide assistance with activities of daily living and instrumental activities of daily living to more frail older persons. A broader array of

services need to be available for all seniors—focusing on home maintenance, home repair, home modification for aging-at-home, lawn care, falls prevention assessment, and more.

IV. Northumberland County Economic Development: Vision 2020

Northumberland Sign: “Entering a No Hassel Zone”

Vision 2020 for Northumberland County is that of a Community that:

- Is dedicated to maintaining its strong rural and waterfront natural environment in perpetuity for children, grandchildren and visitors.
- Encourages growth of existing businesses and welcomes entrepreneurship consistent with county needs.
- Has at least two well established “destination” tourist attractions.
- Has a strong reputation for bayside fishing, Eco-Tours, wildlife trails, pleasing accommodations, excellent seafood, and a variety of engaging “Trails” for the whole family.
- Has an excellent school system augmented with a STEM thrust and buttressed by a local branch of a university and a regional community college.
- Provides opportunities and supports for an active volunteer/retirement population.
- Has at least 3 villages with strong individual “personalities” appealing to businesses, residents and tourists.
- Has employment opportunities for all, including recent graduates.

V. Statement of Goals

The Goals reflect the key areas of activity for the Commission and staff. While Goals 2, 3, & 4 all relate to expanding business in the county, they are articulated as discrete components to ensure all are equitably examined and addressed.

Goals

1. Continue to evolve a business friendly environment through infrastructure development and creating business areas that attract businesses, consumers, and tourists.
2. Promote and support the expansion & increased revenues of existing businesses.
3. Attract and support the development of new, diversified businesses.
4. Promote and encourage tourism and the businesses serving it.
5. Enhance the capacity of the workforce through the provision of education & training programs for new or existing businesses and support for public/private education initiatives.
6. Develop financial support for Economic Development Commission initiatives.
7. Enhance visibility of the County, Commission, businesses, and residential and tourism opportunities through enhanced education, marketing, and a web presence.
8. Maintain strong working relationships with national, state, regional, and local governmental officials, economic development-related organizations, and educational institutions to ensure collaboration, coordination, and synergy in the development and implementation of initiatives.

V. Goals & Related Objectives

The listed objectives are drawn from the input from Commission Members, staff and county personnel; the Northern Neck Regional Planning District Commission's SET Initiative; the Regional Tourism Plan; previous Northumberland County economic development plans; interviews with several businesses; a review of selected economic development plans of other rural counties; and other literature.

Goal 1. Continue to evolve a business friendly environment through infrastructure development and creating business areas that attract businesses, consumers & tourists.

Objectives

- A. Explore the viability of renovating the historic United Methodist Church by the old Courthouse as a location on the Historical Registry for businesses and/or a cultural center.
- B. In cooperation with the Northern Neck Regional Planning District Commission and Callao business owners, complete the ongoing Business District Revitalization Project for Callao.
- C. Continue to administer the Incentive (Beautification) Grant Program.
- D. Revisit the development of sanitation systems in additional county villages should financial resources to support such an effort become available.

Goal 2. Promote and support the expansion & increased revenues of existing businesses.

Objectives:

- A. Coordinate and market the "Shopping Trail" of Consignment, Thrift, Gift, and Antique shops.
- B. Organize a Northumberland County "Shop Local" website for local business participation.
- C. Support expansion of the heritage industries: fishing, oystering, crabbing; farming; forestry.
- D. Continue to conduct the Mini-Loan Program.

Goal 3. Attract and support the development of new, diversified businesses.

Objectives:

- A. Maintain an inventory of key existing businesses, county resources and assets, and non-profit organizations related to economic and business development/opportunities.
- B. Promote existing and encourage new waterside seafood parks/markets for sale of fresh seafood—Port of Reedville, Buzzards Point.
- C. Foster development and promote Aging-in-Place Services for the retiree population (i.e., trash pick-up, regular yard & gutter cleaning, certified aging-in-place contractors

for home modification, concierge services, expanded menu of home care options, light housekeeping, meal preparation, in-home fall risk assessment; etc.). Collaborate with Bay Aging as appropriate.

- D. Encourage development of an assisted living facility in the county, preferably in Callao.
- E. Support James Madison University's research and expansion of educational opportunities and emerging programs at Bluff Point.
- F. Assist businesses that might qualify for incentives under the County's Enterprise Zones.
- G. Support local Business Incubator initiatives.
- H. Foster development of Cockrell's Creek and Harbor.
- I. Promote STEM technologies to foster high paying jobs.

Goal 4. Promote and encourage tourism and the businesses serving it.

Objectives:

- A. Foster the establishment of "destination tourist sites" and "destination shopping areas" by strengthening the "personalities" of the county's Villages, through actions such as enhancing accessible parking, packaging the strengths and activities in a village, encouraging tours, supporting special events, and promotion of the villages.
- B. Promote biking, kayaking, canoeing, and bird watching & wild life trails.
- C. Foster further development of the Chesapeake Bay Maritime Heritage trail and provide additional training opportunities for waterman on ecotourism opportunities.
- D. Foster further development of the Farming Heritage via promoting "working vacations" with farmers, visitations to the 17 Century farms (been in the family over 100 years), and the farm museum, and encouraging new tourism opportunities with llama/alpaca farms.
- E. Support the expansion and promote the Artisan Trail and related outlets for sale of artisans' products.
- F. Promote the Chesapeake Bay Wine Trail including winerys, breweries and distilleries.
- G. Support further development of the Oyster Trail and eco-tourism.
- H. Support ongoing development of the Water Trail and increased participation by local watermen and marine businesses.
- I. Support development of a Northern Neck Food Trail.

Goal 5. Enhance the capacity of the workforce through the provision of education, training and technical assistance for new or existing businesses and support for public/private education and housing initiatives.

Objectives:

- A. Collaborate with Rappahannock Community College and the University of Mary Washington in the design of adult education for business development and/or expansion.
- B. Conduct educational programs for residents on topics to enhance business/entrepreneurial acumen and/or to expand opportunities in business development in the heritage industries— aqua-farming, agriculture, and forestry.
- C. Offer linkages to experts for 1:1 consultation and technical assistance for businesses.
- D. Encourage the development of workforce housing to provide attractive and affordable housing for service workers, such as teachers, nurses, police officers, and emergency personnel, in close proximity to their jobs.

Goal 6. Develop financial support for Economic Development Commission initiatives.

Objectives:

- A. Secure resources for the implementation of the “shopping trail” for consignment, thrift and antiques shops.
- B. Conduct session on how to access and use Enterprise Zone financial supports and tax options.
- C. Secure funding for planning and for revitalization of Callao.

Goal 7. Enhance visibility of the County, Commission, businesses, and residential and tourism opportunities through enhanced marketing, outreach and public relations.

Objectives:

- A. Design a comprehensive, long range, multimedia marketing and public relations plan.
- B. Expand use of the County’s website to enhance business and tourism using strategies such as: YouTube videos on the county, links to local businesses, “shop local” page for businesses to participate, calendar of upcoming events, shopping trail coupons & events, links to economic and business development resources, announcements of trainings, and posting of news articles, magazine articles, videos or other promotional materials on local businesses.
- C. Develop a Fact Sheets or brochures on the Economic Development Commission, tourism opportunities, and businesses in the county.

Goal 8. Maintain strong working relationships with national, state, regional, and local governmental officials, economic development-related organizations, and educational institutions to ensure collaboration, coordination, and synergy in the development and implementation of initiatives.

Objectives:

- A. Maintain strong, mutually-beneficial working relationships with the full range of organizations involved in economic development such as: Northern Neck Regional Planning Commission, Northern Neck Chesapeake Bay Partnership, Northern Neck Tourism Commission, Virginia Employment Commission, Virginia Department of Economic Partnerships, Small Business Development Center-University of Mary Washington, and Center for Innovative Technology,.
- B. Develop stronger relationships with existing local businesses. Develop articles on businesses and offer assistance.
- C. Strengthen relationships with Chamber of Commerce.
- D. Develop an action plan for regular communication with elected and appointed governmental officials at all levels.

Northumberland County Economic Development Commission

Commissioners

District 1

Lee Allain, Vice-Chair

(804) 529-5491

Email: leeallain7@gmail.com

District 2

Theresa Lambert, Chair

(703) 472-4015

Email: tlambert.ecodev@gmail.com

District 3

Melissa Bunns-Carter, Secretary

(804) 436-3509

Email: Melissa.Bunns-Carter@SunTrust.com

District 4

Ron Herring

(804) 761-7047

Email: thehomecrafter@live.com

District 5

Richard P. Saxer

(804) 453-3156

Email: rpsaxer@gmail.com

Executive Director

Jim Blue

(703) 895-0106

Email: jblue@co.northumberland.va.us

County Administrator

E. Luttrell Tadlock

(804) 580-7666

Email: ltadlock@co.northumberland.va.us

Northern Neck Comprehensive Economic Development Strategy

2022-2027

Northern Neck Planning District Commission





Purpose and Background Information

This Comprehensive Economic Development Strategy (CEDS) allows the Northern Neck Economic Development Planning District Commission (NNPDC) to apply for assistance from the Economic Development Administration (EDA) under the Economic Development Administration Reform Act of 1998. Economic development planning has been a key element in achieving EDA's long-term goals since the original Public Works and Economic Development Act was enacted in 1965. The Overall Economic Development Program process was what made EDA a truly effective federal/local partnership, resulting in the creation of over 320 Economic Development Districts (EDD) around the country. EDDs play a key role in local economic development. Instead of having to respond to individual requests from the over 2,000 eligible county economic development organizations around the nation, EDDs assist the EDA in establishing regional priorities for projects and investments. The EDD for the Northern Neck region is the Northern Neck Planning District Commission, which was designated an Economic Development District by the U.S. Department of Commerce, Economic Development Administration, in February 1999.

Northern Neck CEDS History

First CEDS adopted on July 17, 2000
Revised CEDS adopted on April 29, 2002
Revised CEDS adopted on September 2, 2003
Revised CEDS adopted on October 18, 2010
Revised CEDS adopted on April 22, 2013
Revised CEDS adopted on April 16, 2018
Revised CEDS adopted on January 24, 2022

This document was prepared with funding from the:

U.S. Department of Commerce Economic Development Administration
Curtis Center, Suite 140 South
601 Walnut Street
Philadelphia, PA 19106-3821
215.597.7883
www.eda.gov



This study was conducted under the auspices of the Northern Neck Planning District Commission

Jerry W. Davis, AICP
Executive Director
P.O. Box 1600
Warsaw, Virginia 22572
804.333.1900



Production Team for this CEDS edition:

Research and text: Grella Partnership Strategies
Administration: Jerry W. Davis, AICP, Executive Director, NNPDC
Production: Lisa Hull, Economic Development and Tourism Coordinator, NNPDC

Table of Contents

PURPOSE AND BACKGROUND INFORMATION	3
EXECUTIVE SUMMARY	6
THE 2022 NORTHERN NECK CEDS UPDATE	8
EMPLOYMENT BY OCCUPATIONS	10
STRENGTHS, WEAKNESSES, OPPORTUNITIES, AND THREATS (SWOT)	11
POTENTIAL PROJECTS	24
Infrastructure	24
Business Attraction/Retention, Entrepreneurship Development	24
Tourism Development	25
Fishing/Farming/Agriculture Development	25
Housing	25
Workforce Development	25
GOALS AND OBJECTIVES (STRATEGIC DIRECTION/ACTION PLAN)	27
Category: Infrastructure	27
Category: Business Attraction, Retention/Expansion/New Startups	28
Category: Tourism	29
Category: Fishing, Farming, Agriculture	30
Category: Housing	30
Category: Tax and Environmental Policy	30
Category: Workforce Development	31
OVERVIEW ON PERFORMANCE MEASUREMENT	32
ECONOMIC RESILIENCE	33
APPENDICES	38

Basic Report Outline	38
Process Summary	38
ADDITIONAL GUIDELINES FOR GAUGING POTENTIAL PROJECT IMPORTANCE	39
CEDS Evaluation Criteria for the Northern Neck	39
REFERENCE CHARTS	45
REFERENCE TABLES	57
SOURCES	57
COVID-19 IMPACT PLANNING REPORTS BY COUNTY	59-62

Executive Summary

Including the Counties of Lancaster, Northumberland, Richmond, and Westmoreland, the Northern Neck Planning District Commission (NNPDC) was designated as an Economic Development District in 2000 by the United States Department of Commerce Economic Development Administration and is responsible for updating the region's Comprehensive Economic Development Strategy (CEDS).

Bounded by the Potomac River to the North, Rappahannock River to the South, and Chesapeake Bay to the East, the Northern Neck's economy traditionally was supported by agriculture, fishing, and forestry. Today, those industries are present, if transformed, to include hydroponics, aquaculture, and wood processing. In recent years, the Northern Neck's economy has become more diversified. Tourism, with supporting retail, accommodations, dining and entertainment components, is an important segment of the local economy. Additionally, the region supports businesses in marine repair and construction, precision machining, utility trailer and truss manufacturing, security training services, fiberglass pool distribution, nutrition supplement distribution, fertilizer/seed distribution, and 'last-mile' distribution.

The data gathered during the CEDS process reflects challenges in retaining and growing the workforce-age segment of the population, increasing regional educational (including workforce certifications) attainment, and increasing the number of sites and buildings available for economic development.

- Population in the NNPDC totals 50,158, a decrease of less than 1% (.54%) since the 2010 census. As the most populous county, Westmoreland County's growth almost completely offset the population decline in Richmond, Lancaster and Northumberland Counties.
- The proportion of the population that is over 65 is greater in Lancaster and Northumberland Counties than in Richmond and Westmoreland Counties. Lancaster's senior population is 36.7% of the total and Northumberland's proportion is 37.5%, both of which have increased since the 2010 census. In Richmond and Westmoreland, seniors comprise 21.1% and 26.5% of the population, respectively, which have also increased in the last 10 years. As a region, the senior proportion is 29.5% of the population. By comparison, the state's senior population as a percentage of the total is 15.9%.
- From 2015-2019, per capita incomes ranged from \$22,853 in Richmond County to \$40,062 in Lancaster County. Three Counties had per capita incomes below the state's per capita income of \$39,278. Per capita incomes fell over the last 10 years.
- The average annual wage in the Northern Neck as of 2021Q2 was \$40,319, significantly below the state average annual wage of \$64,607, and national average wage of \$64,141. The average wage in Northumberland County was \$47,170 and \$35,776 in Westmoreland County with Richmond County at \$39,737, and Lancaster County at \$40,058. Average wages have risen modestly in the region over the last 10 years.
- Median household income was highest in Northumberland County at \$62,632, which approaches the national median income of \$62,843. Richmond, Lancaster and Westmoreland Counties' median incomes are \$49,517, \$53,711, and \$53,853, respectively. The NNPDC's median income is \$55,470 while Virginia's median household income is \$74,722.

- Workforce participation rates were below 50% for all counties but Westmoreland, which has the highest employment rate in the region at 55.7%. The Northern Neck's labor participation rate fell by 6% from 2010-2020. The national percentage of the population that is employed is 63%, and Virginia's population employed is 64%.
- Educational attainment has improved as 12% of the population is without a high school degree, which is down from over 20% in the 2018 CEDS. Nationally, 10% lack a high school diploma.
- An average of 24% of the region's population has a bachelor's degree or higher, below the national average of 39%.

The following regional strategies have emerged to address the Northern Neck's challenges:

- 1) **Broadband:** All industries, education, training, healthcare, and quality of life are increasingly reliant on consistent and widespread broadband coverage. In 2020, a broadband partnership among Northern Neck localities, electric utilities, and a private internet service provider was formed to provide broadband internet to the unserved areas of the Northern Neck. The project has received support from the Federal Communications Commission's Rural Digital Opportunity Fund and the Virginia Telecommunications Initiative. The project is in the early phase of implementation.
- 2) **Designation of the region as a National Heritage Area:** Recommended in a study produced by the National Park Service in June 2020, a bill proposing National Heritage Area designation has been introduced in July 2021 in the U.S. House of Representatives and U.S. Senate. Passage of the pending legislation will increase the region's marketing reach and boost tourism.

With broadband coverage and designation as a National Heritage Area, repair and replacement of aging infrastructure, opportunities for growth will arise in the Northern Neck. Strong regional resources are available in the quality training and education offered by Rappahannock Community College, which has committed to meeting regional workforce needs. Concurrently, there are also opportunities to attract new companies to the region, as suggested by a recent report from the Virginia Economic Development Partnership.

The 2022 Northern Neck CEDS Update

The Northern Neck is a destination for second-home owners and tourists, hosts an active aquaculture industry, features a diverse economy that includes small manufacturers and successful timber companies, and has become increasingly attractive to professionals, who are able to work remotely, and value the quality of life offered in the Northern Neck with little traffic congestion, clean air and water, and low population density.

With all these positive quality of life fundamentals making the Northern Neck attractive to travelers and businesses alike, the following areas of concern need to be addressed to maintain and grow the regional economy:

- populations are projected to grow only slightly in Westmoreland County and Richmond County
- median incomes are lower than state and national figures
- poverty levels have increased
- limited water, commercial sites, infrastructure, and skilled labor have set constraints on the region’s economy

POPULATION

Since the 2010 census, **population has declined** in Lancaster, Northumberland, and Richmond Counties and **grown by almost 6%** in Westmoreland County. The Northern Neck’s median age is 53, and Lancaster and Northumberland Counties have seen their median ages rise to nearly 60 years old.

Population in NNPDC, by County (1990-2020)

	Lancaster	Northumberland	Richmond	Westmoreland	NNPDC
1990 Census	10896	10524	7273	15840	44533
2000 Census	11567	12259	8809	16718	49353
2010 Census	11391	12330	9254	17454	50429
2020 Census	10919	11839	8923	18477	50158
% of change (2010-2020)	-4.14%	-3.98%	-3.58%	5.86%	-0.54%
Regional % of change (over 10 years)	-1.46%				
Virginia % of change (2010-2020)	7.9%				
U.S. % of change (2010-2020)	7.4%				

<https://www.census.gov>

INCOME

Median household income is behind the state level in all four counties, but in Northumberland the median income approaches the national level.

Median Household Income (2015-2019)

Lancaster	Northumberland	Richmond	Westmoreland	NNPDC	Virginia	US
\$53,711.00	\$62,632.00	\$49,517.00	\$53,853.00	\$54,928	\$74,222	\$62,843

<https://www.census.gov>

EMPLOYMENT

The proportion of the population employed is below 50% for the region, significantly below the state and national rates. Low employment rates correlate to higher population age in Lancaster and Northumberland County, and are attributed to the incarcerated population in Richmond County at the Haynesville Correctional Facility that houses approximately 1,141 inmates.

Labor Force Participation (2015-2019)

	Lancaster	Northumberland	Richmond	Westmoreland	NNPDC	Virginia	US
In civilian labor force, total, percent of population age 16 years+	47.70%	47.50%	44.80%	55.70%	48.93%	64.10%	63.00%

<https://www.census.gov>

POVERTY

The poverty rates are in double digits for every county, ranging from 12.8% of the population in Northumberland County to 17.8% in Richmond County, averaging 15% for the region. Again, the high rate of poverty in Richmond County correlates to the low workforce participation rate, and high percentage of the population incarcerated (13%).

Persons in Poverty (2015-2019)

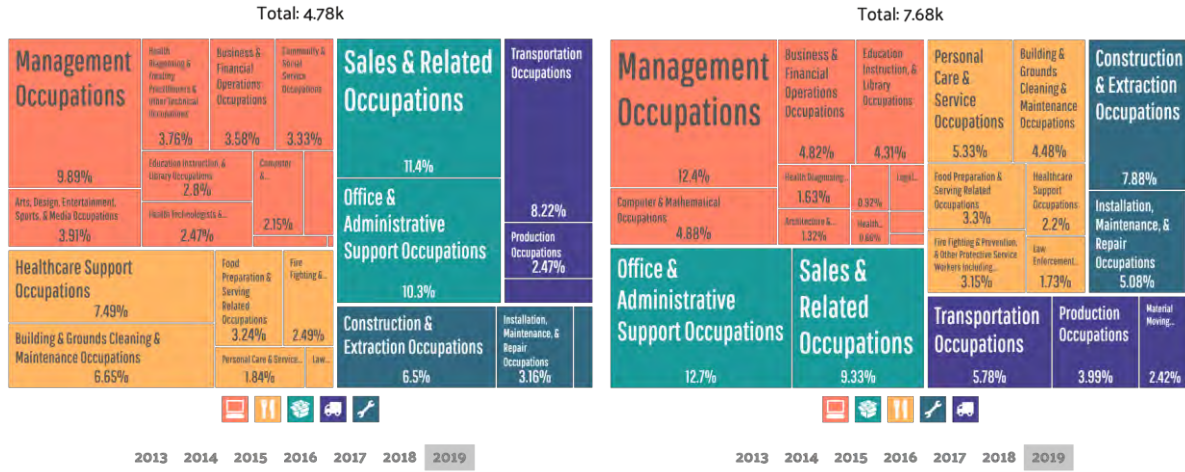
Lancaster	Northumberland	Richmond	Westmoreland	NNPDC	Virginia	US
12.7%	13.3%	17.8%	15.9%	14.9%	9.9%	11.4%

<https://www.census.gov/>

Employment by Occupations

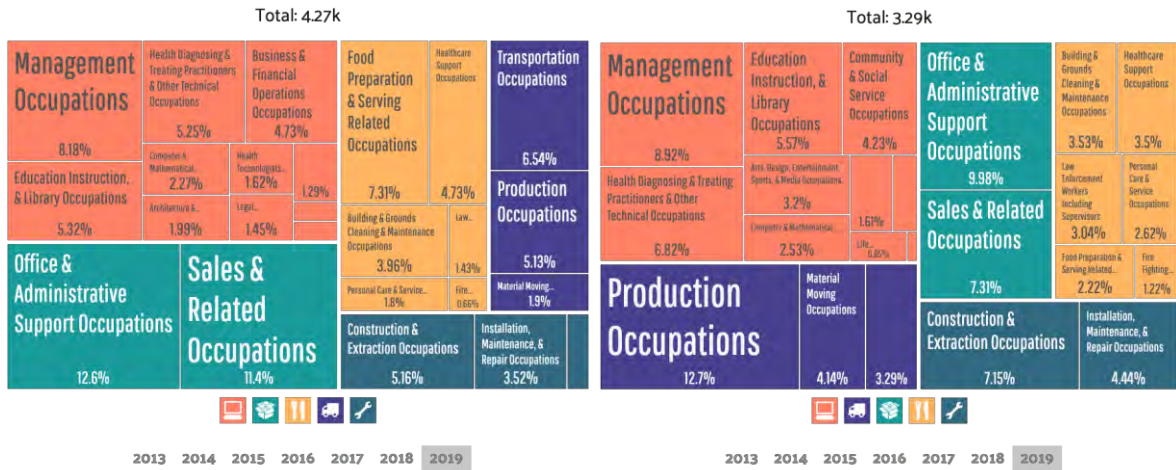
Northumberland County

Westmoreland County



Lancaster County

Richmond County



Data above is all drawn from Datasus.io; a product of Deloitte

Additional Information on Demographic and Economic Data for all four counties can be found in the Appendices to this Report.

Northern Neck SWOT (Strengths, Weaknesses, Opportunities, and Threats)

	Helpful	Harmful
Internal	<p>Strengths</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Quality of life ▪ Natural beauty ▪ History ▪ Boat building hub ▪ Water-based resources and agricultural-based assets, such as new or unique crops and products ▪ Tourism (Ecotourism, Wine Trail, water sports) ▪ Local seafood ▪ Specialty foods made locally ▪ Geographic proximity to DC, Richmond, and Tidewater ▪ Influx of new residents as an effect of the pandemic ▪ Rappahannock Community College ▪ Northern Neck Technical Center and Governor’s STEM Academy for Agriculture and Maritime Studies ▪ Effective Workforce Development Board ▪ Broadband about to expand to cover the region ▪ Strong regional organization (NNPDC) ▪ Thriving small towns with dining and retail ▪ Unique lodging, including a resort and bed & breakfasts ▪ National Heritage Area Designation progress ▪ Active Enterprise Zone Program 	<p>Weaknesses</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Infrastructure – highway & bridges aging, failing, and/or in disrepair ▪ Regional workforce needs to grow and to continue expanding skills ▪ Limited public transit ▪ Affordable housing – commute for most workers is 40-45 minutes ▪ Water access – Few places to access the water ▪ Few restaurants or shops on the water ▪ Public school system – needs upgrade ▪ Exodus of youth ▪ In-migration of senior citizens and retirees, but not enough workforce-aged people ▪ Manufacturing base is small ▪ Low industrial building/site inventory ▪ More services could be added, such as shopping, healthcare facilities, lodging

Helpful

Harmful

External

Opportunities

- Remote Work/Work from Home will create proximity to distant metro areas
- Enhanced communications will create increase in demand-driven training
- Attract & retain workers
- Expanded Tourism Marketing to more distant and new markets to boost tourism
- Develop more opportunities for Adventure Sports/Outdoor activities (e.g., zip lines)
- Enhanced recreation - at Belle Isle and Westmoreland State Parks (awareness, programming); the new Compass Entertainment Complex; development of the Tri-Way Trail)
- Specialty/Niche Tourism - sport fishing, ecotourism, arts/culture, history
- Proximity to Dahlgren Naval Base with small business opportunities
- Mentoring and other input from new resident retirees with business experience
- Specialty agriculture/farming - showcase farms; value-added products (not just raw materials); specialty foods made locally
- Boat building/restoration & repair/storage
- Grow County economic development staff
- Digital Marketplace for local products
- Boost entrepreneurship (Incubator, co-

Threats

- Decline of water availability and quality due to levels declining and salinity rising
- Aging septic systems
- Frequent flooding
- Reliance on seasonal agricultural workers
- Need more food processing facilities
- Protecting legacy of the “Working Waterfront”
- Shortage of hotel rooms and the inability to handle bus tours
- Environmental regulation
- Competition between commercial fishing industry & sports fishing
- Health Care – lack of specialty care for older residents causes an exodus to areas with more comprehensive health care
- Reduced sales tax capture – folks working elsewhere do most of their transactions (groceries, financial, etc.) outside the county
- Location makes the Northern Neck communities susceptible to natural disasters and hazards

working space)

- Business assistance, such as SCORE
- Small business training in social media, website development, e-commerce, marketing, design
- Attracting additional companies in industries like Engineered Wood Products and Warehousing/Logistics
- Affordable housing for teachers and working class; more multi-family residences closer to or in town
- Enhanced capacity of the Northern Neck Loan Program, and town revolving loan programs
- VA Clean Economy Act of 2000 – solar farms, “Solar for Schools” program, renewable energy training
- Guide to starting a business - easy and user friendly
- HUBZone designation for all counties until 12/31/2023

Analysis: Opportunities and Threats

While there are a number of opportunities that are worth pursuing, several stand out for prioritization.

Remote Work

An outgrowth of the pandemic is the rising **popularity of remote work**. For twenty years, the growth of relatively remote communities has been spurred by entrepreneurs escaping from the big cities to run their businesses via computer and cell phone. As this way of doing business gains traction among more companies large and small, the opportunities expand exponentially for workers in more rural communities that may have low visibility but offer a high quality of life. These communities have seen an influx of people and businesses who find they can function effectively in beautiful places, far from the hustle and bustle of big cities.

The Northern Neck boasts a natural beauty, quality of life and a palpable warmth that has attracted people from all over the east coast both before, and especially during the pandemic. The Northern Neck’s remote work/unique value proposition is the combination of its mid-Atlantic waterfront location and its relatively close proximity to Washington, DC, Richmond and Norfolk, now soon to be

augmented by an increasing quality and availability of broadband. These factors create a competitive advantage for the region.

Expanding options for remote work influence the local economic environment via the ability to attract more businesses who are now comfortable conducting their affairs online, and the ability to offer remote workers an expanded area in which they can settle in the region. This evolution in doing business is attractive to workers and offers an expanded palette of job opportunities for those already living in the region. This may encourage more young people to remain in the Northern Neck after graduating from school and may bring back former residents and alumni to raise their families in the region they once called home. It also reduces the potential disadvantages to newly locating workers and families, who now may be able to keep their jobs or find new ones anywhere in the world.

Workforce Development

Workforce Limitations

There exists a double opportunity/threat posed by **limitations on available workforce**. Three out of every four businesses interviewed noted that a lack of skilled workers was a major constraint to their growth. Companies in various industries such as timber, manufacturing, tourism, and aquaculture were ready to expand, but were unable to find a sufficient workforce.

Respondents shared one of two schools of thought in this regard: some felt that there was just a scarcity of people with the skills needed in their industry, while others observed a shortage of workforce in general. With populations that are relatively stagnant or shrinking, the challenge is to enhance the skills of the existing workforce to meet the needs of local employers.

Business owners and managers cited a lack of people with the skills to run sawmill saws, work on diesel engines, or a lack of basic computer skills. As part of a companion project that reviewed the workforce pipeline, numerous interviews were conducted with Rappahannock Community College (RCC) leaders, other trainers, workforce development officials and employers. Positions requiring a variety of skill sets were identified as needed but largely unfilled at businesses in the region. However, most of those skills were included in the course curricula at RCC. It became apparent that by increasing communication between employers and trainers, the existing workforce in the area could be optimized. Recently, several new approaches were initiated to increase coordination and cooperation between employers with available jobs and workforce training professionals. These efforts should be helpful in preparing young workers for real jobs, as well as for reskilling or upskilling workers who lost their jobs during the pandemic.

However, increasing communication and improving training opportunities will likely not be enough to satisfy the needs of frustrated business owners who feel that the workforce will still be too small to meet their needs. To retain, expand and attract businesses to the Northern Neck, it will be essential to create and implement a strong strategy to attract new people to the region and to reclaim workers who left the region.

Workforce, despite the current shortages, is also a topic loaded with possibilities. Remote work may offer new opportunities for high paying jobs from outside the region to be available to Northern Neck working residents and could sweeten the “quality of life” incentive, drawing more workers and their families to the Northern Neck. However, there is much more that can be done to optimize the existing workforce while ensuring that employer needs are met.

The Role of Workforce Education and Training

The existence of multiple locations for Rappahannock Community College at sites in Gloucester, Richmond, Lancaster, King George, and New Kent Counties presents a tremendous resource for economic development. The college offers programs that address needs in the manufacturing, aquaculture, timber, tourism, and other industries native to the Northern Neck, and is in the process of diversifying its course offerings. Addressing the issue of skilled worker shortages more effectively will create an opportunity to fuel growth in the regional economy.

The Role of Communication

There is a high level of commitment by RCC to meeting community needs and serving the employers of the region, with whom gainful employment could be found for RCC graduates. Most encouraging is the fact that every employer interviewed who had any experience working with RCC gave the college very high marks in meeting their employment needs. What seemed most limiting to RCC’s ability to train students for jobs in the region appeared to be a **lack of ongoing communication with employers regarding their needs**. Many employers did not realize that the college was already training students in the job skills they needed to hire and maintain their workforce. No blame was placed either on the college or on the employers, but clearly, there is a need to promote closer and more routine communication between trainers and employers. Where appropriate training exists, employers may find real prospects for hiring and where that training might not yet exist, the leaders of RCC are eager to find ways to meet the needs of those employers, as feasible.

The Bay Consortium Workforce Development Board, which serves as the regional Workforce Development Board (WDB), working in conjunction with the Northern Neck Planning District Commission (NNPDC) has recently taken on two ways of bringing employers and trainers (including RCC) together. The WDB has a monthly Business Services meeting that is well attended by RCC and other training groups in the region and has launched a campaign to attract employers to attend to hear what is available, and to make their needs more widely known.

This monthly venue has been supplemented by a series of industry roundtables conducted this past Spring and early Summer, hosted by the WDB, and co-hosted by the NNPDC. Each roundtable featured presentations by local employers, followed by discussion with RCC representatives and economic developers. In-person/Zoom hybrid industry roundtables were held for tourism, aquaculture/agriculture, marine industries/marinas, healthcare, technology firms, and manufacturing. The dialog was most enlightening and several of the attending businesses are already collaborating more closely with RCC.

List of Key Industries in the Northern Neck/need for skilled workers

- Aquaculture

- Agriculture
- Marina Management
- Manufacturing
- Timber and Wood Products
- Tourism and Hospitality
- Construction Trades
- Nursing
- Food Processing
- IT and Cybersecurity
- Research and Development
- CDL

(list developed from interviews, surveys, census data, group meetings on site)

We predict that **matching of trained workers with employers' needs will ramp up soon** and, as RCC graduates find employment, word will spread that relevant coursework can help individuals find a good job. In the past, the lack of an obvious close connection between training and employment has sometimes led to needed courses failing to generate sufficient enrollment to continue offering them. By creating more awareness, there is an opportunity to optimize workforce resources, help employers thrive and grow, and attract more young people back into the region's workforce.

That brings us to the other aspect of workforce challenges: the lack of enough people of working age to build an adequate workforce to meet business needs.

Workforce Growth

The quality of life in the Northern Neck currently attracts those who want to relocate from area cities to the region. In addition, the **Northern Neck needs more working age people to fill the workforce gaps** and reduce the average age of the overall population. The region has a rich offering for families and workers, but it will require an aggressive promotional effort to get the word out and to incentivize workers to relocate to the region. One idea would be to model a campaign like what has been accomplished in other small communities all over the country; creating and implementing a regional "come back home" campaign targeting emigrating young people. Incentives such as cash payments, payment of moving costs, assistance with finding and purchasing homes and help with finding jobs for spouses may be considered to help encourage this return home.

It will be important for the Northern Neck to find ways to retain and attract workers to supplement the workforce numbers. Once again, this can be turned into an opportunity if action is taken. The growth of local firms, their willingness to train and promote workers and the lure of rejoining family and friends can be a strong pull for former residents, as well as an attractive package. However, it is important for the Northern Neck to expand its available workforce if businesses are to grow and remain viable in the region.

Hazard Mitigation

One possible deterrent to people locating or relocating to the Northern Neck could be the susceptibility of a region surrounded on three sides by water to flooding and other natural disasters. The Northern Neck Hazard Mitigation Plan, updated in 2017, listed several natural threats, mostly tied to water. These included flooding, as well as hurricanes, tornadoes, coastal erosion, winter storms, drought, wildfires, and earthquakes.

In their revised plan for 2017-2020, the federal emergency management agency (FEMA) and the Virginia Department of Emergency Management, recommended several approaches to ameliorate the impact of these natural threats, including land acquisition, floodplain protection, watershed management, beach and dune preservation, riparian buffers, forest and vegetation management, erosion and sediment control, wetland preservation and restoration, habitat preservation, slope stabilization and protection of historic and archaeological sites.

The report cited the importance of the Northern Neck's assets to industry and tourism, suggesting an aggressive program of education, infrastructure development and hazard awareness.

Tourism

Tourism has been an important contributor to the regional economy and continues to be an area with great potential. Unfortunately, this industry, while stable, has also been relatively flat. With the natural and human resources available in the Northern Neck, prior to the pandemic, travel and tourism seemed likely to have been growing. However, the industry, which includes accommodations, recreation, and food services, has shown minimal growth in the three years leading up to the COVID-19 crisis. It has also lagged behind state growth data in tourism-related expenditures, payroll, employment, taxes collected and the overall number of tourism-related businesses.

This data did not surprise most of the tourism industry people who were interviewed, and they almost unanimously believe that there is room for improvement. Factors that may be limiting optimization of this essential industry include shortages of workers, somewhat limited access to the region, relatively scarce access to the waterfront, a shortage of available accommodations, and relatively little budget for regional marketing.

In the Regional Tourism Plan 2019 to 2023 provided by the Northern Neck Tourism Commission, visits by tourists and travelers proved to be a popular and viable way to grow the local economy. It was found that tourists tend to come to the region more than once per year, roughly half have six figure incomes, and they tend to prefer extended stays.

However, more product development and marketing are cited as necessary to optimize this resource. More hotel rooms were cited as a need, as were the need for a consistent brand, regional cooperation, more water access infrastructure upgrades and more marketing dollars spent on tourism.

The region is looking to the development of Longwood Hull Springs as a destination that could accommodate groups in a small meetings setting and provide a location for a commercial kitchen

and culinary arts training. Expanding the footprint of a 4-year university in the region will stimulate research crosswalks between K-12 students, especially the Chesapeake Bay Governor's School, and generate local internships in marine and environmental studies.

Water Access

Given that the Northern Neck is surrounded by water (Chesapeake Bay, and the Potomac and Rappahannock Rivers), **lack of public access to the water** is driven by private waterfront acquisition for homes, and steadily rising prices of waterfront property. The counties should be encouraged to increase and enhance public waterfront amenities, as 47% of residents see public water access as one of the area's 'Most-Needed Outdoor Recreation Opportunities', according to the 2018 Virginia Outdoors Plan. The NNPDC has joined with other coastal PDCs in an effort to promote water trails around the Chesapeake Bay and its tributaries for paddling through a website: viriniawatertrails.org.

National Heritage Area Designation

One reason for optimism about recovery and growth for tourism in the region is the recent Congressional action on designating the region as a **National Heritage Area**. In June, companion bills were introduced in the House and Senate that would finalize the designation of the Northern Neck as the Northern Neck National Heritage Area and would be a major asset to the region. Prospects are good for passage in both houses, with bipartisan support at the point of introduction. A feasibility study conducted by the National Park Service qualified the region as a national heritage site; Congressional passage is the last step in the process.

According to a press release dated June 24, 2021, Senator Mark R. Warner announced that the Northern Neck National Heritage Area Act "...would deliver critical federal dollars, encourage public-private partnerships and assign...The Northern Neck Tourism Commission...to help protect the Northern Neck's natural, cultural, scenic, and recreational resources."

The counties included in this designation would be Westmoreland, Richmond, Northumberland, and Lancaster counties along with King George County. Given its beauty and historic importance, the Northern Neck should be able to showcase its assets and "...bring visitors and economic development..." to the region. The opportunity to expand the influx of visitors to the Northern Neck and to support the growth and numbers of tourist accommodations in the area could be enormous.

The effort to attain this designation has been twenty years in the making.

Aquaculture/Agriculture

Another key industry to the Northern Neck, **aquaculture, also has opportunities to grow** if certain factors can be addressed. The industry, which includes busy oyster beds that provide a major source of oysters throughout the region and beyond, a successful large manufacturer of fish proteins, commercial fishing, thriving marinas, and more, has been somewhat limited by various constraints, including limitations on shipping due to a scarcity of refrigerated truck companies, reliance on temporary workers from outside the region and a shortage of food processing and cold storage facilities.

Aquaculture and agriculture offer opportunities for economic growth in the Northern Neck. The widespread presence of these industries and the varied nature of products available make them candidates for expansion. A food hub, refrigerated trucks for delivery to markets, a food incubator, more cold storage and improvements to roads and bridges to ease deliveries outside the region, a community commercial kitchen and a food coop are all suggested opportunities to grow in the area of aqua/agribusiness. Aquaculture needs more trained workers and both industries rely heavily on temporary workers from outside the country. Training and higher wages could be helpful in growing both of these important local industries.

Construction and Manufacturing

Construction has experienced greatly increased demand thanks to people relocating during the pandemic. However, the industry has been held back by a lack of skilled workers and the number of affordable tools for young apprentices. **Manufacturing**, which features several medium sized and growing companies, could expand if it could access more skilled workers, who might be more attracted to the region if there was more availability of affordable housing. Ironically, the very boom in retirees coming to the Northern Neck has further boosted housing prices, meaning that for many workers there are fewer and fewer attractive single-family homes or multi-family developments.

Challenges to economic stability and growth are headlined by the limited and dwindling water supply, the shortage of skilled labor, the lack of shovel ready business parks and relatively little direct assistance available to local businesses.

Water Supply

Clearly, several of the region's most frustrating constraints can be turned into opportunities. For example, the declining water supply can be supplemented by exploring alternatives to groundwater. Alternatives could include reverse osmosis desalinization, or the **use of harvested rainwater for both cooling and potable water.** Harvested rainwater is one of the oldest technologies for non-potable water, although the technology has advanced to make the process more cost-efficient. Untreated rainwater can be used as "gray" water in effect, which can be used for non-potable purposes such as cooling servers in a datacenter.

A big change has come in the advances for various filters and the use of UV lights to sanitize the water. State health authorities are beginning to clear harvested rainwater for uses beyond toilets and washing machines; now cleared for use in Virginia as potable water in homes and commercial entities. Homes are being built using rainwater as a primary source of water, with cisterns being set up to hold reserves in case of drought. The use of harvested rainwater for drinking water, only permitted in Virginia in the last 3-4 years, has cleared a major hurdle in making this an important source of water.

Rainwater is easily captured using a level, flat roof. Recent estimates by the Surfrider Foundation (surfrider.org) are that 620 gallons of water are generated for every 1000 square feet of rooftop or other flat collection surface base on every inch of rain that falls. Pipes carry the water forward to filtration and a cistern is built to hold emergency water. This can revolutionize a development program by allowing housing and commercial development in places that lack adequate groundwater. It also represents an entrepreneurial opportunity for those who understand the

technology and can service homebuilders and businesses in places like the Northern Neck where both residential and commercial opportunities may soon be constricted by the decline of the local aquifers. Incentives and technical assistance for such companies and entrepreneurs might help amplify available water for development and create a cluster of technology companies that could flourish in a region that represents a ready market for that technology.

[more data on rainwater harvesting is available from www.nationalpolyindustries.com, an Australian company that manufactures tanks]

Despite the growing potential for harvesting rainwater, there are further limitations that need to be addressed. A report funded by the local governments and the Virginia Department of Environmental Quality issued in September 2009 had already expressed concerns about the status of the regional water supply. The report cited the fact that most local use of water was limited to groundwater and noted that large amounts of rainwater are trapped by vegetation in the region and evaporate. Thus, considerably more flat rooftops would have to be constructed to capture more rainwater.

Given the fact that a handful of large users are reducing the level of the aquifers in the region and that salinity is a creeping challenge, alternate sources of water, especially potable water, need to be sought. However, the report also warns that adjusting to create more potable water can also upset the ecological balance and create challenges to the local salt waters that support local fishermen and food processing plants. The report suggests that all economic development projects consider the water demands that will be generated by those projects.

Small Business Support

Direct assistance to small businesses in general could only help amplify the impact these companies have on the regional economy. The region has a short supply of resources that can provide direct help to businesses with operations, marketing, finances, HR issues, digital transformation, and other routine operations. The four counties lack the resources to hire full time economic development staff or to build departments or mount major business support programs. University of Mary Washington hosts a Small Business Development Center (SBDC), which serves Northern Neck businesses, and has instituted entrepreneurship programming in the high schools. The SBDC offers business counseling and assistance with development of business plans. Rappahannock Community College has several business and management courses that could be helpful, but small business owners are busy trying to stay alive and grow their companies, which has become even harder, given the impact of the pandemic and the labor shortages that have followed. The Northern Neck Loan Program is active and recapitalized as of July 2021 and offers low interest loans to local small businesses (northernneck.us/access-to-capital).

Business Parks and Commercial Property Development

The ability to grow the economic base is also limited by the **shortage of “shovel ready” business parks and commercial properties**. The NNPDC has identified some potential sites, and if adequate infrastructure is either present or can be provided, the Northern Neck has an opportunity to attract companies in light manufacturing, warehousing and distribution, food processing, wood products, travel services, and possibly datacenters. This ability to amplify and diversify the business

community can provide and attract more resources, more workers, more capital, and more financial resources for the communities.

It is suggested that the Northern Neck seek grant funding to assess selected sites as to the infrastructure, utilities and financing needed to locate new and expanding businesses. Then, to accompany that study, a branding and marketing campaign could be developed that would target appropriate industries to locate in the Northern Neck. This is another opportunity to turn a challenge into a benefit.

Transportation limitations are cited as one of the infrastructure deficiencies that may be holding back development in the region. Narrow roads and bridges in need of repair make it harder for companies to ship products to market, receive supplies and attract workers. One of the main roadways that connects both ends of the region, State Route 3, is narrow and slow to traverse in spots. Proposals to widen the road to four lanes all the way to the Norris Bridge were deemed too expensive by VDOT, but the addition of more passing lanes in busy stretches of the highway may provide some relief.

Moreover, at least one of the three main bridges needs shoring up in the short run and replacement in the long run.

Some of these findings were already cited in a 2014 report focusing on Route 3, the Northern Neck Corridor Impact Study, conducted by the Virginia Department of Transportation. Interestingly, the report also cites the increasingly older nature of the regional population. With people over 65 already higher than the State average, and many of the new people coming in being retirees, not workers.

Broadband

Broadband, which was a major inhibitor of economic growth has, with the award of a grant from the State, become an opportunity for fostering growth and development. A unique partnership between the State, Dominion Energy Virginia, All Points Broadband and Northern Neck Electric Cooperative will move on the first phase of this ambitious project. It is expected that the first phase will bring fiber-optic broadband access to roughly 7,200 currently unserved households and businesses in the Northern Neck.

This first phase will take advantage of a \$10 million grant from the State, augmented by federal and local funds plus private investment, to deliver internet access to the balance of unserved locations in the Northern Neck, including King George County.

Without universal broadband/high speed internet, companies cannot expand, will not locate and employees will not want to live in the Northern Neck. The new funding is expected to allow the Northern Neck communities to address the need for universal broadband throughout the region. The current plan will facilitate the established goal of universal coverage for the entire Northern Neck, which, when achieved, should be well-publicized and leveraged to market the Northern Neck as a 'remote work' location.

Entrepreneurship

Entrepreneurship is a viable avenue for the Northern Neck to pursue. The ability to generate new businesses is a sound component of a healthy local economy and the region has several industries that hold potential for doing so. In aquaculture, agriculture, timber, manufacturing, construction, healthcare, personal services and tourism, the region boasts several industries where upward mobility for the workforce could include opportunities for spinoff companies.

When a community puts a premium on entrepreneurship and innovation it can serve to keep some of the young entrepreneurs in the region and offer a career path that they might not otherwise have considered. The time is right, in that RCC is looking to include basic entrepreneurship into some of their courses on particular industries and occupations. In addition, a key source of funding for economic development projects and programs in Virginia, GO VA, has made entrepreneurship an important part of the program, helping to seed entrepreneurship ecosystems statewide and in the sub-regions.

Communities also find that creating a supportive environment for entrepreneurship can work as a powerful incentive for attracting new industry. The college offers a fine place to start, in terms of its ability to reach young people, and existing courses that can accommodate at least an introduction to entrepreneurship. However, the Northern Neck and its member counties should also consider supporting other ways of spurring entrepreneurship such as creating/facilitating co-working centers and incubator/accelerators. GO VA funding could be sought by the NNPDC, individual counties and RCC to augment resources that can encourage and support new business startups.

Military Procurement Opportunities

The proximity to **Dahlgren Naval Base** also offers opportunities for companies in the Northern Neck. The Naval Surface Warfare Center, Dahlgren Division has played an increasingly important role in development of vehicles central to U.S. Naval operations. There are numerous contract awards and set asides for technical firms that meet the criteria for federal small business set asides. The NNPDC works and meets with Dahlgren on a regular basis, but there are always more opportunities to tune local firms into business available on the base. The designation of all the counties in the Northern Neck as HUBZones until 12/31/2023 supports this opportunity.

Attracting Additional Companies

Given the strong appeal of the quality of life, the access to major population centers and urban markets, the presence of Rappahannock Community College and the health of local towns, the Northern Neck does have appeal as a magnet to attract industry. Local businesses are largely happy with their environment and the NNPDC serves as an effective regional development facilitator, which sets the stage for successful business attraction.

A recent study commissioned by the Virginia Economic Development Partnership and conducted by Boston Consulting Group (BCG) identified prospects at the “sub-industry” level that may be interested in various regions of Virginia. The BCG report focused on several opportunities to attract investment in the Northern Neck region, with the two most likely being Warehousing/Logistics and Engineered Wood Products. They cited access to transportation, available sites, and a ready

workforce as important factors in attracting these industries to a region. The Northern Neck has potential sites in both Richmond County and Westmoreland County and does have access to various modes of transportation. However, for the Northern Neck to truly reach its full potential in gaining ground in these industries, it must address current challenges in meeting workforce needs and it will need improvement of at least one corridor, namely Route 3 and the Norris Bridge. In general, a variety of infrastructure improvements will mean more shovel ready sites, with available water and sewer among the top priorities. With that in mind, Engineered Wood Products can expand, building upon the supply of lumber and the availability of sawmills, warehouses can most likely be added, and the other two industries identified in the report, plant-based food and offshore vessels, would likely grow.

Potential Projects

The ideas/requests raised by stakeholders in interviews and online surveys are listed below.

Infrastructure

- Broadband service expansion - universal coverage, reliability, affordability
- Waterfront infrastructure – more access at different points along the river, transient docks, shoreline protection measures to protect waterfront property
- Dredging projects that will preserve the navigability of waterways
- Both municipal, community and private water and wastewater improvements and expansion – multiple locations
- Stormwater management systems in areas that experience frequent flooding
- Bridge widening (one bridge is owned by MD and the other two are maintained by VDOT; Norris needs repair and maintenance; replacement planned in 2038)
- Road widening in certain locations (VDOT) especially Route 3
- Industrial Park development to create more business-ready sites with infrastructure
- Address water constraints
- Attract an urgent care facility to the upper region of the Northern Neck (Westmoreland County) which has no emergency room within 30 miles.
- Add electric vehicle charging stations to the region to accommodate accelerating EV adoption by both visitors and residents.

Business Attraction/Retention, Entrepreneurship Development

- Business attraction and development: hotels, service businesses including medical specialties, more resident-focused shopping for items such as apparel, delivery services, ride sharing, waterfront businesses to provide more activities for tourists and residents
- Incentivize water treatment facilities (reverse osmosis; entice rainwater harvesting businesses)
- Small business retention program, incorporating business training in basics of running a business, e-commerce, marketing, finance, networking and provide problem solving support
- Mentoring program for entrepreneurs – form a SCORE chapter or similar entity
- Creative financing options for small businesses, such as the Revolving Loan Fund, which is capitalized at \$125,000.
- Co-working spaces, particularly for those that do not have universal broadband. One proposal was written by citizens that would like to place such a facility in Lively
- Encourage small businesses to do more business with Dahlgren Naval Base

Tourism Development

- National Heritage Area Designation needs to be marketed once it becomes final
- Wayfinding signs
- More marketing of the region to tourists in multiple markets (will require greater budget than is currently available)
- Develop themed driving tours, more packages such as multiple winery tours, heritage tours, sports and nature tours. Tourism development opportunities for Adventure Sports/Outdoor activities (e.g., zip lines, horseback riding, bike trails, water sports), enhanced recreation of underutilized sites (Belle Isle State Park underutilized (awareness, programming); the new Compass Entertainment Complex; development of the Tri-Way Trail
- Specialty/Niche marketing - sport fishing, ecotourism, arts/culture, special events during shoulder and off season
- Expand capacity for lodging for small conferences and meetings, where groups can meet, dine, and stay in one location, preferably on the water.

Fishing/Farming/Agriculture Development

- Certified commercial kitchen that can offer shared facilities, equipment to create value-added products, food incubator support services
- USDA Meat Processing Plant/Mobile Unit
- Working waterfront improvements
- Agritourism initiative featuring collaboration among sites, festivals and activities, promotion, "how to" support, training with examples from other successful destinations such as Shenandoah

Housing

- Housing study to determine needs and locations that address workforce affordability, as well as impacts of influx of new residents and growing practice of vacation homes/rentals
- More housing development, particularly for multi-family affordable housing

Workforce Development

- Marketing to attract new residents of working age, families
- Youth employment program to address work readiness (as a best practice, see Georgia's Work Ready Certification) – training in work ethics, responsibilities of employees/employers, basic finance, resume writing, interviewing skills, etiquette and good customer service
- Teacher retention initiative to help improve education overall, holistic approach
- Public transportation expansion to support workforce needs

- Support for cross-communications to connect businesses with training providers
- More online training programs, especially for trades
- Construction worker shortage – address various issues such as trades training, use of shared tools and equipment

Goals and Objectives (Strategic Direction/Action Plan)

When evaluating & prioritizing potential projects, it may be helpful to utilize the CEDS Evaluation Criteria for Northern Neck found in the Appendix.

Category: Infrastructure

Project	Goal	Objective	Evaluation Criteria
Site Readiness	To provide adequate infrastructure to support business growth and new locations	Identify at least two new sites for economic development and bring at least one to shovel ready status	One new site shovel ready with defined industry target to be pursued
Waterfront	Expand access for boaters, recreational fishing	open at least four new waterfront access openings	Open for use at least 4 new waterfront access areas along the waterfront
Expand and modernize sewer/wastewater management system	To provide at least one major new and one major repaired sewage system	Monitor improvement in sewer/wastewater system	Before and after measure of wastewater system particulates
Stormwater Management	To improve stormwater management and reduce damage from flooding	add at least one improvement to the stormwater management system	set measurement and benchmark for degree of flooding reduction
Bridge repair and widening	More dependable, free flowing traffic for travelers, workers, shipping	Get VDOT to invest in roads and bridges to the Northern Neck (widen Rte 3; Norris Bridge in Lancaster needs maintenance, and ultimately, replacement)	Repair/replace the Norris Bridge most and widen/improve state Rte 3
Industrial/Business Park	Get best site shovel ready to attract investment	Address infrastructure issues	Site ready to be promoted for new investment

Category: Business Attraction, Retention/Expansion/New Startups

Project	Goal	Objective	Evaluation Criteria
Attract tourism venues	Expand on tourism activities and accommodations	Develop the product and raise outreach/marketing	Measure tourism expenditures, jobs, tax revenues generated
Retention Program/Small Business Assistance	Build capacity of small businesses to handle operations, marketing sales with direct business assistance	Enhance the viability and profitability of small local businesses	Sales and tax receipts for local businesses
Attract new businesses to the Northern Neck	Expand the local business community through enhanced marketing, incentives, infrastructure development	Build the tax base; create quality jobs	Growth in commercial tax base, jobs added, impacts on local businesses
Expand the water supply	Avoid shortages and constraints on development	Attract firms who can offer alternatives to groundwater: e.g., desalinization, rainwater harvesting	Number of firms attracted, new technologies utilized, increase in water supply
Expand Assistance for entrepreneurs	Help grow more businesses	Create business incubator, mentoring program, SCORE Chapter	Number of small business startups; survival rate of new firms
Expand options for small business financing	Create Programs to make affordable loans to smaller firms	Make financing available that is affordable, quick and uncomplicated; crate revolving loan fund, possibly with bank participation (done)	Number small business loans made; survival rate of assisted businesses
Encourage more business startups	More business “births” in NN	Make financing, incentives available for startups; launch co-working and/or incubator facility	Number of new business startups
Capture more business from Dahlgren Naval Base	More contracts for local firms	Take advantage of small business set asides	Gauge value of business generated by Dahlgren

Category: Tourism

Project	Goal	Objective	Evaluation Criteria
Northern Neck National Heritage Area	Make optimal use of new designation	Market to attract tourists	Measure increase in tourist visits
Add more wayfinding signs	Increase tourism	Help make it easier for tourists to find destinations	Measure tourist visits to local destinations
More tourism marketing/Increase marketing budget	Increase tourist visits	Reach new markets; saturate current markets	Measure tourist visits; source the advertising that reached them; measure hotel occupancy
Diversify tourism attractions	Attract more tourists; enrich the tourism experience	Develop themed driving tours, more packages such as multiple winery tours, heritage tours, sports and nature tours. Tourism development opportunities for Adventure Sports/Outdoor activities (e.g., zip lines, horseback riding, bike trails, water sports), enhanced recreation of underutilized sites (Belle Isle State Park underutilized (awareness, programming); the new Compass Entertainment Complex; development of the Tri-Way Trail	Measure visits, revenues, taxes collected
Niche Marketing for specialized tourism experiences	Attract more tourists	Spend money for Niche marketing - sport fishing, ecotourism, arts/culture, special events during shoulder and off season	Measure tourist visits, hotel occupancy, taxes collected
Group lodging facility	Ability to host small meetings and conferences	Develop a location for groups to meet, dine and stay in one location, preferably on the water	Development of a facility; meetings booked

Category: Fishing, Farming, Agriculture

Project	Goal	Objective	Evaluation Criteria
Commercial Kitchen	To encourage entrepreneurship; serve existing food companies and producers	Identify or create a commercial kitchen that can be utilized by food cooperatives, local farmers, small businesses; serve as a food business incubator	Open the commercial kitchen; spawn new businesses; increase sales by food businesses and entrepreneurs
More processing facilities, possibly to include a “mobile” facility	Provide local services to food producers; add potential markets for local agricultural businesses	Open new opportunities for food producers and increase sales	Welcome new facilities; measure processed food sales
Waterfront improvement	To make it easier for working watermen	Upgrade working waterfront facilities	Improve revenues for the watermen; jobs added

Category: Housing

Project	Goal	Objective	Evaluation Criteria
Assess the need for workforce housing	Ensure that there is adequate housing for the workers that employers need (and their families)	Study the availability of affordable workforce housing and ways to fill any gaps	Review housing availability at selected prices; have more workers moved to the Northern Neck

Category: Tax and Environmental Policy

Project	Goal	Objective	Evaluation Criteria
Use local and state incentives to attract industry	Attract more businesses	Take advantage of VA Clean Economy Act and Green Development Zone Authorization	Monitor investment in clean and green technologies

Category: Workforce Development

Project	Goal	Objective	Evaluation Criteria
Attract more workers to the Northern Neck	Expand the workforce	Conduct marketing and develop incentives to attract new workers and bring back homegrown talent	Number of working age men and women move to or join the workforce; monitor median age of population
Undertake program to bolster readiness of the existing workforce	Help meet employer needs	Assist workers with work readiness, including training in soft skills for younger workers	Employers who are able to fill jobs; number and percentage of workers who find jobs; percentage of employed workforce
Teacher retention	Find and keep qualified teachers	Identify incentives that appeal to local teachers, including salary and benefits	Retention rate of current teachers
Conduct a study to determine public transportation options	Ensure that teachers and other local workers can get to work	Find an affordable way for the community to meet the local travel options for workers	Assess the effectiveness of new transportation options in terms of number of workers using that transportation
Improve communication between trainers and employers	Bring trainers and employers into closer communication; foster collaboration so that trainers can best meet employer needs and employers can be aware of training resources	Attain a better matchup between employers and trainers in order to optimize the utilization of current resources for supporting business growth	Monitor job openings that are getting filled; track jobs filled locally by people seeking employment
Focus on facilitating growth in key industries	To solidify their position in the Northern Neck, create jobs, leverage growth	Work with RCC and other trainers to meet training needs in industries that show potential for growth, including construction, marinas/aquaculture, light manufacturing, timber, tourism	Monitor economic indicators for core industries

Overview on Performance Measurement

The previous section lists evaluation indicators that can be used to gauge the outputs and impacts that can help assess the effectiveness of each project. However, each of those measures are simply “intermediate outcomes” as they are outputs, and/or part of gauging a means to an end. The ultimate impacts of this entire strategy will, in the end, need to be measured for the impact it has on the investment leveraged, jobs created, taxes paid, median income, drops in the percentage of those living in poverty and improvement of the overall economy.

Thus, in this section we will offer suggestions of other performance measures that may be used to assess the overall performance of the CEDS strategy. The key, however, is to use patience in developing performance measurement metrics. It is important to use a timed approach to performance measurement if one is to find ways to truly assess the impact of programs.

There are three levels of measurement: outputs, intermediate outcomes and end result outcomes. The measures suggested for each individual project provide outputs and some intermediate measures, which will indicate preliminary results towards achieving the ultimate ends.

For longer term results program managers need to focus on the end results, the economic development impacts. Those ultimate outcomes for the Northern Neck strategy should include: growth in population, but especially growth in the proportion of workers, aged 18 to 55. This should also be reflected in lowering the median age of the population.

We would also look to steadying, and preferably lowering the poverty levels in the four counties. In addition, local officials should closely monitor commercial tax revenues, the number of new jobs created, median incomes and median home and property values. Visits by travelers and tourists, and their local expenditures should also be tracked.

The number of businesses locating or expanding in the Northern Neck, as well as the birthrate of new local businesses will be important indicators of strategy effectiveness.

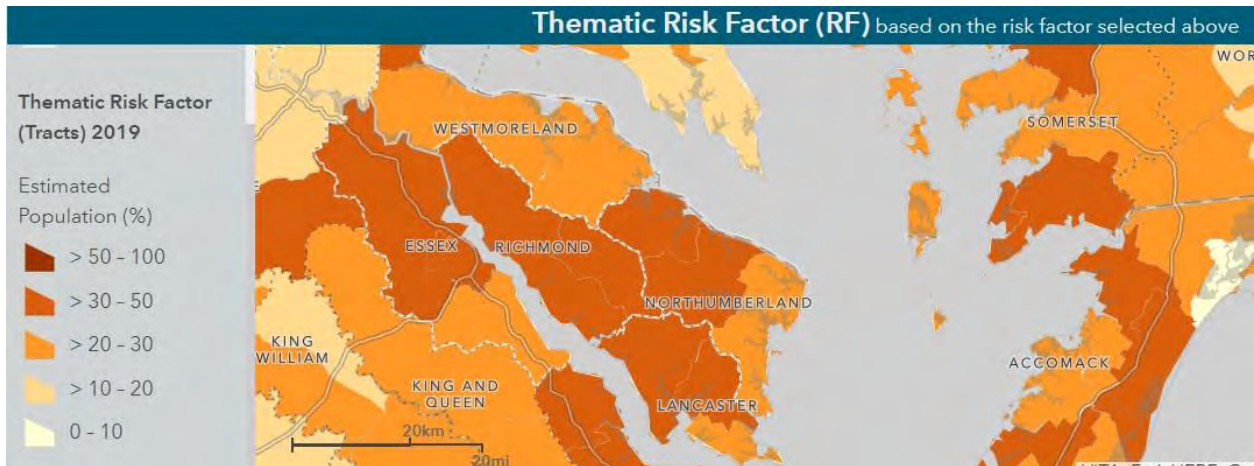
In short, rising economic activity should positively impact the economic indicators tracked by state employment commissions, state tax offices, as well as the Census Bureau, and the County Business Patterns, the Bureau of Labor Statistics and state Tourism agencies.

Suggested path: look for outputs and intermediate results by the end of the year. Outputs are defined in the section on each project. Intermediate outcomes can include rising hits on local websites, new investment prospects, rising numbers of visitors and hotel occupancy rates. Workers signing up for skills training programs and business hires should begin to rise.

Economic Resilience

The US Census' 2019 Community Resilience Estimates rate counties, down to the census block level, according to their population's exposure to various risks. The risk factors from the 2019 ACS include:

- Income to Poverty Ratio
- Single or Zero Caregiver Household
- Crowding
- Communication Barrier
- Households without Full-time, Year-round Employment
- Disability
- No Health Insurance
- Age 65+
- No Vehicle Access
- No Broadband Internet Access



From the above map, the Northern Neck has over 30% of the population with at least three of the risk factors listed above. See Covid-19 impact planning reports for each county at the end of this document.

With respect to economic resiliency, the region has a head start through the work of the ODU Institute for Coastal Adaptation and Resilience. The institute developed a Coastal Virginia Small Business Resilience Self-Assessment and Guide for the RAFT ((Resilience Adaptation Feasibility Tool). The Guide articulates four basic principles that can allow businesses to assess their level of resilience and to craft a plan to increase resilience.

For self-assessment, the Guide divides the effort as having four categories to explore, including:

- Business planning including strategic planning, planning for use of E-Commerce and online sales and succession and exit planning;

- Emergency and disaster planning regarding risk and assessing their vulnerability, preparedness, continuity of operations and planning for crisis and emergencies (including communication options);
- HR and staffing, including hiring, training and retention of employees;
- Insurance and other protection for risk management, to insure, protect and secure physical assets and cybersecurity.

The Guide goes on to include a questionnaire that allows local businesses to conduct self-assessment for resiliency and to help build stronger resiliency. This ongoing support, strengthened by the RAFT program, is a tremendous resource for businesses in the region which, in turn, strengthens the regional economy in the face of future disasters.

Regarding the regional economy, the NNPDC has already taken the lead through development and regular updating of the Comprehensive Economic Development Strategy, which ensures strategic planning and regional coordination, both important to recovery and resiliency.

Nevertheless, there are issues of industry and infrastructure that will help determine the degree to which the region stabilizes, grows and prospers.

First and foremost, may be the ability of the Northern Neck to grow its tourism industry. The Northern Neck boasts several lovely and charming small towns, all of which appear healthy and active. This applies to the philosophy of “play to your strengths”.

But for tourism to flourish, the region needs:

- Qualified hospitality staff for restaurants, hotels, and BNBs, all of whom are struggling now to staff their venues
- More accommodations that can handle travelers
- More entertainment venues
- More forms of tourist activities and entertainment
- More funds spent on marketing and
- An Aggressive campaign to promote the new designation as a National Heritage Area, once Congress acts on the measure

Perhaps the single most important new element in the future of the Northern Neck is the impending designation of the region as a National Heritage Area. According to the National Park Service, this can be a turning point for travel and tourism to the region, can help bolster the historic and cultural identity of the area and bring needed resources to the Northern Neck economy.

The Northern Neck Tourism Commission states:

“Under this legislation, and as approved by the NPS [National Park Service] study, the heritage area would be managed by the Northern Neck Tourism Commission, which would serve as the NHA’s local coordinating entity.”

The NHA goes on to state that, this legislation would also make federal funding available to the region and empower the commission to carry out an area management plan, including by:

- Protecting and restoring relevant historic sites and building
- Carrying out programs and projects that recognize, protect, and enhance important resources
- Developing recreational and educational opportunities in the area
- Establishing and maintaining interpretive exhibits and programs
- Promoting a wide range of partnerships among the federal government, state, tribal and local governments, organizations, and individuals
- Increasing public awareness and appreciation for natural, historical, scenic, and cultural resources in the area; and
- Ensuring that clear, consistent, and appropriate signs identifying points of public access and sites of interest are posted throughout the area

It would be unfair to characterize the National Historic Area designation as the only key to regional rebound and growth. However, according to the National Park Service, some of the long-term benefits of NHA activities include:

- Sustainable economic development – NHAs leverage federal funds (NHAs average \$5.50 for every \$1.00 of federal investment) to create jobs, generate revenue for local governments, and sustain local communities through revitalization and heritage tourism
- Healthy environment and people – Many NHAs improve water and air quality in their regions through restoration projects, and encourage people to enjoy natural and cultural sites by providing new recreational opportunities.
- Improved Quality of Life – Through new or improved amenities, unique settings, and educational and volunteer opportunities, NHAs improve local quality of life. Education and Stewardship – NHAs connect communities to natural, historic, and cultural sites through educational activities, which promote awareness and foster interest in and stewardship of heritage resources.
- Community Engagement and Pride – By engaging community members in heritage conservation activities, NHAs strengthen the sense of place and community pride.

And, finally, the NPS offers facts about NHAs:

- Fifty-five NHAs have been designated by Congress since 1984. Each NHA is created through individual federal law.

- NHA designation recognizes the national importance of a region's sites and history.
- Through annual Congressional appropriations, NPS passes funds to NHA entities. Although most entities are authorized to receive up to \$1 million annually over a set period of time, actual annual appropriations range from \$150,000 – \$750,000.
- The financial assistance component of the program is secured with legal agreements, accountability measures, and performance requirements for NHA entities.
- NHA designation does not affect private property rights.

The region will also need a more aggressive business retention and expansion program, which means mapping out a plan and backing it up with resources.

Business Retention and Expansion would require more staff at the county and/or regional level, plus more resources for hands-on business assistance and training. This is also part of the challenge in growing and training the workforce to accommodate business current and expansion needs. There is genuine concern that without available workers, the region may even lose some of its current businesses.

This puts at a premium the ability of the Workforce Development Board, NNPDC, RCC and other trainers, including Vocational Education Programs at the public schools along with local employers, to continue to build forms of communication and collaboration that afford better matching of current workforce resources to business needs. Moreover, the Northern Neck will need to find ways to attract more workers in order to amplify the overall workforce.

The following are key issues regarding recovery and resilience that emerged from on-site and Zoom interviews with businesses, government officials, educators, community leaders and various interested parties in and around the Northern Neck. Most have been mentioned one or more times in earlier sections of this report.

"Workforce is a major factor; the region needs to market to attract workers to support the health and growth of existing businesses."

"Fishing, Aquaculture, Agriculture must grow to maintain and grow the economy. Explore creating a co-op; attract more wholesalers; explore a Food Hub; Attract or start more food processing facilities; find ways to get more food to market affordably; find a way to make more refrigerated trucks available for food delivery out of the region."

The Water Issue: "...we must address this or it will eventually shut down development in the region. NNPDC could issue an RFQ for a reverse osmosis plant; and could attract rainwater harvesting companies who would have a ready market."

"Entrepreneurship should be more proactively encouraged as a way of strengthening the business community and making the region attractive to younger workers. Attract and nurture entrepreneurs, possibly with a business incubator/accelerator; incorporate entrepreneurship into more RCC courses."

“More Opportunities for Attracting Businesses should be explored.: Datacenters, Food Processing Plants, Hotels...all could be courted with marketing and incentives. The region might possibly succeed through development of one or more business parks, and offering Incentives.”

In the end, the **keys to recovery and resiliency rest with partnerships, proactivity, and patience.** The local counties and the NNPDC will have to work even more closely together to identify business needs and address them as best they can. These government partnerships should include the NNPDC, RCC, the Workforce Development Board, the Tourism Commission, the Virginia Economic Development Partnership, and, where appropriate, federal agencies like EDA, with its grant and loan programs; HUD, which controls CDBG along with the states, the Department of Labor, which controls the Workforce Investment and Opportunities Act resources, the United States Defense Department under which Dahlgren falls.

Proactivity means that the region cannot rest on its laurels, while a relatively stagnant economy withers. This updated CEDS relies heavily on the robust, yet still fragile industry mix to map out a path for present and future economic strength and growth. But, as the pandemic continues to challenge businesses and governments alike, the need to grow local programs and resources to provide even more support to the business community becomes increasingly compelling. Will governments in the region find a way to provide direct technical and financial support to their businesses? Will the local government find resources to provide and improve needed infrastructure? Will the business community accept the challenge of making sure that the current workforce is optimized by making sure that there is communication with educators and trainers?

The answer to these questions will help determine the future of the Northern Neck economy.

Patience will be required to turn around several years of important economic indicators flatlining or going down, including median incomes, population and percentage of the population working. At the same time, it will be a slow change waiting for other indicators to go down, such as the percentage of people below the poverty line and the average age of the population. It will take some time to see the turnaround, but gradual change is more likely to have a lasting impact. It will take time and a commitment to long-term change to start and keep the economic upswing. Yet, given all of the natural advantages of the region, coupled with the presence of first rate professionals in government, education and business, we are optimistic about what will be found by whoever conducts the next CEDS update.

Appendices

Basic Report Outline

- Executive Summary (Summary Background): A summary background of the economic development conditions of the region.
- Analysis of Challenges and Opportunities (SWOT): An in-depth analysis of regional strengths, weaknesses, opportunities, and threats.
- Goals and Objectives (Strategic Direction/Action Plan): Strategic direction and an action plan (flowing from the SWOT analysis) which should be consistent with other relevant State/Regional/Local plans.
- Evaluation Framework: Performance measures used to evaluate the organization's implementation of the CEDS and its impact on the regional economy.
- Economic Resilience (<https://www.eda.gov/ceds/content/economic-resilience.htm>)
- Appendices (with the majority of the data, charts, tables, etc)
- Info on process, participants, surveys, interviews
- Digital CEDS (link)

Process Summary

- Project Launch Zoom with full NNPDC Team
- Series of Site Visits by GPS Team (November 2020 through September 2021)
- Collection and Analysis of Data; sources which included: U.S. Census; County Business Patterns, Bureau of Labor Statistics; State of Virginia Employment Commission; DATAUSA, a service of Deloitte; Statebook
- Conduct survey of businesses, local leaders, government and educational institutions
- Conduct one on one interviews, by Zoom, or in person
- Participate in group meetings with industry leaders
- Conduct SWOT Analysis
- Develop list of potential projects to address challenges and opportunities
- Develop evaluation and project ranking metrics
- Assemble recommendations
- Present draft report
- Present final report

Additional Guidelines for Gauging Potential Project Importance

CEDS Evaluation Criteria for the Northern Neck

Each project or initiative is given a score. Some criteria may be given higher weighting than others, depending upon the values of the community and how much impact it will have on economic recovery / progress.

Tourism Impact

<i>Project Criterion</i>	<i>Score Guidelines</i>
Project will support the revitalization or improvement of tourism	5 Fulfills significant tourism growth as identified by local sources
	4 Supports moderate tourism growth as identified by local sources
	3 Provides minimal tourism impact
	2 Does not impact tourism
	1 Negative impact on tourism likely

Agriculture / Fishing Impact

<i>Project Criterion</i>	<i>Score Guidelines</i>
Project will benefit agriculture or fishing industries	5 Meets significant needs
	4 Meets moderate needs as identified by industries
	3 Meets minimal needs
	2 Does not meet needs identified
	1 No impact

Economic Diversification Impact

<i>Project Criterion</i>	<i>Score Guidelines</i>
Project will help diversify the economy	5 Will significantly diversify 4 Moderate diversification 3 Minimal diversification 2 Does not diversify 1 No impact

Defense Impact

<i>Project Criterion</i>	<i>Score Guidelines</i>
Project will provide benefit to military base	5 Meets significant needs 4 Meets moderate needs as identified by industries 3 Meets minimal needs 2 Does not meet needs identified 1 No impact

Revitalization Impact

<i>Project Criterion</i>	<i>Score Guidelines</i>
Project will help revitalize community or downtown	5 Will significantly benefit revitalization 4 Moderate benefit 3 Some minor benefit 2 Does not benefit 1 No impact

Employment Impact

<i>Project Criteria</i>	<i>Score Guidelines</i>
Project will generate direct employment in the construction industry	5 Creates or supports more than 100 jobs in construction
	4 Creates 60 – 100 jobs
	3 Creates 30 – 59 jobs
	2 Creates less than 30 jobs
	1 No employment impact
Project will generate increase in long-term employment	5 Will create 100+ new long-term positions
	4 Will create 60 – 100 long-term positions
	3 Creates 30 – 59 new long-term positions
	2 Creates less than 30 long-term positions
	1 No employment impact
Project will lead to improved job skills and higher-paying jobs for residents	5 Project provides significant direct impact
	4 Project provides moderate direct impact
	3 Project provides slight direct impact
	2 Project does not have direct impact
	1 Project may have a negative impact

Maximizing Leverage of Private Sector Investment

<i>Project Criterion</i>	<i>Score Guidelines</i>
Private Sector Investment as percentage of project cost	5 Fully funded by private sector

- 4 More than 50% privately funded
- 3 Private sector interest expressed in funding participation
- 2 Potential for private sector investment
- 1 Fully funded by public sector

Financial Sustainability

<i>Project Criterion</i>	<i>Score Guidelines</i>
Degree of long-term (post-construction) public sector funding required	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> 5 Project is net revenue generator 4 Reduced or no public sector support required 3 No impact on public sector support required 2 Slight increase in direct public sector support required (less than \$100k) 1 Significant increase in direct public sector support required

Local Community Priority / Champions

<i>Project Criterion</i>	<i>Score Guidelines</i>
Project priority according to the local community	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> 5 Number 1 priority 4 Number 2 priority 3 Number 3 priority or lower 2 Not identified as priority 1 Significant local opposition

Sustainable Growth

<i>Project Criteria</i>	<i>Score Guidelines</i>
Project minimizes potential impacts to shorelines, reefs, wetlands, critical habitats and other environmentally sensitive areas.	5 Project will redevelop an existing commercial or industrial property
	4 Project is located more than 1,000 feet from any environmentally sensitive area
	3 Project is located at least 500 but less than 1,000 feet from any environmentally sensitive area
	2 Project is located at least 250 but less than 500 feet from any environmentally sensitive area
	1 Project is within 250 feet of an environmentally sensitive area
Project environmental footprint (e.g., carbon emissions, other impacts)	5 Project will reduce environmental footprint
	4 No net impact
	3 Potential minor increase to environmental footprint
	2 Known minor increase to environmental footprint
	1 Significant increase to environmental footprint

Resilience

<i>Project Criterion</i>	<i>Score Guidelines</i>
Project will help promote a resilient economy that can bounce back more easily from shocks	5 Project substantially mitigates a known threat
	4 Project helps mitigate a threat
	3 Project promotes resilience but is difficult to measure
	1 Project has no benefit in terms of resilience

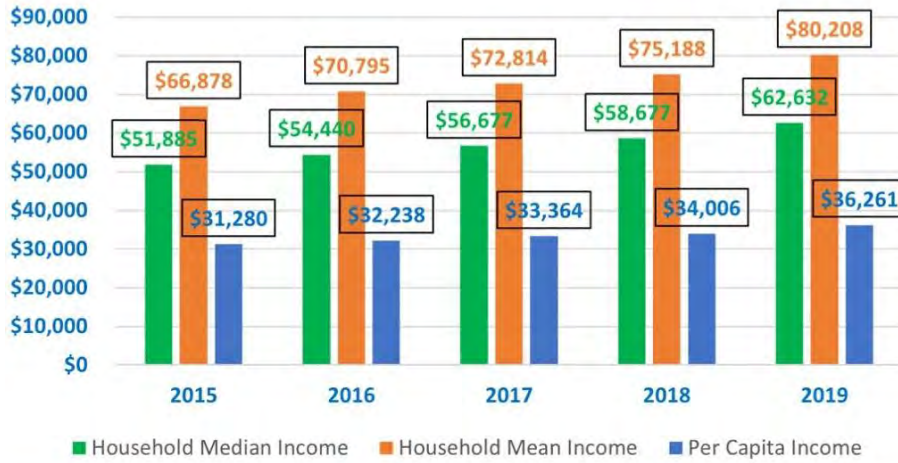
Implementation Timeline

<i>Project Criterion</i>	<i>Score Guidelines</i>
Time required to implement project (Implementation defined as project being operational.)	5 Less than 1 year
	4 1 – 2 years
	3 2 – 3 years
	2 3 – 4 years
	1 4 or more years

Reference Charts

5– Year Household Median/Mean/Per Capita Income 2015-2019

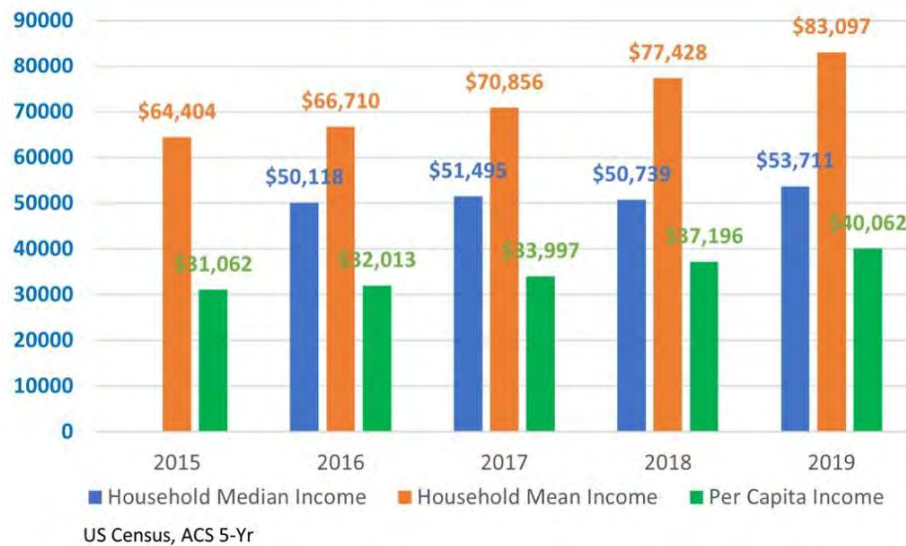
Northumberland



American Community Survey, 2015-2019

5– Year Household Median/Mean/Per Capita Income 2015-2019

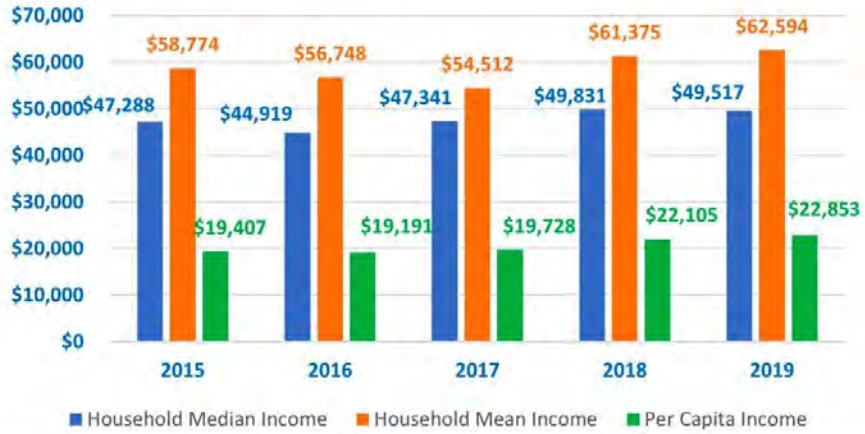
Lancaster County



US Census, ACS 5-Yr

5- Year Household Median/Mean/Per Capita Income 2015-2019

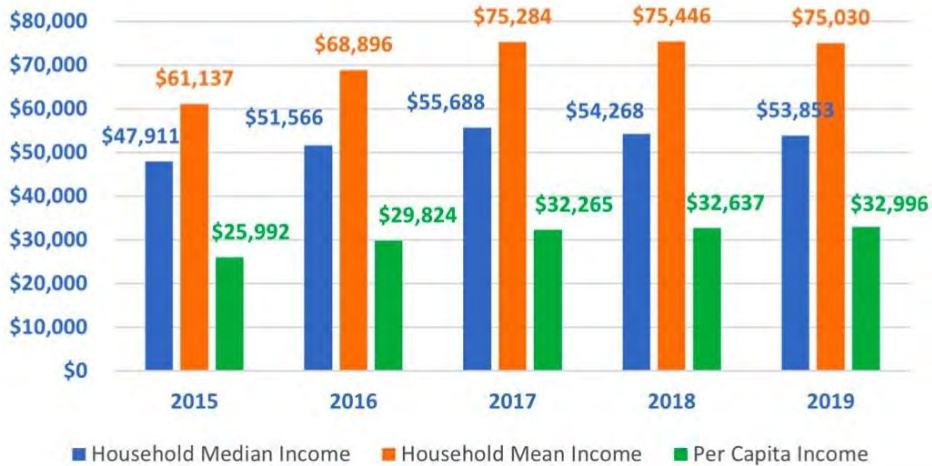
Richmond County



American Community Survey, 2015-2019

5- Year Household Median/Mean/Per Capita Income 2015-2019

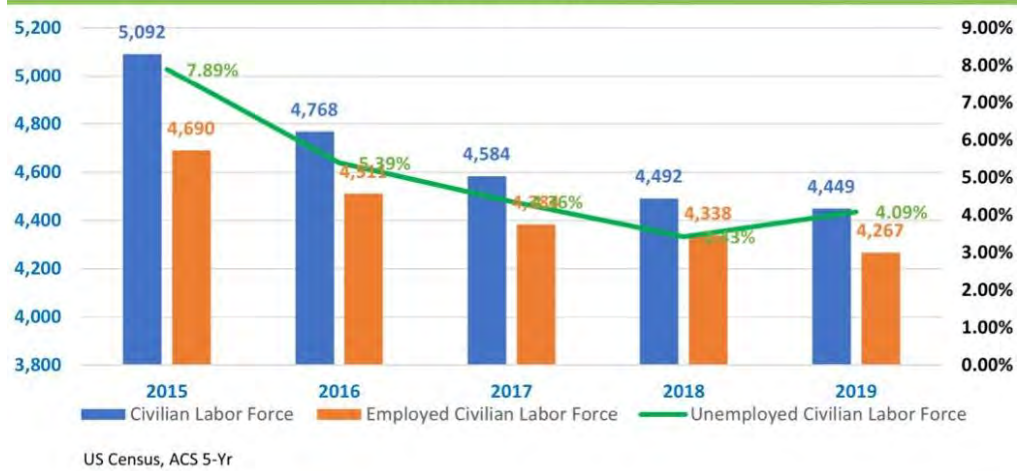
Westmoreland County



American Community Survey, 2015-2019

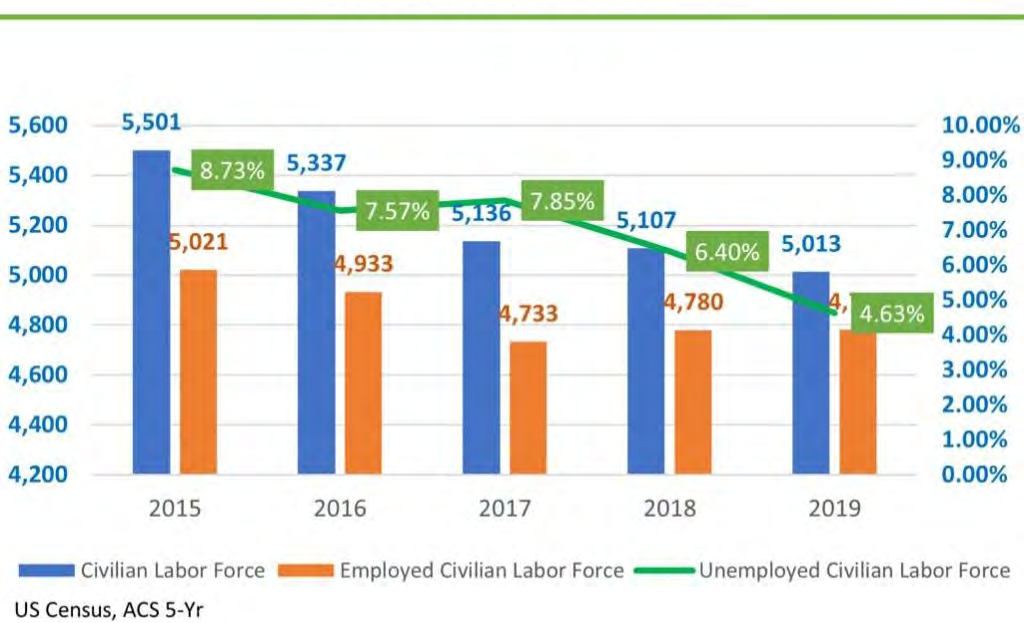
5-Year Civilian Labor Force And Unemployment

Lancaster County



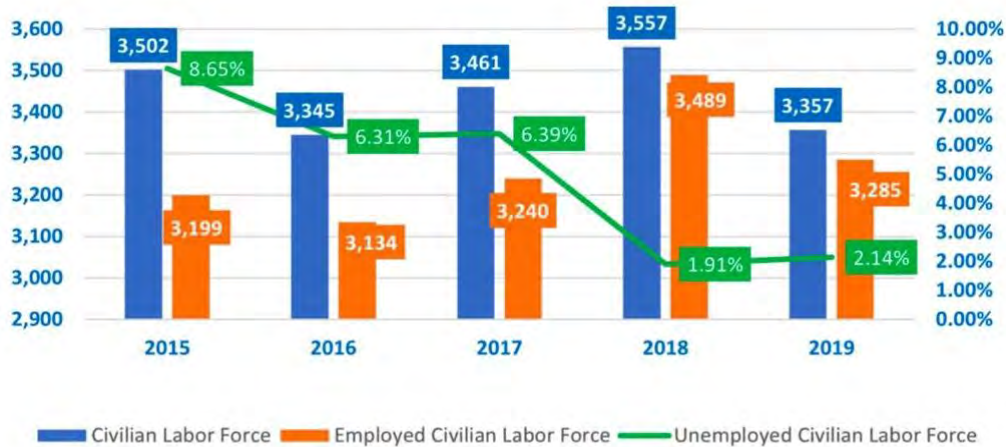
5-Year Civilian Labor Force And Unemployment

Northumberland



5-Year Civilian Labor Force And Unemployment

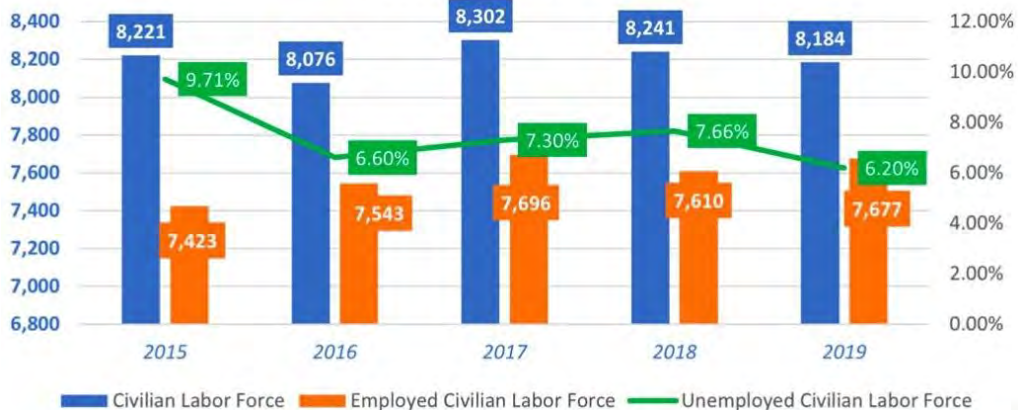
Richmond County



American Community Survey, 2015-2019

5-Year Civilian Labor Force And Unemployment

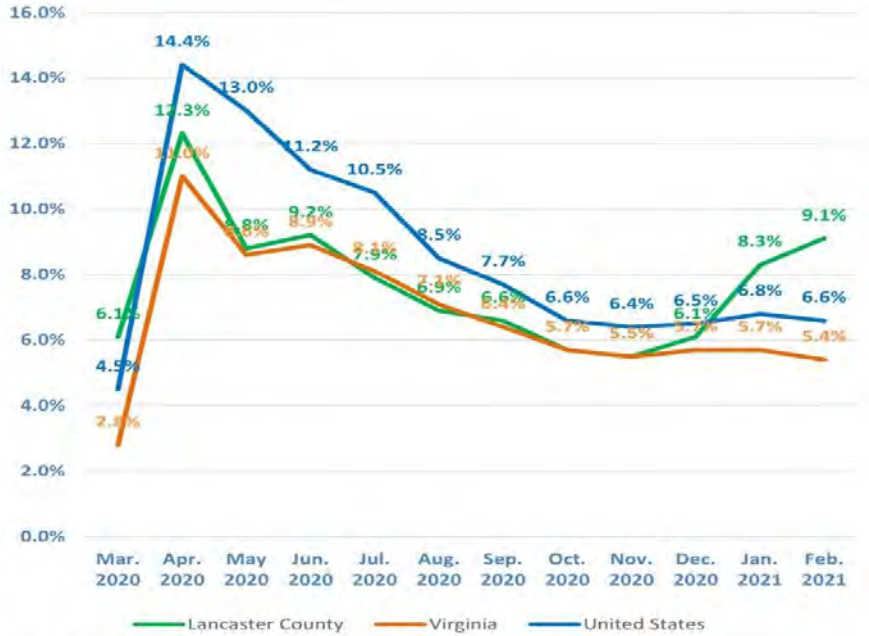
Westmoreland County



American Community Survey, 2015-2019

Unemployment March 2020 - March 2021

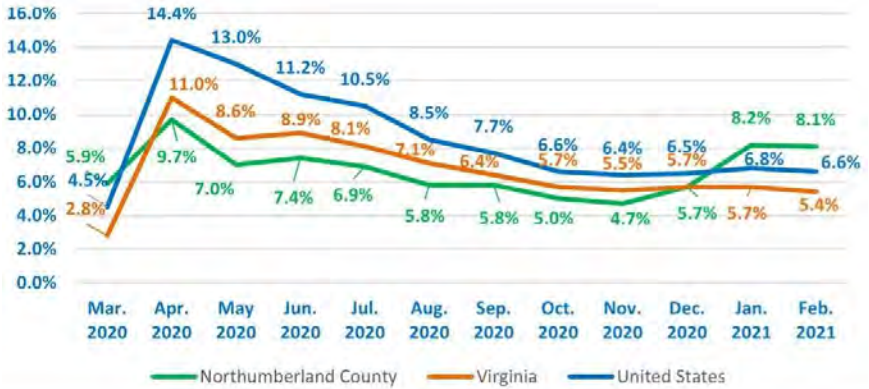
Lancaster County



Virginia Employment Commission, Economic Information & Analytics, Local Area Unemployment Statistics.

Unemployment 12 Months March 2020-Feb 2021

Northumberland

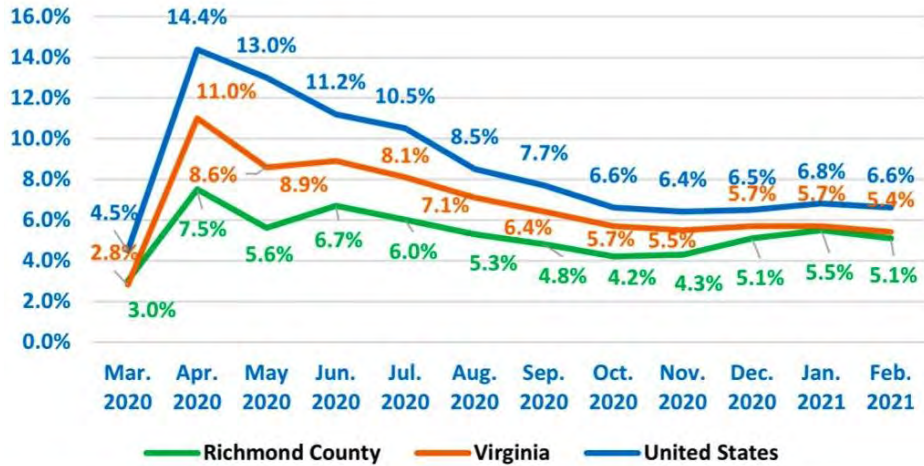


Source: Virginia Employment Commission, Economic Information & Analytics, Local Area Unemployment Statistics.

Unemployment 12 Months

March 2020-Feb 2021

Richmond County

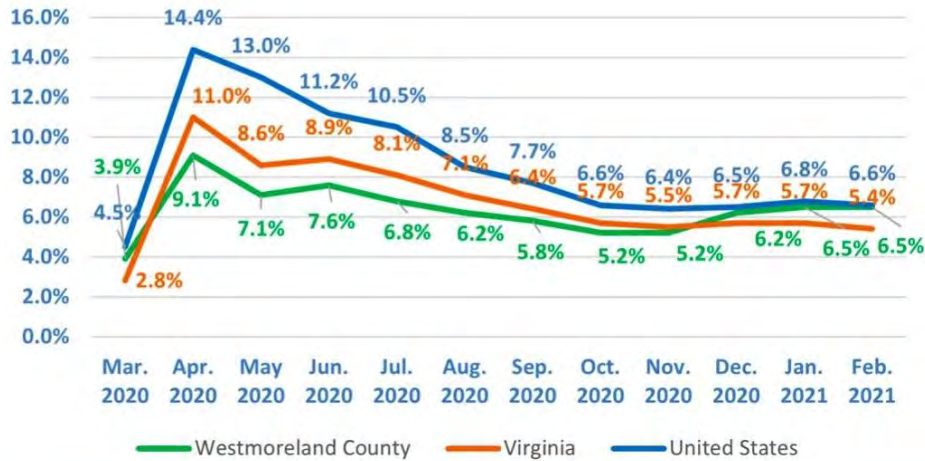


Source: Virginia Employment Commission, Economic Information & Analytics, Local Area Unemployment Statistics.

Unemployment 12 Months

March 2020-Feb 2021

Westmoreland County

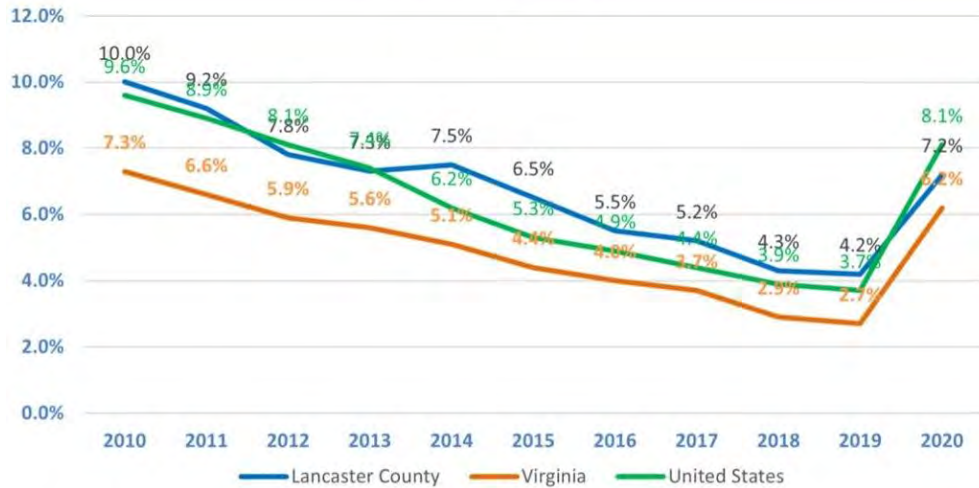


Source: Virginia Employment Commission, Economic Information & Analytics, Local Area Unemployment Statistics.

Unemployment Trends

2010 - 2020

Lancaster County

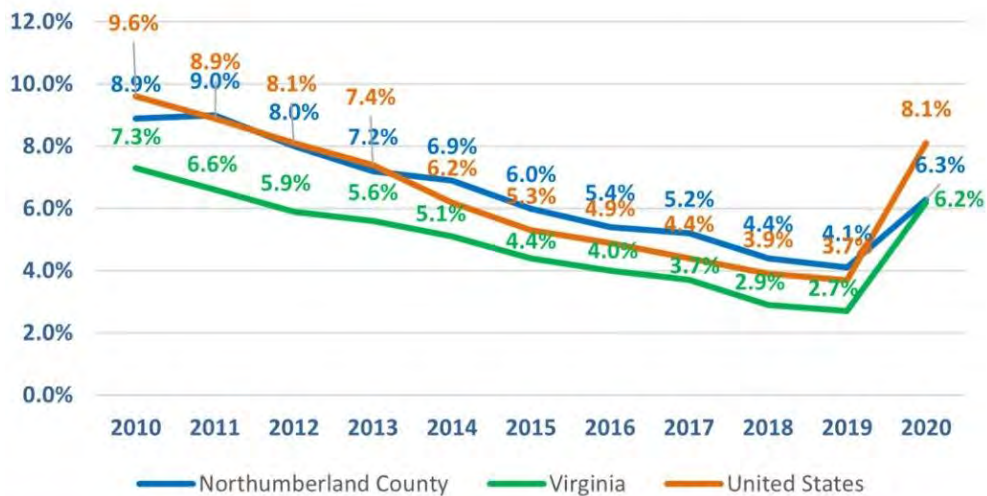


Virginia Employment Commission, Economic Information & Analytics, Local Area Unemployment Statistics.

Unemployment Trends

2010 - 2020

Northumberland

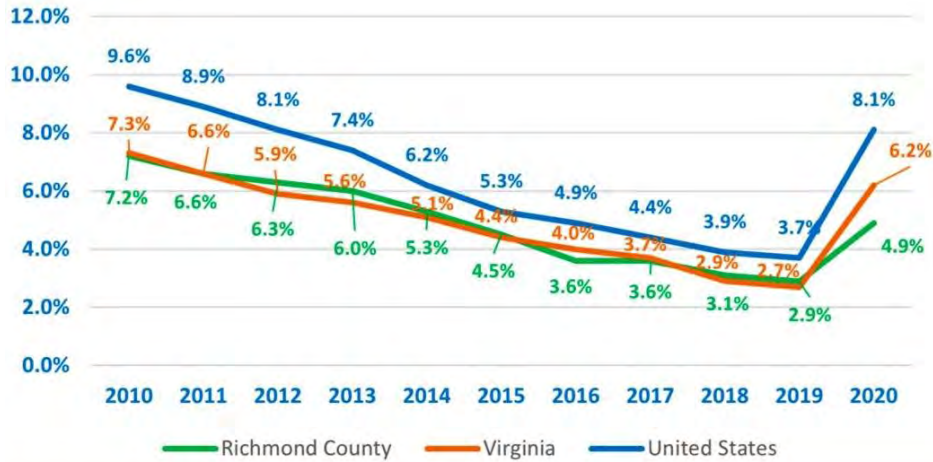


Source: Virginia Employment Commission, Economic Information & Analytics, Local Area Unemployment Statistics.

Unemployment Trends

2010 - 2020

Richmond County

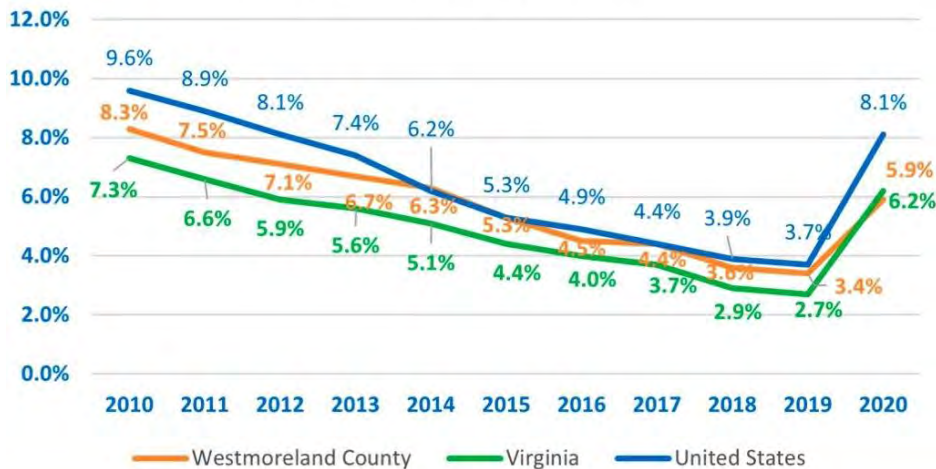


Source: Virginia Employment Commission, Economic Information & Analytics, Local Area Unemployment Statistics.

Unemployment Trends

2010 - 2020

Westmoreland County

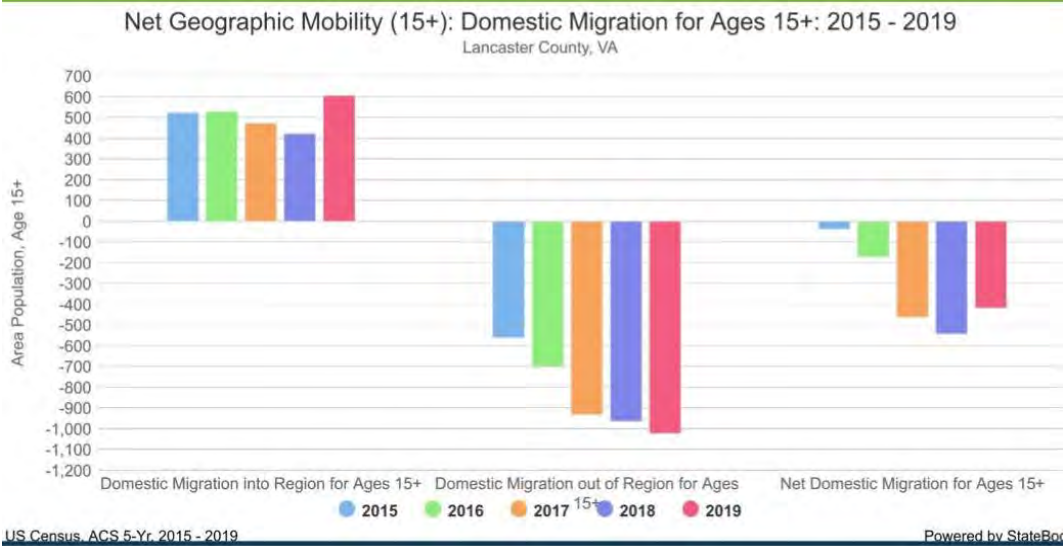


Source: Virginia Employment Commission, Economic Information & Analytics, Local Area Unemployment Statistics.

Net Geographic Mobility (15+)

Domestic Migration for Ages 15+: 2015-2019

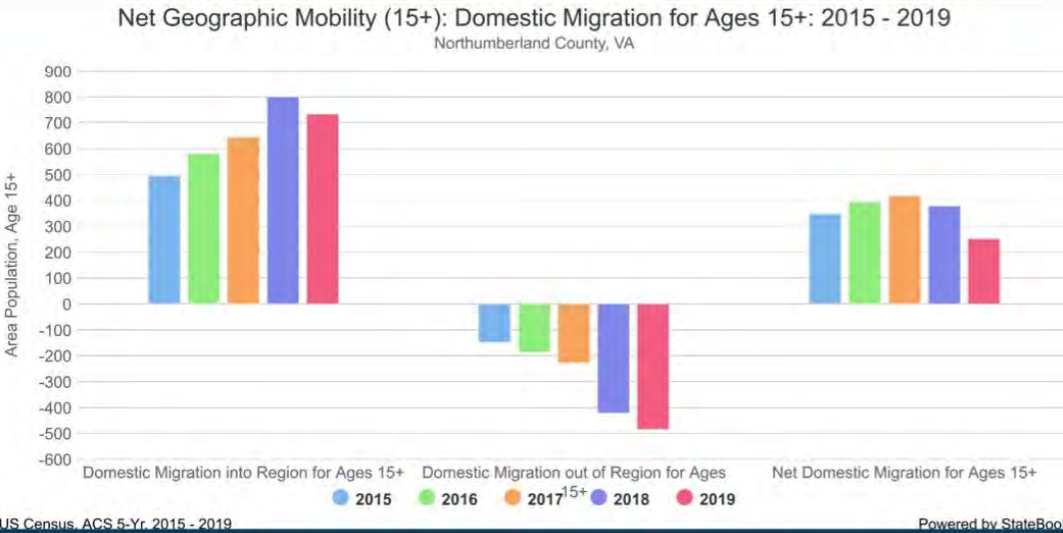
Lancaster County



Net Geographic Mobility (15+)

Domestic Migration for Ages 15+: 2015-2019

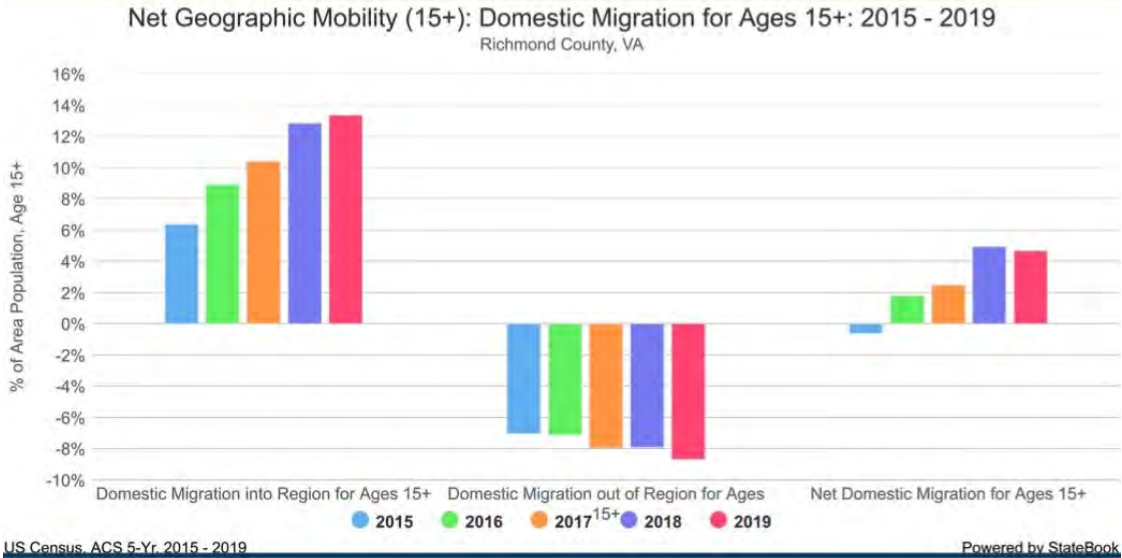
Northumberland



Net Geographic Mobility (15+)

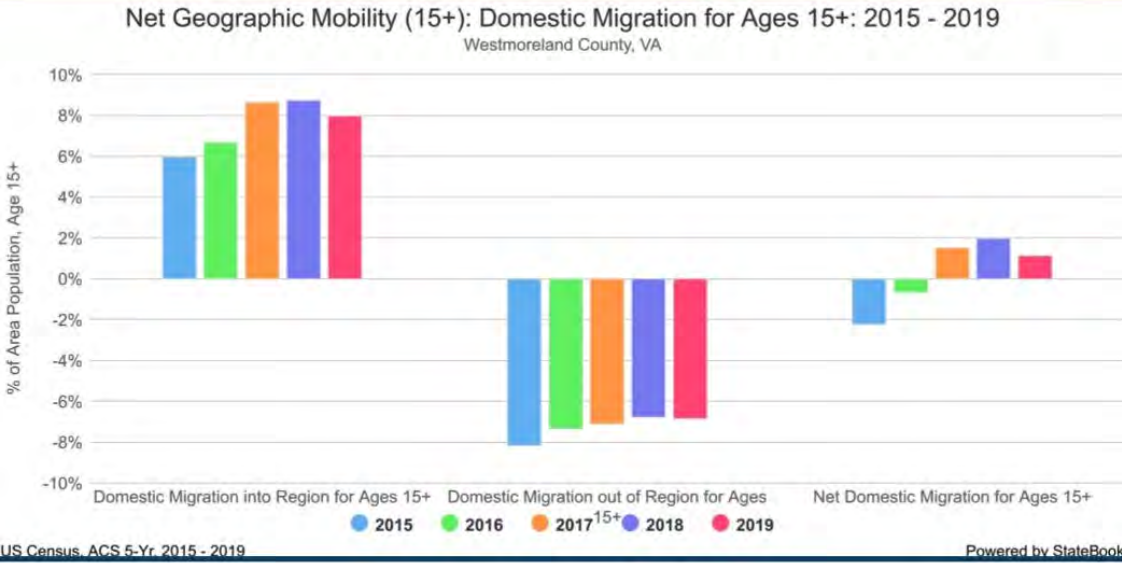
Domestic Migration for Ages 15+: 2015-2019

Richmond County

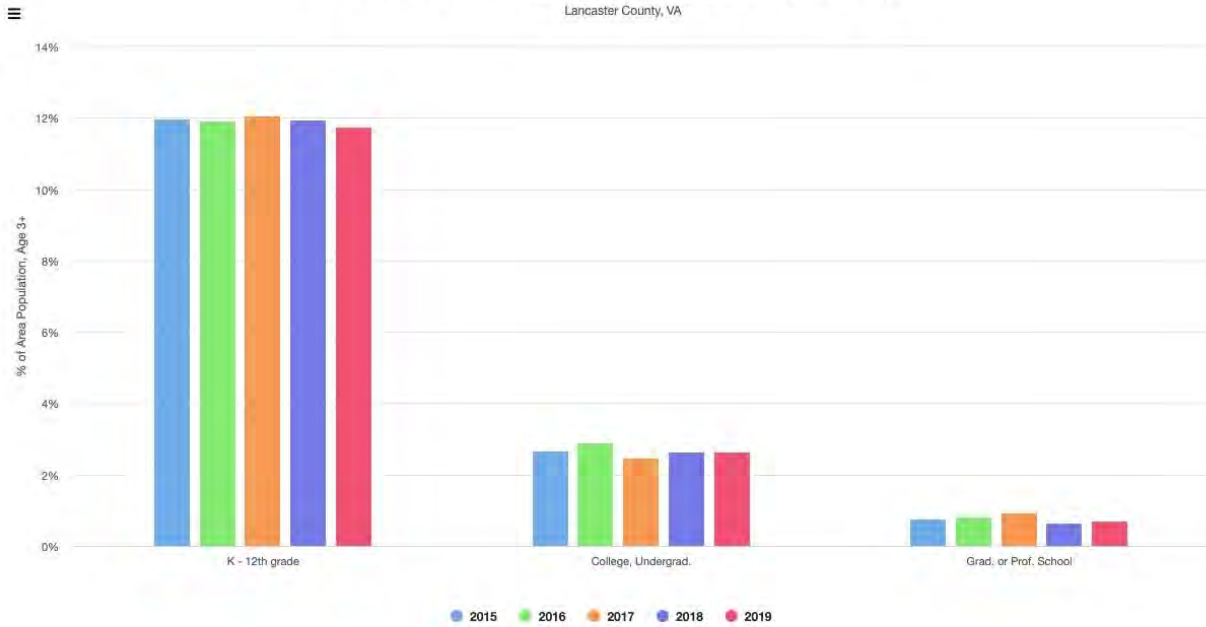


Net Geographic Mobility (15+)

Domestic Migration for Ages 15+: 2015-2019



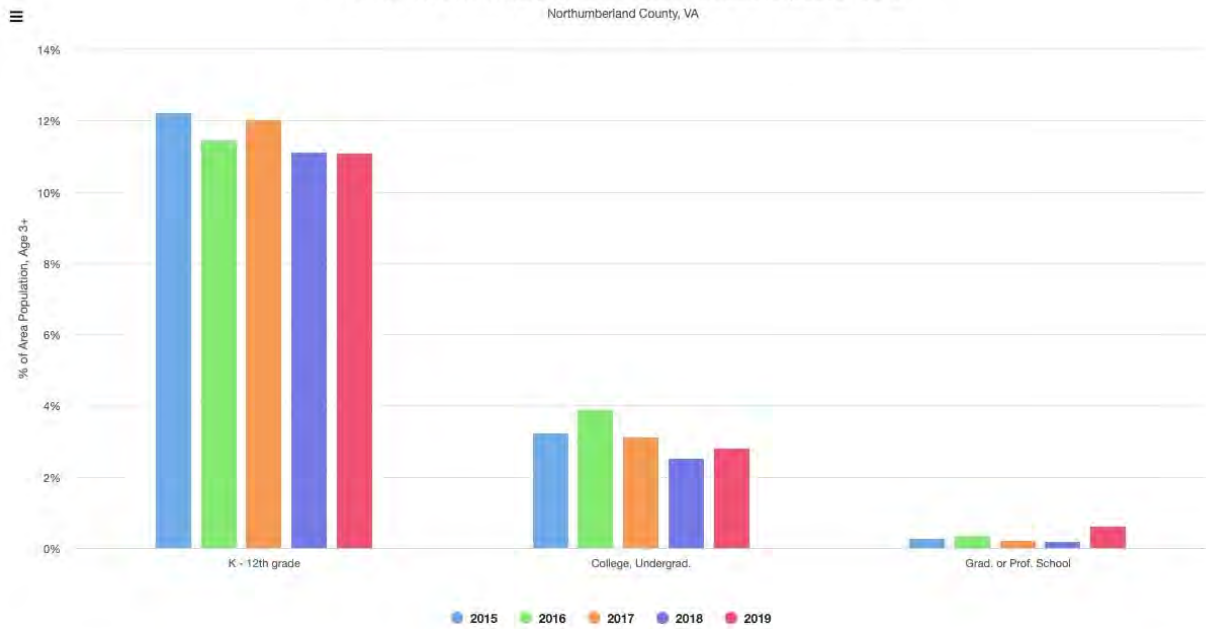
Educational Enrollment (3+): Education Enrollments (3+): 2015 - 2019
Lancaster County, VA



US Census, ACS 5-Yr, 2015 - 2019

Powered by StateBook

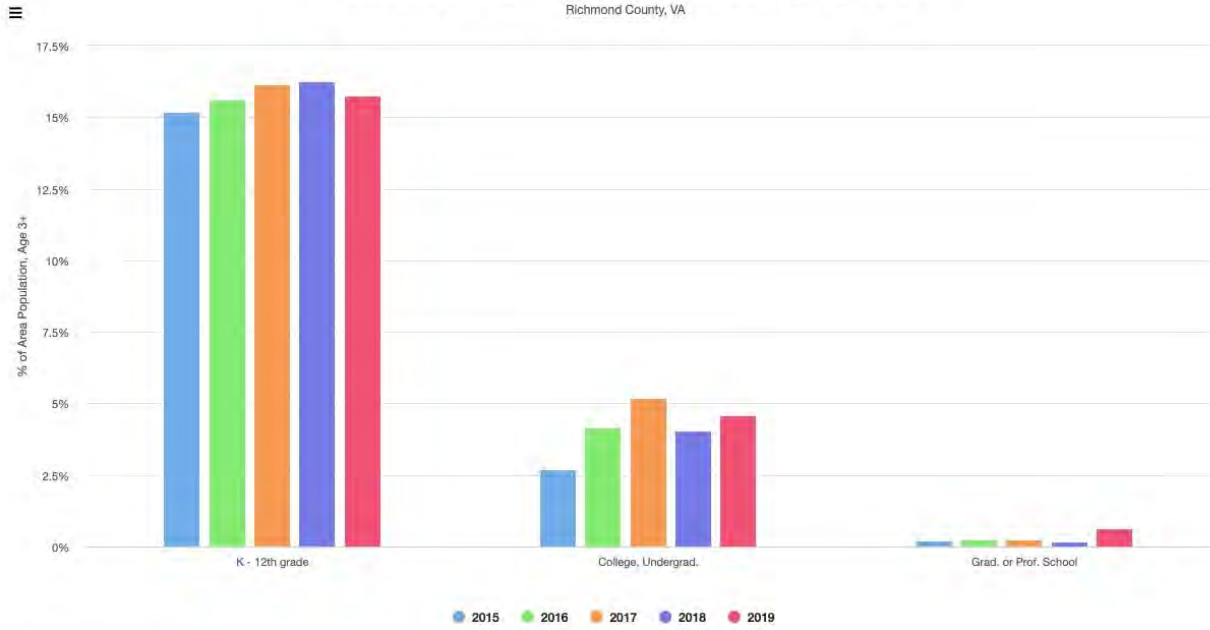
Educational Enrollment (3+): Education Enrollments (3+): 2015 - 2019
Northumberland County, VA



US Census, ACS 5-Yr, 2015 - 2019

Powered by StateBook

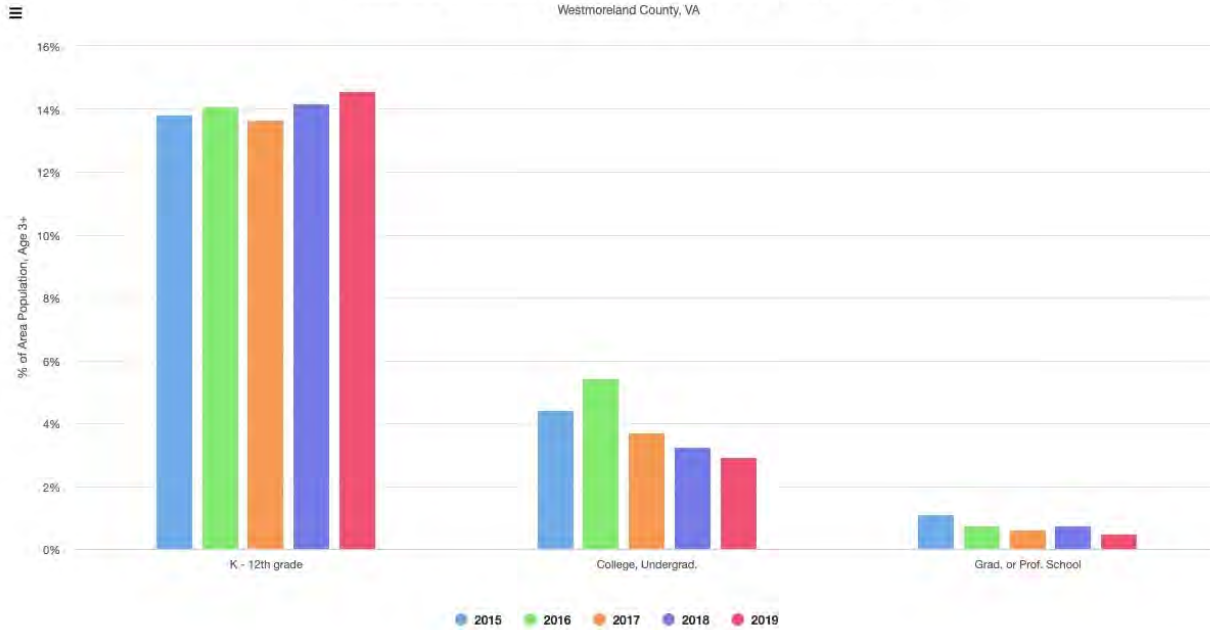
Educational Enrollment (3+): Education Enrollments (3+): 2015 - 2019
Richmond County, VA



US Census, ACS 5-Yr, 2015 - 2019

Powered by StateBook

Educational Enrollment (3+): Education Enrollments (3+): 2015 - 2019
Westmoreland County, VA



US Census, ACS 5-Yr, 2015 - 2019

Powered by StateBook

Reference Tables

Master Table Provided by Statebook.com: <https://bit.ly/CEDS-table>

Interviews

Multiple interviews were conducted with business owners, community leaders, government officials, educators; some also participated in various group discussions or other forums.

Sources

U.S. Census Bureau Washington, D.C. (2020 Census)

County Business Patterns, of the U.S. Census Bureau

U.S. Bureau of Labor Statistics (2021 Data)

StateBook.com

Surfrider Foundation (surfrider.org)

Polyindustries.com (Polyindustries.com)

DATAUSA.io, a service of Deloitte

Northern Neck Comprehensive Economic Development Strategy 2018, Northern Neck Planning District Commission and the Virginia Tech Office of Economic Development

Northern Neck Regional Water Supply Plan by EEE Consulting, funded by Virginia Department of Environmental Quality and the Counties of the Northern Neck 2009

Northern Neck Regional Hazard Mitigation Plan by Federal Emergency Management Agency, Virginia Department of Emergency Management and Dewberry, 2017 Update

Stronger Economies Together (SET) 2013 to 2018 by USDA and Regional Rural Development Centers

Northern Neck Corridor Improvement Study by Virginia Department of Transportation, 2014

Strategic Tourism Plan for the Northern Neck of Virginia: 2019 to 2023, Dr. Vincent Magnini, Virginia Tech

Coastal Virginia Small Business Resilience Self-Assessment and Guide developed by the Old Dominion University Institute for Coastal Adaptation and Resilience.

Subsector Insights and Recommendations, a report for the Virginia Economic Development Partnership by Boston Consulting Group, August 2021.

The National Park Service

The State of the South (several editions), produced by MDC, covering the period from 1996 to 2017

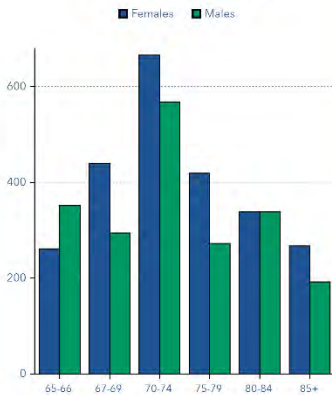


COUNTY COVID-19 IMPACT PLANNING REPORT

Westmoreland, Virginia (FIPS 51193)



POPULATION 65 AND OLDER



Source: Census Programs

KEY FACTS

17,751 Total Population	7,923 Total Households	2.22 Average Household Size	48.6 Median Age	75.1% Internet At Home
-----------------------------------	----------------------------------	---------------------------------------	---------------------------	----------------------------------

BUSINESSES



POVERTY

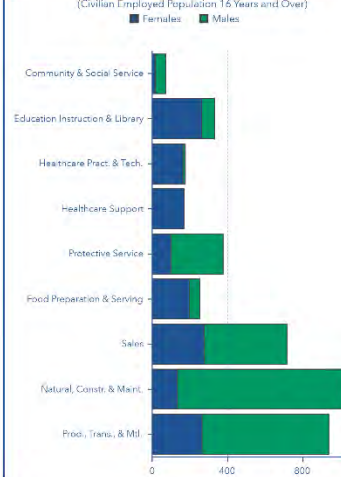


AT-RISK POPULATION



OCCUPATION BY SEX

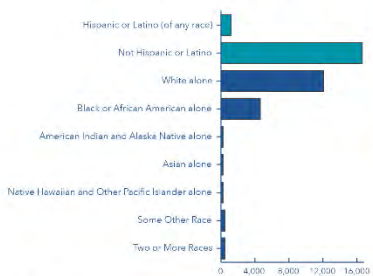
(Civilian Employed Population 18 Years and Over)



LANGUAGE SPOKEN AT HOME BY AGE

Language Spoken	5-17	18-64	65+	Total
English Only	2,211	9,398	4,249	15,858
Spanish	221	466	43	730
Speak English "very well"	221	114	30	365
English less than "very well"	0	352	13	365
Other Indo-European	0	55	101	156
Speak English "very well"	0	45	47	92
English less than "very well"	0	10	54	64
Asian-Pacific Island	6	76	0	82
Speak English "very well"	6	35	0	41
English less than "very well"	0	41	0	41
Other Languages	0	6	12	18
Speak English "very well"	0	6	12	18
English less than "very well"	0	0	0	0

HISPANIC ORIGIN AND RACE



Source: Census Programs



COUNTY COVID-19 IMPACT PLANNING REPORT

Westmoreland, Virginia (FIPS 51193)

KEY FACTS

17,751 Total Population	7,923 Total Households	2.22 Average Household Size	48.6 Median Age	75.1% Internet At Home
-----------------------------------	----------------------------------	---------------------------------------	---------------------------	----------------------------------

POPULATION AND POVERTY STATUS

Category	Total
Population for whom Poverty Status is Determined	17,682
Income to Poverty Ratio <0.50	1,681
Income to Poverty Ratio 0.50-0.99	955
Income to Poverty Ratio 1.00-1.24	440
Income to Poverty Ratio 1.25-1.49	786
Income to Poverty Ratio 1.50-1.84	1,695
Income to Poverty Ratio 1.85-1.99	372
Income to Poverty Ratio 2.00+	11,753

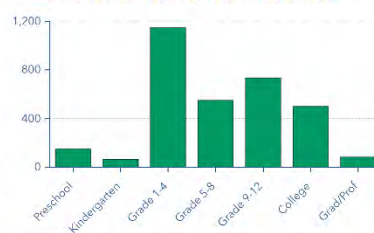
POVERTY LEVELS

Category	Below	At or Above	Total
All Households	1,286	6,637	7,923
Married-Couple Family Households	86	3,502	3,588
Other Families Hhlds w/Male Householder	42	233	1,548
Other Families Hhlds w/Female Householder	392	502	2,340
Nonfamily Hhlds w/Male Householder	351	1,052	1,403
Nonfamily Hhlds w/Female Householder	415	1,348	1,763

OTHER POPULATION FACTS

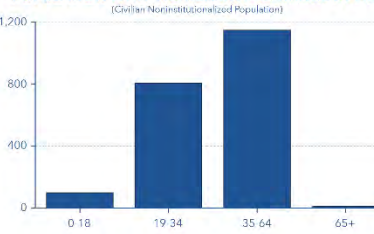
Category	Total
Population Density (per square km)	29.9
Population in Dependent Age (under 18 and 65+)	7,750
Population 65+ Living in Group Quarters	55
Average Household Size of Owner-Occupied Unit	2.22
Average Household Size of Renter-Occupied Unit	2.24

SCHOOL ENROLLMENT (AGE 3 AND OVER)



POPULATION WITH NO HEALTH INSURANCE BY AGE

(Civilian Noninstitutionalized Population)



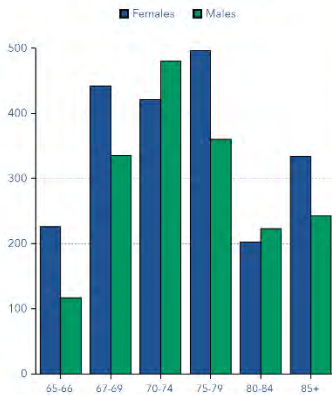


COUNTY COVID-19 IMPACT PLANNING REPORT

Lancaster, Virginia (FIPS 51103)



POPULATION 65 AND OLDER



esri THE SCIENCE OF WHERE Source: Census Programs

KEY FACTS

10,724 Total Population	5,062 Total Households	2.09 Average Household Size	57.3 Median Age	73.4% Internet At Home
-----------------------------------	----------------------------------	---------------------------------------	---------------------------	----------------------------------

BUSINESSES



POVERTY

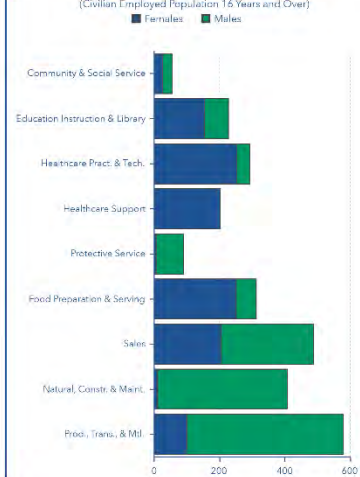


AT-RISK POPULATION



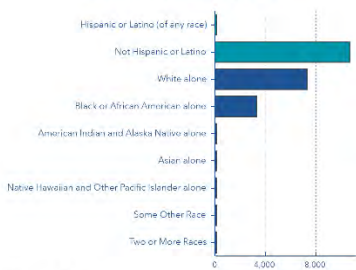
OCCUPATION BY SEX

(Civilian Employed Population 16 Years and Over)



LANGUAGE SPOKEN AT HOME BY AGE	5-17	18-64	65+	Total
English Only	1,172	5,070	3,685	9,927
Spanish	33	72	23	128
Speak English "very well"	20	60	17	97
English less than "very well"	13	12	6	31
Other Indo-European	0	44	168	212
Speak English "very well"	0	0	104	104
English less than "very well"	0	44	64	108
Asian-Pacific Island	5	19	3	27
Speak English "very well"	5	4	0	9
English less than "very well"	0	15	3	18
Other Languages	0	0	0	0
Speak English "very well"	0	0	0	0
English less than "very well"	0	0	0	0

HISPANIC ORIGIN AND RACE



esri THE SCIENCE OF WHERE Source: Census Programs



COUNTY COVID-19 IMPACT PLANNING REPORT

Lancaster, Virginia (FIPS 51103)

KEY FACTS

10,724 Total Population	5,062 Total Households	2.09 Average Household Size	57.3 Median Age	73.4% Internet At Home
-----------------------------------	----------------------------------	---------------------------------------	---------------------------	----------------------------------

POPULATION AND POVERTY STATUS

	Total
Population for whom Poverty Status is Determined	10,613
Income to Poverty Ratio <0.50	463
Income to Poverty Ratio 0.50-0.99	572
Income to Poverty Ratio 1.00-1.24	818
Income to Poverty Ratio 1.25-1.49	449
Income to Poverty Ratio 1.50-1.84	617
Income to Poverty Ratio 1.85-1.99	135
Income to Poverty Ratio 2.00+	7,559

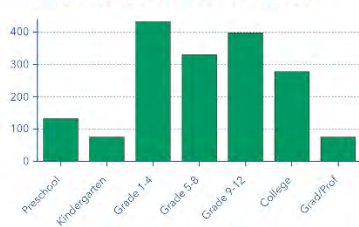
POVERTY LEVELS

	Below	At or Above	Total
All Households	559	4,503	5,062
Married-Couple Family Households	109	2,474	2,583
Other Families Hhlds w/Male Householder	33	102	885
Other Families Hhlds w/Female Householder	79	392	1,393
Nonfamily Hhlds w/Male Householder	144	729	873
Nonfamily Hhlds w/Female Householder	194	806	1,000

OTHER POPULATION FACTS

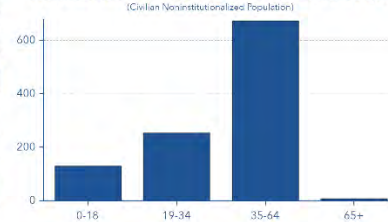
	Total
Population Density (per square km)	31.1
Population in Dependent Age (under 18 and 65+)	5,519
Population 65+ Living in Group Quarters	82
Average Household Size of Owner-Occupied Unit	2.14
Average Household Size of Renter-Occupied Unit	1.95

SCHOOL ENROLLMENT (AGE 3 AND OVER)



POPULATION WITH NO HEALTH INSURANCE BY AGE

(Civilian Noninstitutionalized Population)



Version 5.0 August 17, 2021

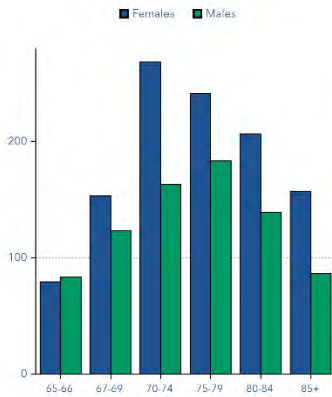


COUNTY COVID-19 IMPACT PLANNING REPORT

Richmond, Virginia (FIPS 51159)



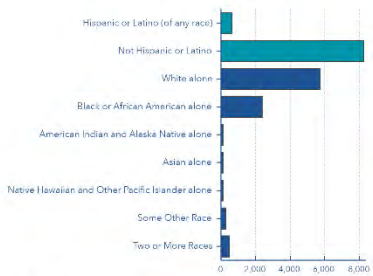
POPULATION 65 AND OLDER



esri Source: Census Programs

LANGUAGE SPOKEN AT HOME BY AGE	5-17	18-64	65+	Total
English Only	1,076	4,950	1,867	7,893
Spanish	158	445	12	615
Speak English "very well"	99	235	0	334
English less than "very well"	59	210	12	281
Other Indo-European	0	17	2	19
Speak English "very well"	0	4	0	4
English less than "very well"	0	13	2	15
Asian-Pacific Island	0	40	0	40
Speak English "very well"	0	25	0	25
English less than "very well"	0	15	0	15
Other Languages	0	63	0	63
Speak English "very well"	0	63	0	63
English less than "very well"	0	0	0	0

HISPANIC ORIGIN AND RACE



esri Source: Census Programs

KEY FACTS

8,884 Total Population	3,069 Total Households	2.36 Average Household Size	47.3 Median Age	67.7% Internet At Home
----------------------------------	----------------------------------	---------------------------------------	---------------------------	----------------------------------

BUSINESSES



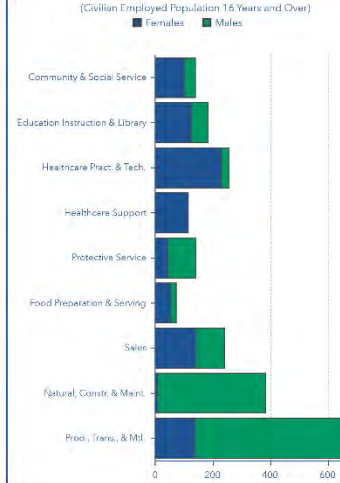
POVERTY



AT-RISK POPULATION



OCCUPATION BY SEX



COUNTY COVID-19 IMPACT PLANNING REPORT

Richmond, Virginia (FIPS 51159)

KEY FACTS

8,884 Total Population	3,069 Total Households	2.36 Average Household Size	47.3 Median Age	67.7% Internet At Home
----------------------------------	----------------------------------	---------------------------------------	---------------------------	----------------------------------

POPULATION AND POVERTY STATUS

	Total
Population for whom Poverty Status is Determined	7,268
Income to Poverty Ratio <0.50	890
Income to Poverty Ratio 0.50-0.99	364
Income to Poverty Ratio 1.00-1.24	619
Income to Poverty Ratio 1.25-1.49	232
Income to Poverty Ratio 1.50-1.84	327
Income to Poverty Ratio 1.85-1.99	300
Income to Poverty Ratio 2.00+	4,536

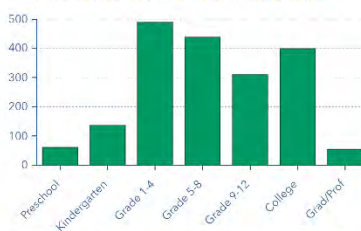
POVERTY LEVELS

	Below	At or Above	Total
All Households	428	2,641	3,069
Married-Couple Family Households	141	1,638	1,779
Other Families Hhlds w/Male Householder	32	50	470
Other Families Hhlds w/Female Householder	40	222	686
Nonfamily Hhlds w/Male Householder	118	338	456
Nonfamily Hhlds w/Female Householder	97	393	490

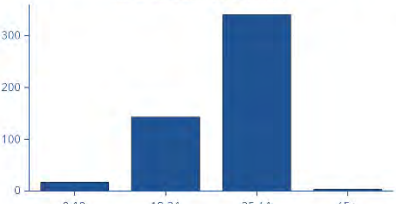
OTHER POPULATION FACTS

	Total
Population Density (per square km)	17.9
Population in Dependent Age (under 18 and 65+)	3,369
Population 65+ Living in Group Quarters	163
Average Household Size of Owner-Occupied Unit	2.36
Average Household Size of Renter-Occupied Unit	2.37

SCHOOL ENROLLMENT (AGE 3 AND OVER)



POPULATION WITH NO HEALTH INSURANCE BY AGE



Version 5.0
August 17, 2021

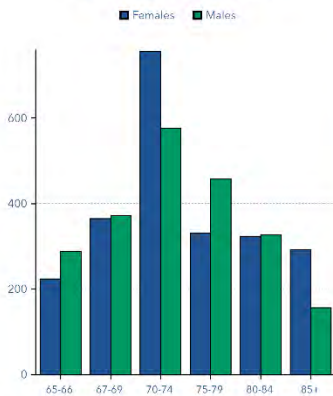


COUNTY COVID-19 IMPACT PLANNING REPORT

Northumberland, Virginia (FIPS 51133)



POPULATION 65 AND OLDER



Source: Census Programs

©2021 Esri

Page 1 of 2

November 23, 2021

KEY FACTS

12,190 Total Population	5,584 Total Households	2.18 Average Household Size	58.9 Median Age	77.5% Internet At Home
-----------------------------------	----------------------------------	---------------------------------------	---------------------------	----------------------------------

BUSINESSES



POVERTY

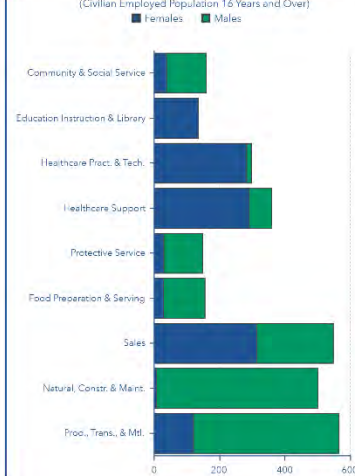


AT-RISK POPULATION



OCCUPATION BY SEX

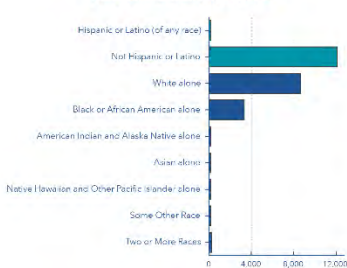
(Civilian Employed Population 16 Years and Over)



LANGUAGE SPOKEN AT HOME BY AGE

	5-17	18-64	65+	Total
English Only	1,399	5,711	4,221	11,431
Spanish	33	85	61	179
Speak English "very well"	33	85	52	170
English less than "very well"	0	0	9	9
Other Indo-European	0	36	81	117
Speak English "very well"	0	36	81	117
English less than "very well"	0	0	0	0
Asian-Pacific Island	19	14	2	35
Speak English "very well"	19	14	2	35
English less than "very well"	0	0	0	0
Other Languages	0	59	8	67
Speak English "very well"	0	59	0	59
English less than "very well"	0	0	8	8

HISPANIC ORIGIN AND RACE



Source: Census Programs

©2021 Esri

Page 2 of 2

November 23, 2021



COUNTY COVID-19 IMPACT PLANNING REPORT

Northumberland, Virginia (FIPS 51133)

KEY FACTS

12,190 Total Population	5,584 Total Households	2.18 Average Household Size	58.9 Median Age	77.5% Internet At Home
-----------------------------------	----------------------------------	---------------------------------------	---------------------------	----------------------------------

POPULATION AND POVERTY STATUS

	Total
Population for whom Poverty Status is Determined	12,143
Income to Poverty Ratio <0.50	775
Income to Poverty Ratio 0.50-0.99	1,001
Income to Poverty Ratio 1.00-1.24	472
Income to Poverty Ratio 1.25-1.49	266
Income to Poverty Ratio 1.50-1.84	558
Income to Poverty Ratio 1.85-1.99	388
Income to Poverty Ratio 2.00+	8,678

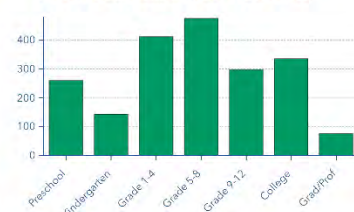
POVERTY LEVELS

	Below	At or Above	Total
All Households	762	4,822	5,584
Married-Couple Family Households	252	2,653	2,905
Other Families HHs w/Male Householder	10	145	155
Other Families HHs w/Female Householder	201	450	651
Nonfamily HHs w/Male Householder	107	789	896
Nonfamily HHs w/Female Householder	192	785	977

OTHER POPULATION FACTS

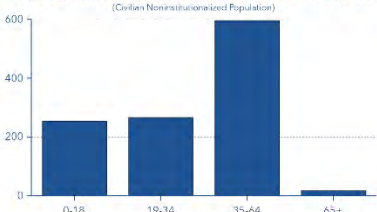
	Total
Population Density (per square km)	24.6
Population in Dependent Age (under 18 and 65+)	6,285
Population 65+ Living in Group Quarters	0
Average Household Size of Owner-Occupied Unit	2.15
Average Household Size of Renter-Occupied Unit	2.44

SCHOOL ENROLLMENT (AGE 3 AND OVER)



POPULATION WITH NO HEALTH INSURANCE BY AGE

(Civilian Noninstitutionalized Population)





2016 COMPREHENSIVE PLAN
NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY,
VIRGINIA

Adopted November 10, 2016

2016 Comprehensive Plan

Northumberland County,
Virginia

Adopted November 10, 2016

Board of Supervisors:

Ronald L. Jett, Chairman	District V
Richard F. Haynie, Vice Chairman, Planning Commission Liaison	District II
A. Joseph Self, Sr.	District I
James M. Long	District III
Thomas Tomlin	District IV

Planning Commission:

William Kling, Chairman	District II
Alfred Fisher, Jr., Vice Chairman	District IV
Chris Cralle	District I
Edwin King	District I
Wellington Shirley	District II
Vivian Diggs	District III
Garfield Parker	District III
Albert J. Penley, Jr.	District IV
Heidi Wilkins	District V
Charles Williams	District V

Technical Assistance:

The Northern Neck Planning District Commission

County Staff:

County Staff responsible for aiding in the updating of the Comprehensive Plan:

E. Luttrell Tadlock, County Administrator
Stuart McKenzie, County Planner
Philip Marston, Zoning/Subdivision Administrator

Maps:

Maps were prepared by:

Stuart McKenzie, Environmental Planner
Northern Neck Planning District Commission

TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER 1 ANALYSIS OF PHYSICAL AND ENVIRONMENTAL CONDITIONS

A. INTRODUCTION	1
B. PHYSICAL FACTORS THAT INFLUENCE OR CONSTRAIN DEVELOPMENT ..3	
1. Existing Development.....	4
a. Land Use	4
b. Subdivisions.....	7
2. Topography, Physiography and Hydrography	9
a. Topography and Physiography	9
b. Hydrography	11
3. Prime Agricultural Soils	13
4. Soil Suitability for On-Site Sewage Treatment	16
5. Shrink-Swell Factors.....	20
6. Flood Prone Areas.....	21
7. Wetlands and Natural Habitat Areas.....	25
a. Wetlands.....	25
b. Natural Habitat Areas	28
8. Historic Resources	29
9. Chesapeake Bay Protected Areas.....	31
C. ANALYSIS OF CONDITIONS RELATED TO POTABLE WATER SUPPLY.....	35
1. Groundwater	35
a. The Hydrological Cycle	35
b. Groundwater Aquifers	35
c. Potable Water Supply (Wells).....	36
d. Potential Contamination Sources.....	38
e. Programs Addressing Point and Non-Point Pollution Sources	43
f. Major Planning Issue Concerning Water Supply	46
2. Principal Watersheds	48
3. Soil Conditions.....	51
a. Water Table.....	51
b. Highly Erodible Soils.....	54
c. Steep Slopes	54
d. Soil Permeability.....	57
D. ANALYSIS OF SHORELINE CONDITIONS	59
1. General Shoreline Conditions	59
2. Shoreline Erosion.....	63
3. Marshlands	66
E. ACCESS TO STATE WATERS.....	67
1. The Chesapeake Bay Area Public Access Plan	67
2. Shoreline Land Use.....	71
3. Effects of Underwater Grasses.....	71

TABLE OF CONTENTS

**CHAPTER 1
ANALYSIS OF PHYSICAL AND ENVIRONMENTAL CONDITIONS
(CONTINUED)**

4. Factors Influencing the Establishment of New Access Points.....71
F. Characterization of Commercial and Recreational Fisheries73

**CHAPTER 2
ISSUES, GOALS AND STRATEGIES**

PHYSICAL AND ENVIRONMENTAL ISSUES2
1. Use and Development of Land2
2. Topographic Conditions that Limit Development3
3. Soil Suitability for Septic Tanks4
4. Structural Quality of Soils5
5. Flood Prone Areas.....6
6. Wetlands and Natural Habitat Areas.....7
7. Historic and Archeological Resources.....8
8. Chesapeake Bay Protected Areas.....9
9. Groundwater Supply10
10. Water Pollution Sources12
11. Watersheds13
12. Soil Conditions.....14
13. Shoreline Conditions.....15
14. Access to Public Waters.....16
COMMUNITY DEVELOPMENT ISSUES17
1. Demographics, Economics and Housing17
2. Transportation and Recreation19
3. Public Facilities.....21

**CHAPTER 3
LAND USE PLAN**

A. PURPOSE OF THE LAND USE PLAN1
B. HOW TO USE THE LAND USE PLAN.....1
C. PLANNING AREAS2
1. Policies for the Rural Uplands5
 a. Agricultural and Forested Areas5
 b. Residential.....6
 c. Commercial/Industrial.....8
2. Policies for the Rural Low Shelf.....8

TABLE OF CONTENTS
CHAPTER 3
LAND USE PLAN
(CONTINUED)

3. Policies for the Shoreline Conservation Area.....	9
4. Policies for Villages.....	12
a. Framework for Village Policies	12
b. Callao	15
c. Lottsburg	18
d. Heathsville	20
e. Burgess.....	23
f. Wicomico Church.....	26
g. Reedville	28
h. North Kilmarnock	31
i. Lilian.....	33
j. Village.....	35
5. Policies for Special Areas	37
a. Historic and Archeological Resources	37
b. Highway Corridor Overlay District	37
c. Reservoir Areas	40
d. Patuxent Naval Air Station Joint Land Use Study.....	42

CHAPTER 4
PUBLIC FACILITIES AND SERVICES

A. INTRODUCTION	1
B. HIGHWAYS	1
1. Major Roads Identified	2
2. General Road Plan	5
a. Four-Lane Primary	5
b. Two-Lane Primaries.....	10
c. Feeder Secondary Roads	10
3. Planned Highway Improvements by VDOT.....	10
4. Public Transportation.....	10
5. Northumberland County Bicycle Facilities Plan	11
C. RECREATIONAL AREAS AND FACILITIES	14
1. Existing Recreational Sites and Opportunities	14
a. Athletic Fields	14
b. State Facilities	14
c. Chesapeake Bay Access	13
d. The Northumberland Family YMCA.....	19
e. Golf Courses.....	19
2. Conclusions Regarding Recreational Facilities	19
D. PUBLIC BUILDINGS AND SCHOOL FACILITIES	22
1. Administrative Offices.....	23

TABLE OF CONTENTS
CHAPTER 4
PUBLIC FACILITIES AND SERVICES
(CONTINUED)

2. Other Public and Quasi-Public Facilities	23
3. School Facilities.....	24
E. WATER SUPPLY AND SEWAGE DISPOSAL.....	27
1. Water Supply	27
2. Sewage Disposal	31
F. OTHER PUBLIC AND QUASI-PUBLIC SERVICES	33
1. Emergency Services.....	33
2. Solid Waste Services.....	36
3. Animal Shelter	37
4. Emergency Preparedness	37
5. Educational Facilities.....	38
G. HEALTH, HOUSING AND HUMAN SERVICES	38
1. Health Services	38
2. Provision for the Elderly and Persons with Disabilities	39
a. Auxiliary Grant Program.....	39
b. Adult Services of the Northumberland Department of Social Services	39
c. Bay Aging	40
d. Northern Neck Disabilities Services Board	41
e. Emergency Services.....	42
3. Other Social Services Programs.....	42
4. Housing.....	45
H. STRATEGY FOR DEVELOPING PUBLIC SERVICES.....	46
1. Public Services Reference.....	46

CHAPTER 5
WATER QUALITY AND SHORELINE PROTECTION PLAN

A. INTRODUCTION	1
B. POLICIES RELATIVE TO DEVELOPING AND USING LAND WITHIN PHYSICAL CONSTRAINTS	3
1. Development within or Near Existing Development.....	3
2. Development within Areas with Topographic Constraints.....	4
3. Development within Areas Where Soils Will Not Support Conventional On-Site Sewage Disposal	4
4. Development within Areas Where Soils Have Poor Structural Qualities.....	6
5. Flood Prone Areas, Wetlands and Natural Habitat Areas.....	6
6. Chesapeake Bay Protected Areas.....	7
7. Protection of the County's Groundwater Supply.....	7
a. Protection of Water Quality	9

TABLE OF CONTENTS
CHAPTER 5
WATER QUALITY AND SHORELINE PROTECTION PLAN
(CONTINUED)

b. Water Quantity: Protection of Supply Availability	12
8. Watershed Protection for the Bay	14
9. Tidal Shoreline Preservation	15
10. Policies Concerning the Use of Tidal Waterfront Areas while Preserving Sensitive Environmental Areas	16
11. Intensively-Developed Shoreline Areas	17
12. Managing Potential Conflicts between Land Use and Water Quality Protection.....	17
13. Soil and Tidal Water Conservation Policies	19
C. MAJOR REGULATORY ELEMENTS OF THE WATER QUALITY PROTECTION PLAN	19

APPENDIX A
THE ECONOMY AND DEMOGRAPHICS OF NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY

CHAPTER 1 ¹

ANALYSIS OF PHYSICAL AND ENVIRONMENTAL CONDITIONS

A. INTRODUCTION

A Comprehensive Plan for Northumberland County should have two broad objectives. First, it should identify long-range and strategic community needs of the County's growing population and second, it should provide a planning framework designed to guide physical change which comes in response to such growth.

The Virginia Code (starting with Title 15.2-2223) authorizes all local governments to prepare and administer comprehensive plans and related regulatory functions. Comprehensive Plans are mandated for all of Virginia's local governments by these statutes; and it is also a requirement that they be reviewed every five years (Title 15.2-2230). Tools for implementing the comprehensive plan include a subdivision ordinance, and a zoning ordinance. The subdivision ordinance is mandated by the general planning statutes. Zoning was first mandated by the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act (1989) but the County has had a zoning ordinance (authorized by the general planning statutes) since 1974. Regulations adopted pursuant to the Chesapeake Bay Act establish the following planning requirements for comprehensive plans of communities under their jurisdiction.

- **Physical Constraints to Development:** which addresses those natural geographic qualities which seriously limit the potential for development.
- **Protection of Potable Water Supply:** which is concerned about protecting the existing and potential supply of drinkable water within the community.
- **Shoreline Erosion Control:** which focuses on the loss or potential loss of shorelines due to erosion caused by wind, waves and boat wakes.
- **Access to Waterfront Areas:** which deals with access and potential access to areas for private as well as public use.
- **Redevelopment of Intensely Developed Areas and Other Areas Targeted for Redevelopment:** which focuses on opportunities to reduce pollution through conversions of existing development.

This chapter of the Comprehensive Plan focuses on current physical and environmental conditions that may influence or limit the future use of land. The conditions examined include both natural and man-made conditions which for purposes of analysis are grouped into the categories as listed above. They reflect the planning emphasis of the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act, with the exception of the category "redevelopment of intensely developed areas." No areas in Northumberland County meet the Chesapeake Bay Act criteria of intensely

¹Filename = Chapter_1_Final

developed areas.

These analyses will be used in later chapters as follows: In Chapter 2, environmental issues and strategies will be organized around these four topics; in Chapter 3, the structural framework of the Future Land Use Plan and land use policies will flow from the analysis plus the issues of Chapter 2; and in Chapter 5, Water Quality Preservation Plan, a strategy for meeting the requirements of the Chesapeake Bay preservation laws and regulations, will be organized around the same topics. Also included as Appendix A to the Plan Report will be a study of the Economy and Demographics of the County which provides the basis for growth projections upon which the plan is based.

The format used throughout the Comprehensive Plan will follow the same five criteria of the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act. Another important factor in selecting the format for this Chapter is the requirements of the Virginia Statutes concerning comprehensive plans for local communities. In this regard, the analyses should provide a thoroughly researched basis for determining need and formulating the substance of the comprehensive plan.

The Northern Neck Planning District Commission's (NNPDC) work in revising this Chapter is predicated on prior work performed by the County, which is hereby acknowledged. The NNPDC has provided certain maps of physical conditions that were originally established in the Virginia Geographic Information System (VIRGIS).² Through a series of electronic steps, these maps were converted to the form in which they appear in this Chapter. The County also provided the NNPDC with a digital file of a previous draft of the physical analysis section of the Comprehensive Plan.³ Where applicable, much of that original text is used here.

Maps displayed in this Chapter were produced by the Northern Neck PDC using ESRI's ArcGIS 10.0 desktop GIS software.⁴ They include a combination of maps prepared from VIRGIS sources and original maps prepared for this Plan by the NNPDC.

²Northumberland County uses data from the Virginia Geographic Information System (VIRGIS) developed by Virginia Tech and maintained by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission.

³File name of County's work is: "Chapter_1.doc", and was downloaded from Northumberland County's website, <http://www.co.northumberland.va.us>.

⁴ArcGIS 10.0 is proprietary desktop mapping software created and marketed by Environmental Systems Research Institute (ESRI). VIRGIS data has previously been converted from its native DLG3- Optional format to ESRI ArcGIS Shapefile format by the NNPDC. VirGIS Raster Layers (elevation, erosion index) were imported using ESRI's Spatial Analyst extension for ArcView 3.2.

B. PHYSICAL FACTORS THAT INFLUENCE OR CONSTRAIN DEVELOPMENT

Many factors can influence the type as well as the timing of development and most of these are related to markets and economic conditions. Early in the life of this Nation, most of the population relied on agriculture of one type or another for both employment and to meet their needs for foods and services. After the beginning of the industrial revolution, towns and urban places became more important as jobs and trade centers. As jobs were generated by industries, markets for housing, trade and services were generated as people moved from rural areas to urban places in order to be close to their work. This pattern resulted in mass migration to towns, cities and metropolitan areas during the last century. As a result, the rural areas lost population for most of the first three-fourths of the 20th century.

But certain areas appear to have a capacity to attract people for recreation or retirement based on the natural resources of the community itself and the quality of life. Some such communities have become magnets for retired persons and great centers of tourism which, in and of themselves, function as job centers. Although still very much a rural community, Northumberland County has attracted a large retirement population as evidenced by the large amount of building that has been taking place along the County shorelines. It went through a long period of declining population, but for a decade or more the County is again experiencing growth, this time from the attraction of the County itself. With more miles of buildable shoreline than any other county in Virginia, Northumberland has an asset that has become a growth generator. Waterfront development accounts for three out of four residential lots in the County and most of the new residential structures built in the past decade. A demographic and economic study (Appendix A) conducted as part of the research for the comprehensive plan suggests that the County will see much more of this type of development during the next decade. However, there is a fixed amount of shoreline in the County, and each year, as more waterfront residences are constructed, that resource is reduced.

Certain parts of the County have already proved to be desirable as building sites, and since "success builds upon success" one might expect these areas to attract more development. The most suitable sites for waterfront development have already been developed, which forces new development into less suitable, more environmentally sensitive areas. The factors below need careful attention whenever new development is proposed, either waterfront or inland. In the following pages some of the most significant conditions that will influence or constrain development are dealt with in detail. They include:

1. Existing development
2. Topography, physiography and hydrography
3. Prime agricultural soils
3. Soil suitability for on-site sewage treatment
4. Shrink-swell soil factors

5. Flood-prone areas
6. Wetlands and natural habitat areas
7. Historic resources
8. Chesapeake Bay protected areas

Each of these topics is discussed briefly below. Where information is available, major physical features that would affect potential development are shown with a map. The narrative provides related descriptive information and significant observations as to how the conditions may influence planning policies.

1. Existing Development

Existing development has a powerful influence on future land use patterns because future development in rural communities almost always comes either as an extension of existing development or on new land but rarely as a replacement of existing buildings. Developers are encouraged to reuse/renovate existing buildings, as this makes good economic sense while at the same time preserving open space in the county. For purposes of planning for one or two decades, one might consider the existing development pattern as a fixed feature. This section reports on existing land use and existing subdivisions with a special analysis of shoreline subdivisions included.

a. *Land Use*

Figure 1.1 gives a graphic picture of existing development in Northumberland County in 2015. This map was developed from E911 data obtained from the County Office of Building and Zoning in April 2015. The E911 data contains all addressable structures in the County.⁵

- **Residential Structures:** This category includes all dwellings that are not included in the other two categories below. As mentioned in the footnote, all addressable structures are included. This use is illustrated by round gray dots on the Existing Development Map (Figure 1.1). There are a total of 12,898 structures in this category shown in this illustration.
- **Business/Commercial Structures:** All commercial-type structures are included such as retail stores, offices, convenience stores, personal and business service shops, as well as industrial and marine structures. They are shown on the map as a round red dot. There are a total of 578 commercial structures indicated on the map. These structures were manually coded from the “Name” field in the E911 rural structures

⁵Addressable buildings include garages, sheds, boathouses and other accessory structures, as well as commercial/industrial buildings, single and multifamily residences. The numbers of structures listed below may seem high; however, all are ground-truthed by the office of Building and Zoning. In addition, abandoned buildings are included in the data.

database.

- **Public:** This is a mixed category which includes mostly county buildings or facilities, schools, and church structures. There are 100 structures in this category and they are shown on the map by a green dot. These structures were also coded from the E911 rural structures database.
- **Semi-Public:** This category includes civic organization structures such as hunt clubs, homeowner's associations, historical societies, and others. There are 36 of these structures, and they are shown on the map as a magenta dot. These structures were identified from the E911 rural structures database.

This map illustrates the primary characteristics of development in Northumberland County. It is concentrated along existing roads and along the waterfront. Residential development appears along all roads while most of the commercial development is located along the primary highways. A concentration of commercial development within several villages is especially visible from this map. While it appears there are substantial commercial structures along the waterfront, it is often a home-based business such as sign making or a tree service company. On the other hand, charter boat operations and seafood structures are water-dependent uses and are also shown.

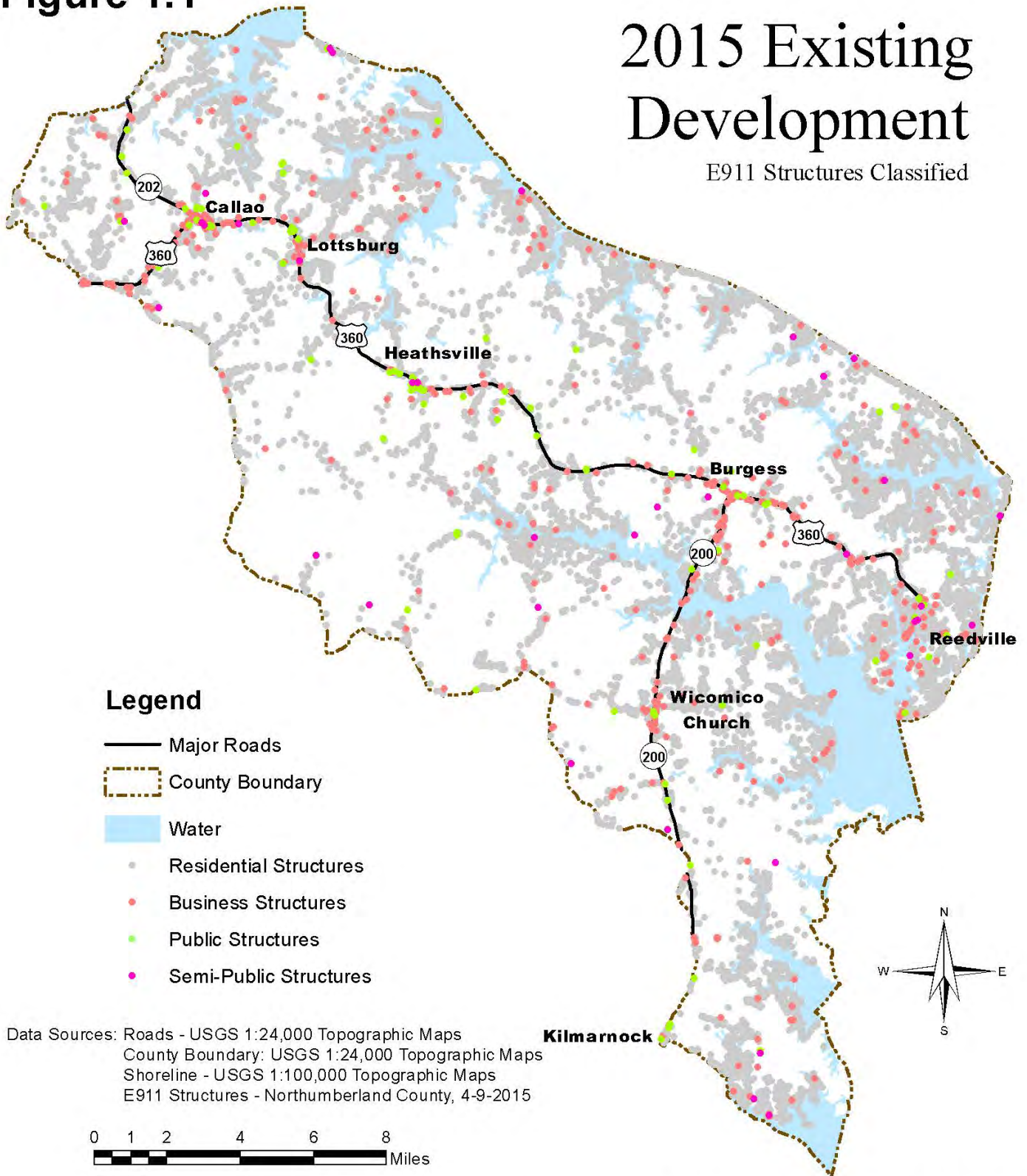
The largest single category of land use is for agriculture and forestry as illustrated by the large amount of white area on the map. Farming and forest uses have remained fairly untouched by development at this stage, except for conversions of land to development along the various waterfronts.

This space intentionally left blank.

Figure 1.1

2015 Existing Development

E911 Structures Classified



This project was funded by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission and the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program at the Department of Environmental Quality through Grant #NA14NOS4190141 of the U.S. Department of Commerce, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, under the Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972, as amended.

b. *Subdivisions*

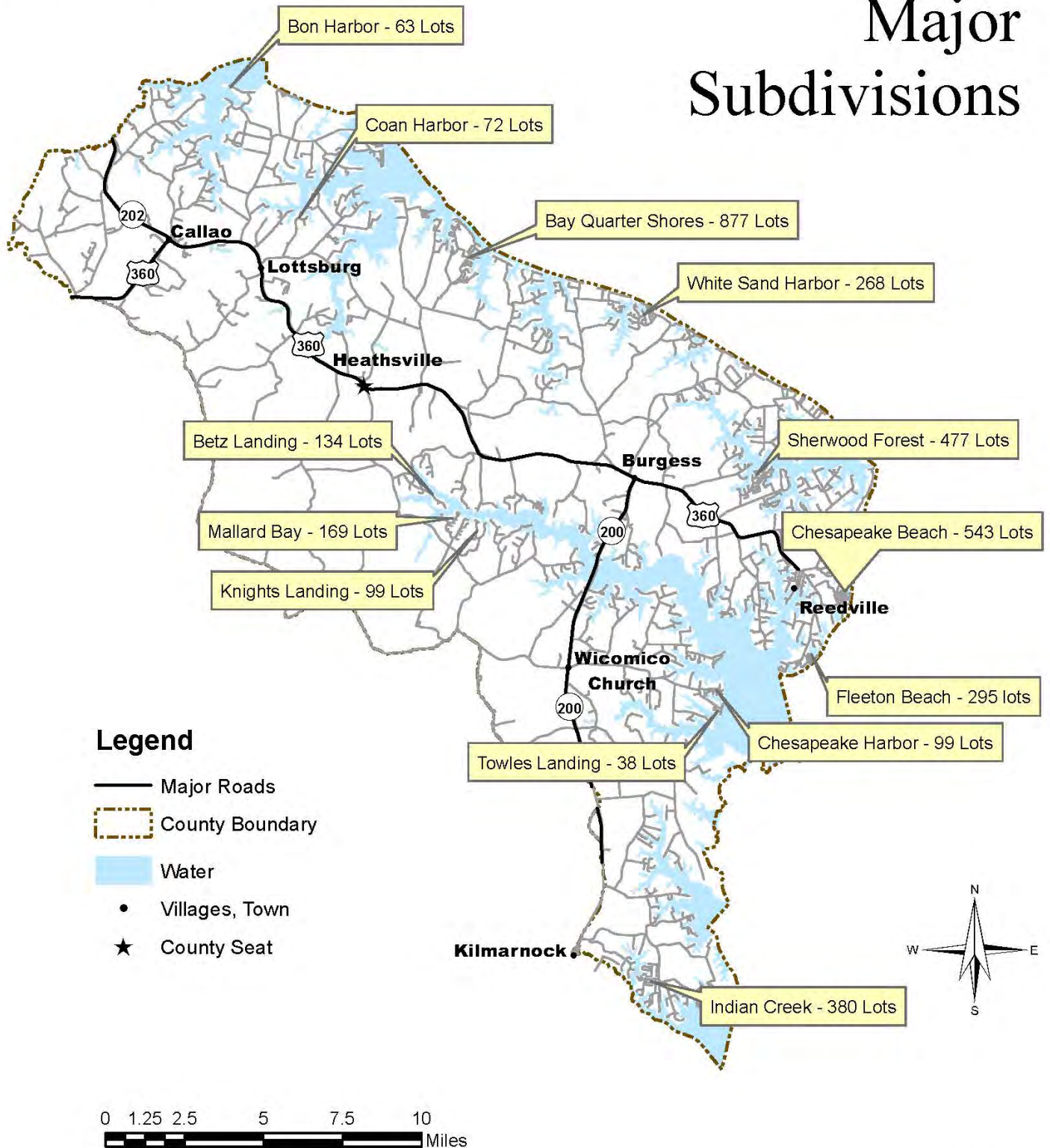
New subdivisions are important in evaluating development potential because once subdivision lots are recorded and streets developed to serve them, as a practical matter, the landscape of that land is changed forever. This may account for the fact that subdivision ordinances were one of the first planning tools mandated by state legislation. Subdivisions have played an important part in the development of Northumberland County during the last two decades, particularly development along the waterfront. While data is available on individual subdivisions, there is no inventory of subdivisions and waterfront vs. non-waterfront properties. Anecdotal evidence indicates more than three-fourths of all subdivision lots are occurring in waterfront developments. Figure 1.2 provides a graphic representation of the location of major waterfront subdivisions located within the County. There is no one specific concentration of subdivisions on any of the rivers or creeks; they are dispersed along the shorelines throughout the County.

It appears that in many of the larger subdivisions, only a small share of the lots are actually on the waterfront; the remaining are inland lots. And while the majority of the waterfront lots have been developed with homes, most of the inland lots are still vacant. These vacant lots that are already platted can be developed quickly, and could impact the demand for services in the County if the majority are developed.

This space intentionally left blank.

Figure 1.2

Major Subdivisions



This project was funded by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission and the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program at the Department of Environmental Quality through Grant #NA14NOS4190141 of the U.S. Department of Commerce, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, under the Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972, as amended.

2. Topography, Physiography and Hydrography

a. Topography and Physiography

The topography and physiography of lands can greatly influence surrounding natural resources. The amount and rate of runoff and groundwater discharge which ultimately reaches water bodies are influenced by the size, shape, and topographic, physiographic and hydrographic characteristics of a watershed. Typically, runoff rates and the potential for erosion increase as slopes increase.

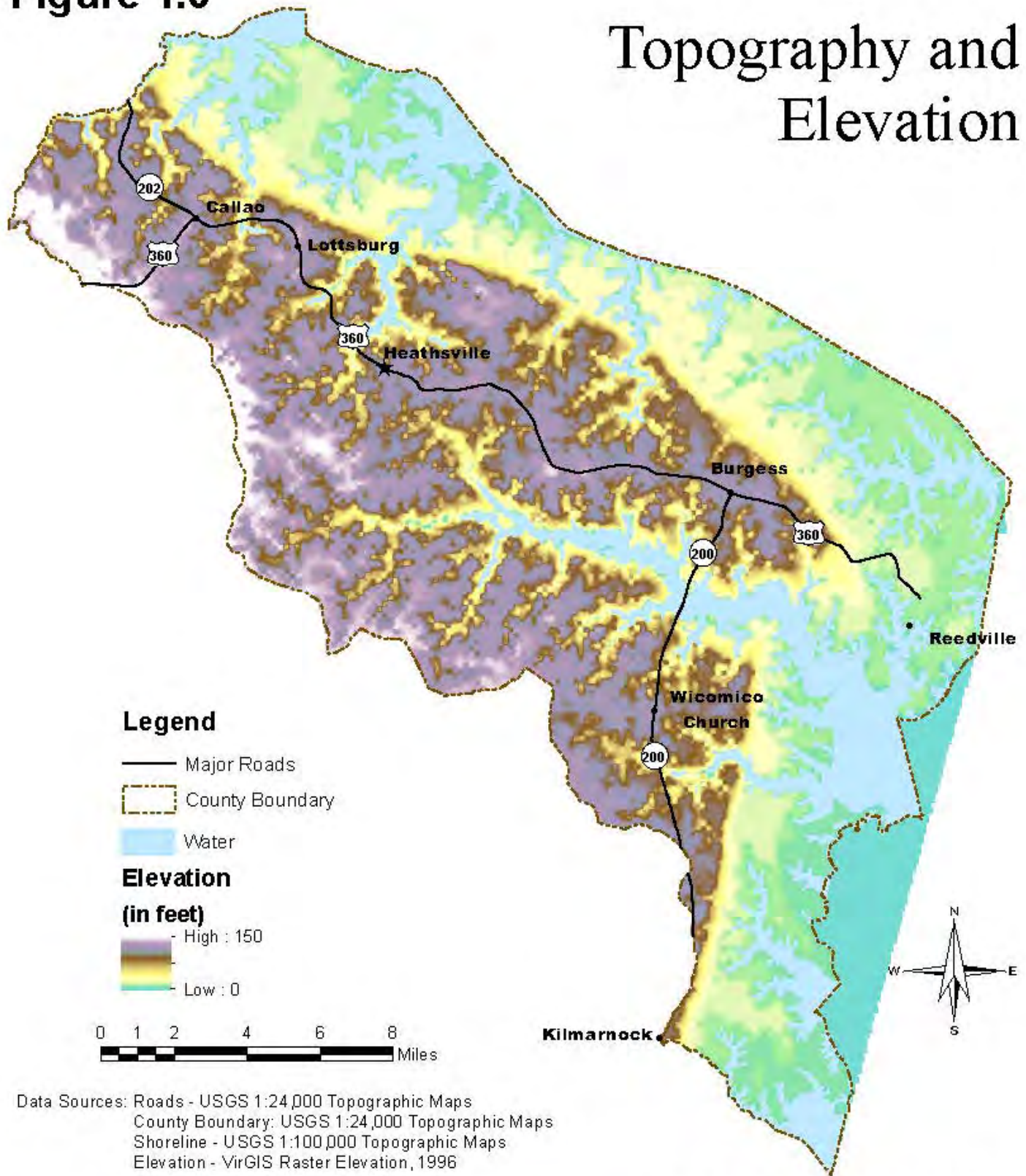
Elevation levels within Northumberland County range from sea level to approximately 150 feet. Although Northumberland County lies within the Coastal Plain region, the County contains three physiographic sub-regions which vary from flat coastal lands to hillier areas. The fluvial river terrace sub-region includes tidal marsh areas along major rivers and creeks and some adjacent lands which range from 10 to 50 feet above sea level. The low marine terrace sub-region ranges from 10 to 15 feet above sea level and typically lies between the fluvial river terrace and the upland. The fluvial river terrace and low marine terrace physiographic sub-regions comprise a band of level terraces along most of the Chesapeake Bay and the lower portion of the Potomac River. The coastal plain upland sub-region includes the inland plateaus as well as the cliffs along the two major rivers in the County, with elevations ranging from 90 to 150 feet above sea level. Figure 1.3 is a map showing the topography (elevations) of the County.

A conspicuous feature of Northumberland County's topography is an escarpment known as the "Suffolk Scarp". This feature which runs along the entire eastern coast of Virginia is located approximately two to three miles inland and is marked by a sharp drop in elevation at about 50 feet above sea level.

Figure 1.3 illustrates the principal topographic characteristics of the County. In particular, this map delineates clearly the Suffolk Scarp. The area between the "drop-off" and the shoreline of the Potomac River and Chesapeake Bay occupies nearly half of the County's total area and almost all of the area in demand for new development. Other maps and/or data appearing later in this Chapter will show that much of the area that lies seaward from the Suffolk Scarp is disadvantaged by poor percolation. In addition to the difficulty finding soils that are suitable for septic systems, much of the land along the internal rivers and streams have slopes in excess of 15 percent. There is the problem of increased soil erosion in cases where slopes are both "steep" and "highly erodible". Careful attention should be given to ensure that new development is adjusted to these sensitive features of the soil and topography. (*Highly erodible soils will be discussed in more detail in C.3.b.*)

Figure 1.3

Topography and Elevation



This project was funded by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission and the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program at the Department of Environmental Quality through Grant #NA14NOS4190141 of the U.S. Department of Commerce, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, under the Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972, as amended.

b. Hydrography

Figure 1.4 presents the hydrography of the County – the locations of the streams, rivers and ponds. Northumberland County has an abundance of streams that channel water towards the rivers and eventually the Chesapeake Bay. The density of streams in the county is highest in the upland area, where the topography of the land creates headwater streams. As the land descends to the rural low shelf, the streams become less dense, as there is little topography that generates stream confluence.

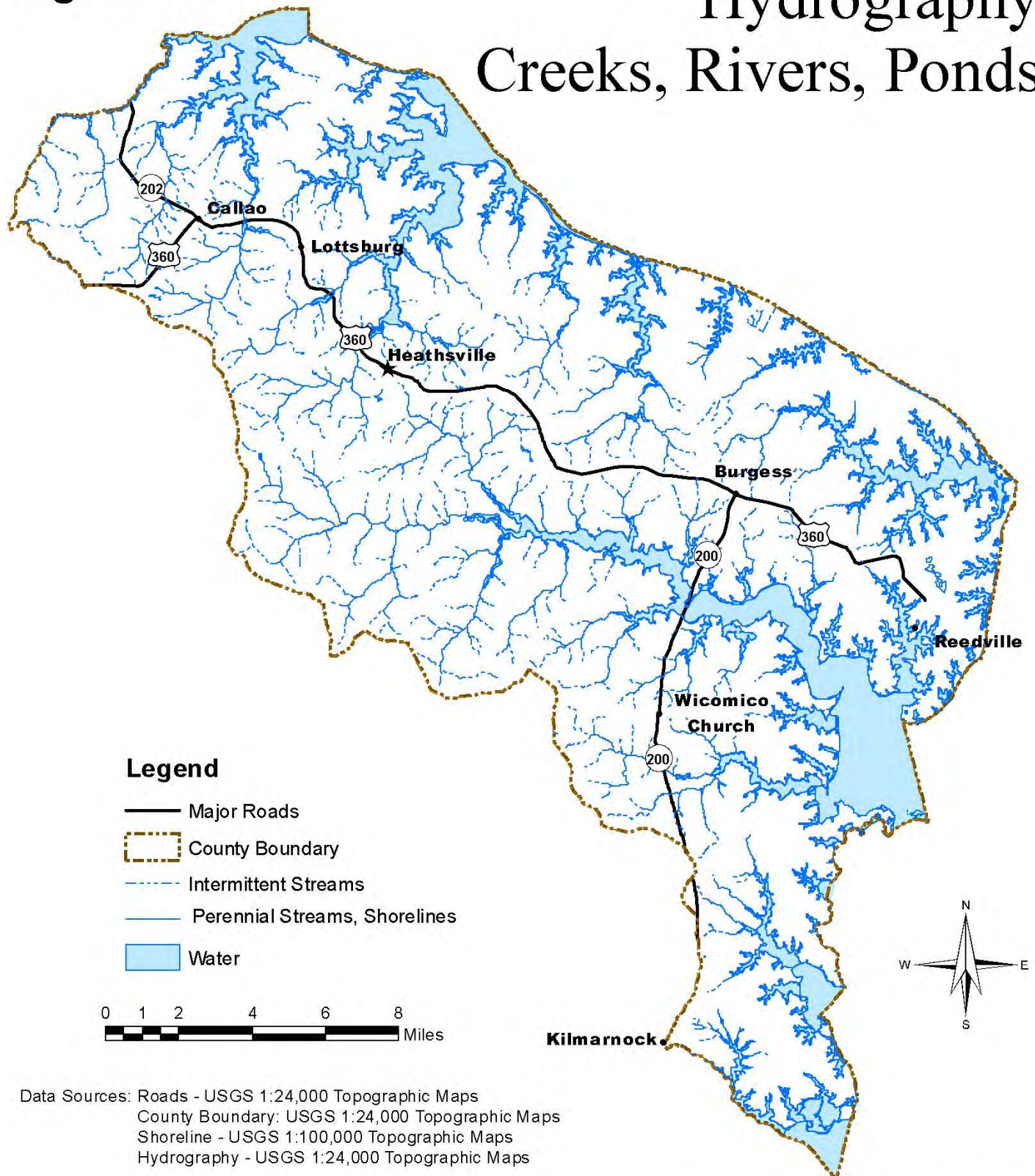
Almost anywhere in Northumberland County, you are not far from a stream. Whether it is a small ephemeral stream, a larger perennial stream, or a free flowing tidal creek or river, you seldom have to travel more than a mile in any direction to encounter flowing surface water. Most streams begin in the gullies and ravines in the upland that are forested. The streams then join with other first order streams to create second order streams and so forth, ever growing in size and volume. The larger rivers in the county, progressing from north to south are the Yeocomico, Glebe, Coan, (all draining into the Potomac) the Little Wicomico, Great Wicomico, Indian Creek and Dividing Creek (which drain into the Chesapeake Bay).

Nearby streams can be polluted by careless persons. Citizens need to be aware that some of the actions they routinely do could harm stream health. Over-fertilizing lawns, careless handling of automotive fluids, and other day-to-day activities can pollute nearby streams and groundwater. Care is needed to minimize human impacts to surrounding surface and groundwater.

This space intentionally left blank.

Figure 1.4

Hydrography Creeks, Rivers, Ponds



Data Sources: Roads - USGS 1:24,000 Topographic Maps
 County Boundary: USGS 1:24,000 Topographic Maps
 Shoreline - USGS 1:100,000 Topographic Maps
 Hydrography - USGS 1:24,000 Topographic Maps



This project was funded by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission and the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program at the Department of Environmental Quality through Grant #NA14NOS4190141 of the U.S. Department of Commerce, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, under the Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972, as amended.

3. Prime Agricultural Soils (Prime Farmland)

Prime Agricultural Soils have the best combination of physical and chemical characteristics for producing food, feed, forage, fiber, and oilseed crops. They have the combination of soil properties, growing season, and moisture supply needed to produce sustained high yields of crops in an economic manner if it is treated and managed according to current farming methods. In general, prime farmland has an adequate and dependable water supply from precipitation or irrigation, a favorable temperature and growing season, an acceptable level of acidity or alkalinity, an acceptable content of salt or sodium, and few or no rocks. Its soils are permeable to water and air. Prime farmland is not excessively eroded or saturated with water for long periods of time, and it either does not flood frequently during the growing season or is protected from flooding. Figure 1.5 presents the prime agricultural soils of Northumberland County.

All of the soil qualities that make for high agricultural production are also desirable characteristics for building sites. Thus, these soils are more likely to be built upon because of their suitability for supporting foundations and conventional septic systems. In addition to the favorable soil characteristics, these lands have been previously cleared of trees, shrubs and vegetation so that the land can be cultivated. Therefore, there are no costs associated with land clearing. A developer or landowner can begin construction as soon as the land changes ownership, putting additional developmental pressure on prime farmland.

Why should we be concerned with the loss of Prime Farmland?

Food is produced on prime farmland more efficiently and with less soil erosion, resulting in less pollution from sediment, nutrients and pesticides. When prime land is lost, it not only takes more non-prime land to produce the same amount of food, but also results in lower returns per unit of production input. This means either higher domestic prices or fewer products to sell. In addition, if these areas are lost to production, more marginal lands may be cultivated, which could pollute nearby streams with sediment and phosphorous.

The United States is a food-exporting country. Loss of prime farmland, as mentioned above, eventually reduces our export potential or forces into production land previously considered marginal. Much of this marginal land should remain in forage or forestry production to prevent the land resource from being damaged. Often this marginal land is adjacent to the prime farmland. When this land is in forage or forestry, it acts to absorb any nutrients that do flow off the cultivated land. When this marginal land is pressed into production, the buffer action is lost, and pollution can be transmitted to nearby water bodies.

Loss of agricultural land to urban development, by and large, is irreversible. When cropland is diverted to forestry, forage production or recreation uses, the land can be easily returned to intensive crop production, if need be. However, when the land is developed (converted to urban or suburban land use or subdivided), it is impractical, if not impossible to bring such land back into production again. Policies may be established to protect desirable agricultural land and at the same time provide the property owner the

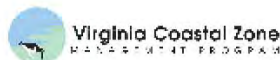
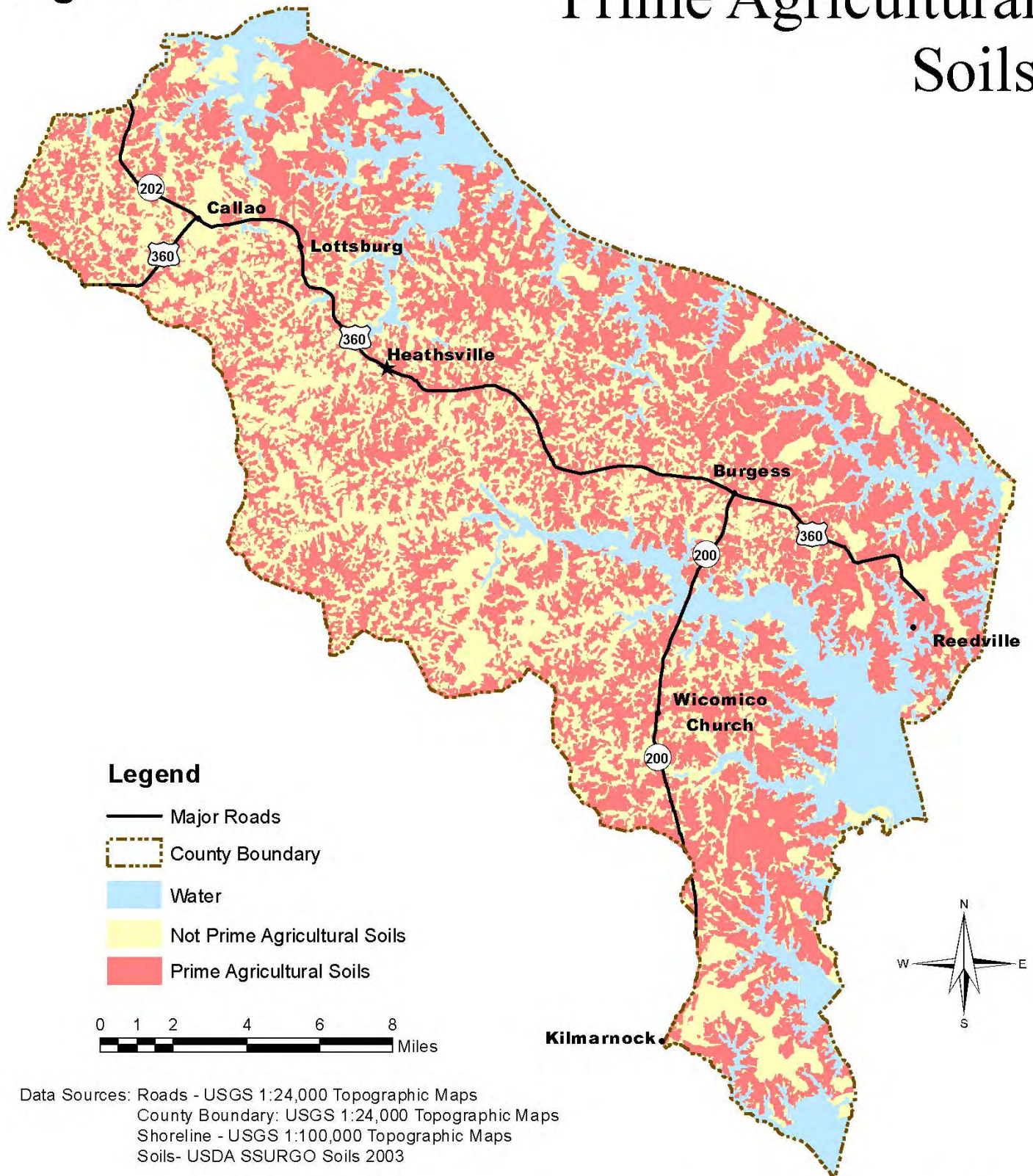
ability to take advantage of rising property values using open space concepts as discussed in Chapter 3.

Prime farmland is a component of healthy economy. The County has policies in place that can protect prime farmland so as to keep agricultural production at a high level (and generate taxable income), and reduce pollution at the same time. Deferred land use value taxation allows landowners that have their land in agricultural and forest production to pay less tax, so as to increase their return on investment. If the landowners develop the property, then they have to pay back the difference between the deferred tax amount and the standard tax amount for the prior five tax years. This policy helps keep farmland in production and may slow the conversion of farmland to residential property in the county.

This space intentionally left blank.

Figure 1.5

Prime Agricultural Soils



This project was funded by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission and the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program at the Department of Environmental Quality through Grant #NA14NOS4190141 of the U.S. Department of Commerce, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, under the Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972, as amended.

4. Soil Suitability for On-Site Sewage Treatment

One of the most important factors to consider in determining soil suitability for development in rural areas is the suitability of the soil for sewage disposal through the use of septic drainfields. Because Northumberland County is not serviced by a public sewage system (except for Reedville, Fleeton, Callao, and North Kilmarnock, see Figure 1.6, Sewered Areas Map), careful consideration must be given to the design, construction, and maintenance of septic tank systems or other on-site sewage disposal systems located on questionable sites such as those in flood prone areas, on steep slopes, or with poorly-drained soils.

Figure 1.7 Conventional Septic System Suitability, illustrates those areas within the County that have characteristics which are generally unsuited for establishing conventional septic tank drain fields. This map is a composite of factors from the United States Department of Agriculture's (USDA) Soil Survey that limit the soil's capacity to accept septic tanks. Locations of high water tables, steep slopes, flood prone areas, and soils with inappropriate permeability rates were combined to determine areas in the County where soils are suitable to support septic systems. The county soil surveys are to be used as a planning tool, and as such, have limitations. No doubt, areas of suitable soils for septic tanks occur within the areas coded as "poor".

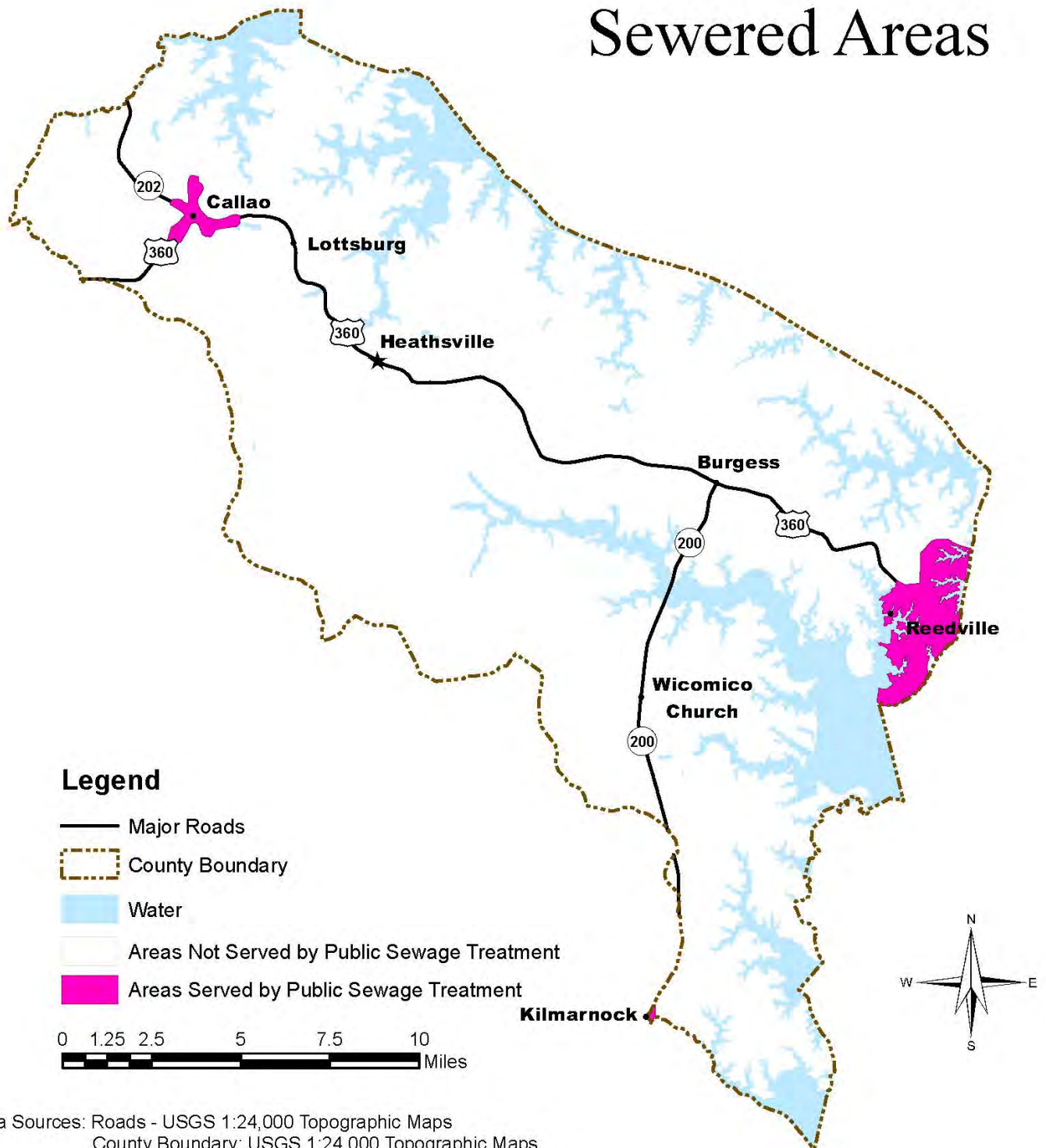
Most of the problem areas are in the low lying area spanning a two-to-three mile band that roughly parallels the Chesapeake Bay and the Potomac River shorelines. This area is characterized by elevations lower than 50 feet above sea level. In addition, there are a large number of smaller problem areas that run throughout the County. These are mostly located along streams and include stream banks and other steep slopes. The latter is a problem not only for septic tanks but also as a source of soil erosion. Erosion can result when unstable soil is disturbed particularly if the slope is steep.

Despite the conditions noted above, it can be observed from Figure 1.7 that most of the land area within the shelf area between the Suffolk Scarp and the shorelines may have acceptable soils for conventional septic tanks. Nevertheless, this is an area where caution should be used in selecting sites where on-site sewage disposal is necessary.

Some clay and silt soils in the County are poorly suited for sewage disposal because their low permeability characteristics limit the rate which water moves down through the soil. An example of this situation occurs in Callao, where Beltsville soils contain fragipan, a dense soil layer beneath the surface which contributes to water quality impacts and presents a risk to human health. Soils with extremely low permeability may cause septage to rise to the surface, and obvious risk to human health. The state standard is that a permeability of less than 0.6 (0.6 inches of percolation per hour) is unacceptable for septic tank fields.

Figure 1.6

Sewered Areas



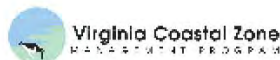
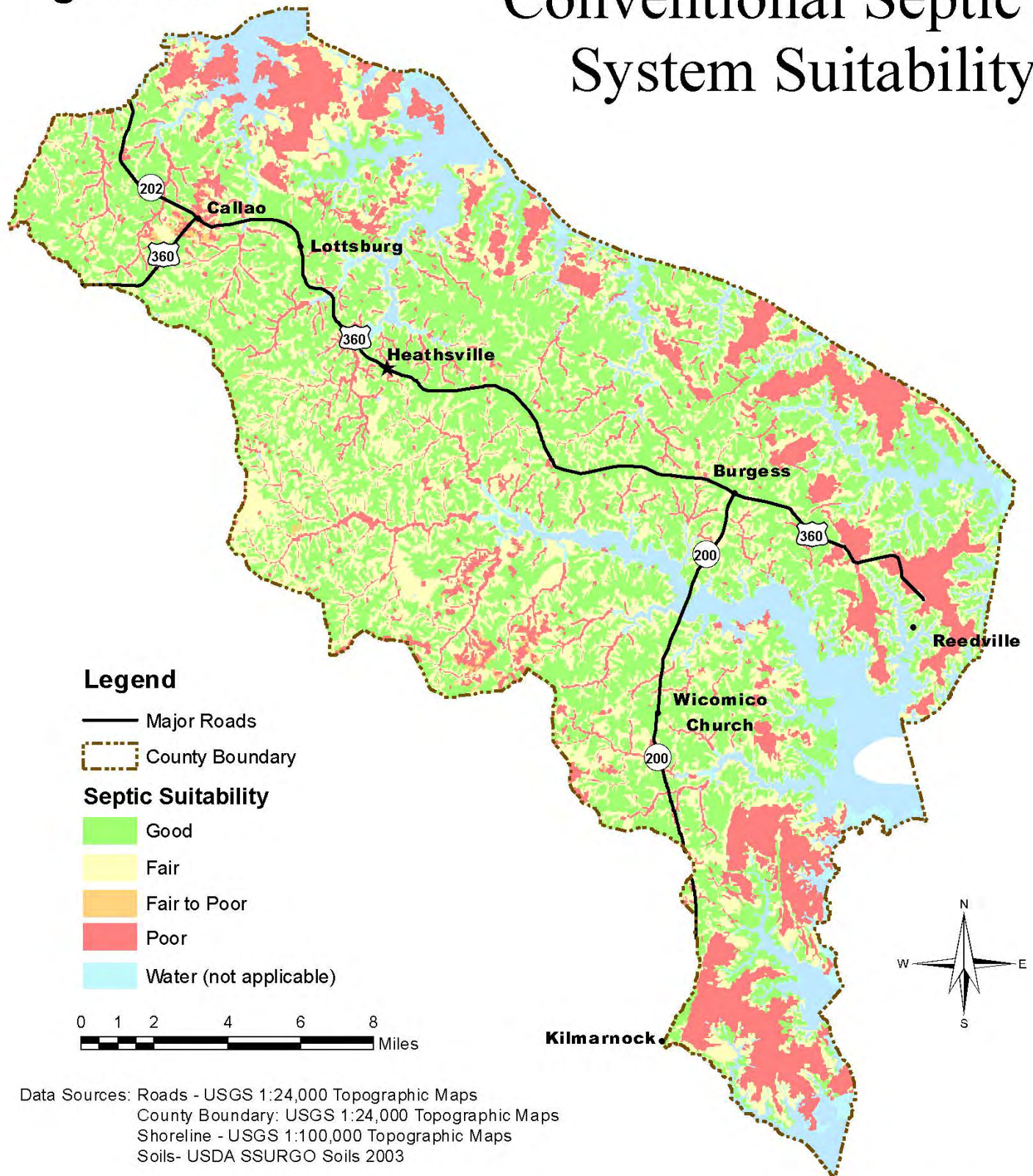
Data Sources: Roads - USGS 1:24,000 Topographic Maps
 County Boundary: USGS 1:24,000 Topographic Maps
 Shoreline - USGS 1:100,000 Topographic Maps
 Sewered Areas - VDH, DSS and Northumberland County staff



This project was funded by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission and the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program at the Department of Environmental Quality through Grant #NA14NOS4190141 of the U.S. Department of Commerce, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, under the Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972, as amended.

Figure 1.7

Conventional Septic System Suitability



This project was funded by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission and the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program at the Department of Environmental Quality through Grant #NA14NOS4190141 of the U.S. Department of Commerce, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, under the Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972, as amended.

At the other end of the range, highly permeable soils are also unsuitable for installation of conventional septic systems, because the effluent moves through it too fast to provide adequate treatment, having the potential to contaminate groundwater. State standards establish "6.0 inches per hour" as the maximum permeability acceptable for septic tank installation.

In summary, most of the development that is likely to occur within the County in the near future, given the large number of subdivision lots in scattered subdivisions, will require septic tanks - the only viable option for sewage disposal in these areas. The ability to install septic tanks will depend entirely upon the suitability of the soil for drain fields. The determination of whether the soil is acceptable for drain fields is to be made by the Health Department on a case-by-case basis. "Percolation", as the process for the ground accepting the outflow from septic tanks, refers to the rate that the water will pass through the soil while it is saturated. If percolation occurs too fast, then the septic tank fails because the drainage passes through the soil too quickly. If it occurs too slowly then the drainage may pass horizontally through the soil untreated and contaminate the underground water supply.

In 2000, the State passed more stringent separation distances between septic absorption fields and the first occurrence of groundwater (the water table aquifer). At the same time, recent developments in technology have given rise to engineered residential septic systems that are allowed by the Health Department in areas previously deemed "undevelopable" due to soil conditions. Most rely on some type of secondary treatment to treat and disinfect the septage before releasing it into the ground. The cost of these systems is approximately three times the cost of a conventional septic system. There are systems that use peat moss to filter, systems that use low pressure to "dose" the field, and others that use oxygen pumped into a chamber to treat septage. Regardless of the technology, a maintenance agreement between a qualified company and the property owner is required, as these systems must be maintained properly to protect groundwater. Annual reporting to the Health Department of the results of the inspection by a qualified inspection company is also required.

Every effort should be taken to minimize threats to groundwater in the County, particularly because the County relies entirely on groundwater for its potable water. The groundwater of the surficial aquifer can be protected by increased vertical separation between a drainfield and the water table. Such separation provides adequate biological treatment, minimizing contamination of surface and ground water. In 2000, the State passed more stringent separation distances between septic absorption fields and the first occurrence of groundwater (the water table aquifer). This law grandfathers existing septic systems to the old distance, provided they do not fail. However, if the conventional system fails, the new regulations take precedence. The implications of this is that some of the older septic systems, when they fail, may need to be replaced by engineered or alternative septic systems in order to meet Health Department regulations.

Percolation and depth to groundwater testing should be completed prior to subdividing or platting land to ensure that purchased lots have primary and reserve sewage disposal areas on site. Homeowners should be encouraged to use water conservation devices to ease the load on septic systems. In addition, purchasers of land need to be aware that many developers have been creating reserve septic system drainfields to comply with the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act that will only accept expensive engineered secondary treatment systems. While these small

reserve drainfields may be due to site limitations, those who purchase land for residences need to know the economic consequences if the primary septic system fails. It is also important for homeowners to understand that conventional septic systems have a lifespan of 25 to 30 years and that all, given enough time, will eventually fail. The best way to extend the life of a conventional septic system is to reduce the hydraulic load on the system and have it inspected or pumped every five years. Low flow water fixtures are the easiest way to reduce the hydraulic load on the system, while at the same time conserving potable groundwater. Garbage disposals should be avoided because they greatly increase the load of solids on the septic system.

5. Shrink-swell Factors

Shrink-swell is the potential for volume change in a soil with a loss or gain in moisture. Volume changes occur mainly because of the interaction of clay minerals with water which varies with the amount and type of clay minerals in the soil. The size of the load on the soil and the magnitude of change in soil moisture content influence the amount of swelling of soils in place.

If the shrink-swell potential is rated moderate to very high, shrinking and swelling can cause damage to buildings, roads, and other structures. Special engineering designs must be used to compensate in such conditions.

Figure 1.8 illustrates the general shrink-swell potential of Northumberland County's soils using a four-step classification.

- High shrink-swell soils (the lowest quality) are present within the area between the shoreline and the Suffolk Scarf, but this type of soil is not the dominant class even in this area which otherwise has some soil qualities that are averse to development.
- Low shrink-swell soils are present throughout the County but more dominant in the lower-lying areas of the high lands south and west of Routes 360 and 200. Low shrink-swell soils are more common in the drainage and stream basins of this portion of the County.
- Moderate shrink-swell is also found throughout the County and most commonly along the ridges between creeks and swales. Several points should be observed: (i) that most of the roads built by the Virginia Department of Transportation are located along the ridges where the better classes of soil are found; (ii) that almost all existing development occurs adjacent to existing roads which also have the advantages of the good soils; (iii) because of the distance between the tops of the ridges and the creeks and drainage ways that follow the valleys, development of this type has the least detrimental impact on water quality; and (iv) despite these advantages, the areas most in demand are in the lowlands where few of these conditions are present.
- The last category, none, is not significant because very little of the land area of the County is classified in this manner.

Overall, the county soils are within an acceptable range as to shrink-swell qualities, and this

condition should not present any barrier to development that cannot be compensated for by engineering design.

6. Flood-prone Areas

Floodplains are low-lying land areas adjacent to rivers, streams, creeks, and other water bodies that are subject to periodic flooding when precipitation causes the volume of water to exceed the capacity of the waterway. Left in an unaltered, undeveloped state, floodplains can serve important natural, recreational, and historical functions.

There are a multitude of factors, such as topography, geographic orientation of the shoreline, depth and duration of flooding, and rate of water rise, which affect damages caused by a flood. The amount of flood damage is also affected by the extent of development within a floodplain since development can interfere with many of the natural functions floodplains serve.

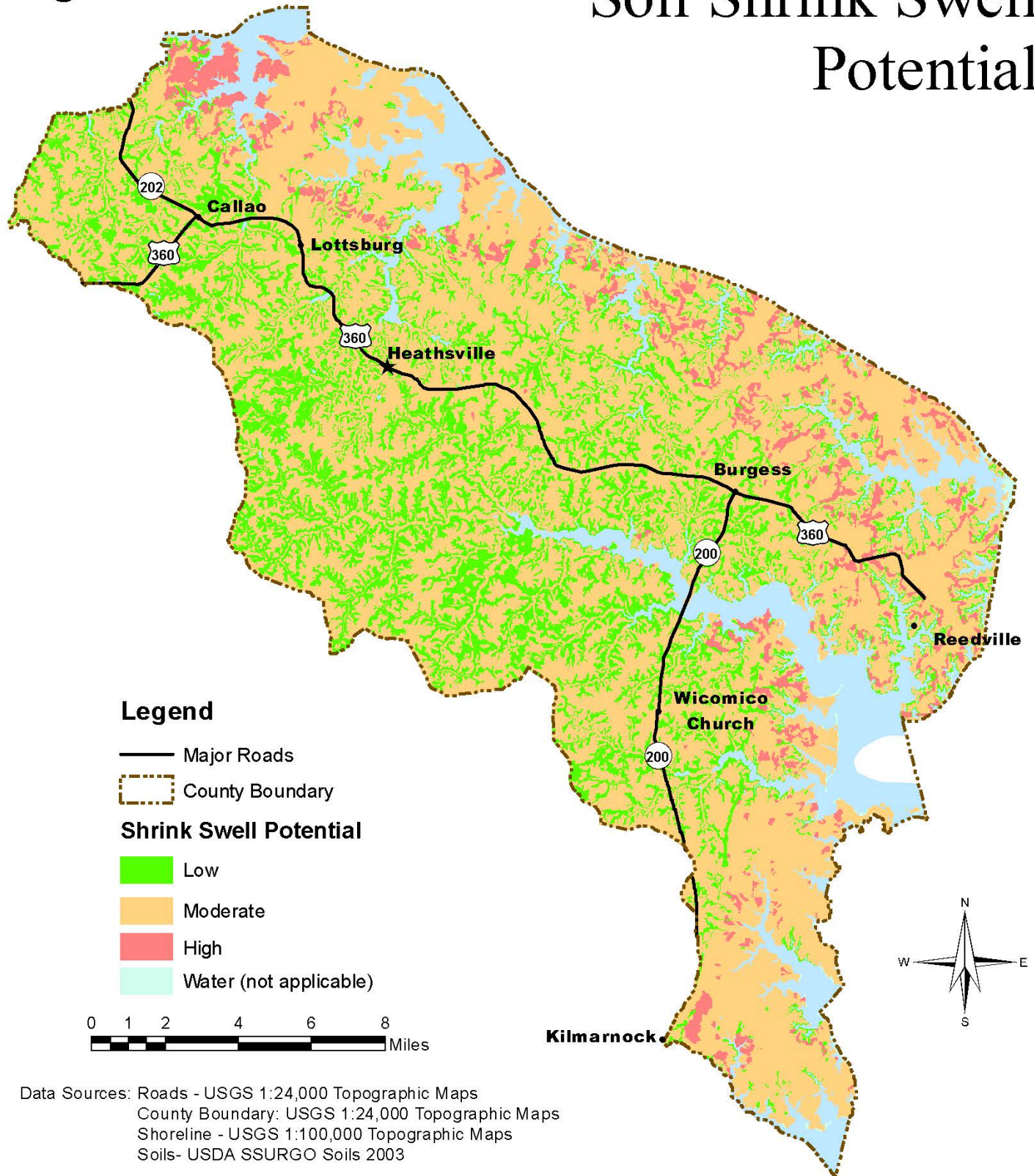
According to Northumberland County's Flood Insurance Study, the coastal areas of the County are vulnerable to tidal flooding from major storms such as hurricanes and northeasters. These types of storms produce large amounts of precipitation, high winds and low atmospheric pressure that cause large volumes of water to impinge against the shore. The topography of the area flooded, rate of rise of floodwaters, depth and duration of flooding, exposure to wave action, and extent to which structures have been placed in the floodplain determine the amount and extent of damage caused by any tidal flood.

Northumberland County has experienced major storms and flooding since early settlement of the area. The most recent severe storm occurred in September of 2004 when winds from tropical storm Isabel in excess of 65 miles per hour pushed tides eight feet above normal levels and destroyed bulkheads, boathouses, and other waterfront structures in the Northern Neck and other areas along the Chesapeake Bay and Potomac River.

Congress established the National Flood Insurance Program in 1968. This program enables property owners to purchase federally backed flood insurance within communities which implement floodplain management measures to reduce flood risks to new development. Regulations of the National Flood Insurance Program specify requirements that must be included in local ordinances if a community wishes to participate in the program. Requirements of the program include regulation of buildings and other development in floodplain areas. The Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) establishes flood risk data for insurance rating and floodplain management in addition to conducting Flood Insurance Studies and Maps for localities. The Flood Insurance Rate maps define flood hazard areas, or areas subject to inundation at 100-year and 500-year intervals. A 100-year flood zone has a one percent (1.0%) chance of being inundated in any given one-year period, whereas the 500-year flood zone has a two-tenths of one percent (0.2%) chance of being flooded in the same one-year period.

Figure 1.8

Soil Shrink Swell Potential



This project was funded by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission and the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program at the Department of Environmental Quality through Grant #NA14NOS4190141 of the U.S. Department of Commerce, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, under the Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972, as amended.

FEMA has completed new Flood Insurance Rate Maps (FIRMs) for Northumberland County, which were adopted on February, 18, 2015, and these maps are on file in the Office of Building and Zoning in the County Administration Building (old courthouse). The FIRMS are also in digital form in the County Geographic Information System (GIS). Figure 1.9 depicts FEMA FIRM 100 year (1.0% chance) and 500-year (0.2% chance) floodplains within the County.

FEMA's Flood Insurance Study determined that all development in the County's floodplains is subject to water damage. Some flood-prone areas are subject to high velocity wave action which may cause structural damage and severe erosion along the shoreline. Due to the exposure afforded by the expanses of open water (fetch) on the Chesapeake Bay and the Potomac River, the northern and eastern sections of the County are most vulnerable to wave damage.

There is considerable development in Northumberland County that is located within the 100-year floodplain shown on the Floodplain Map. It includes full-time dwellings, seasonal cottages, businesses and industries. This is understandable, given that most of the existing development within the County occurred before the flood zone maps were first prepared pursuant to a 1968 federal law. Even today an owner still has the option of building within a floodplain; however, most dwellings that are financed with insured loans are required by the mortgage insuring agency to purchase flood insurance, and/or raise the lowest habitable floor above the 100-year flood elevation.

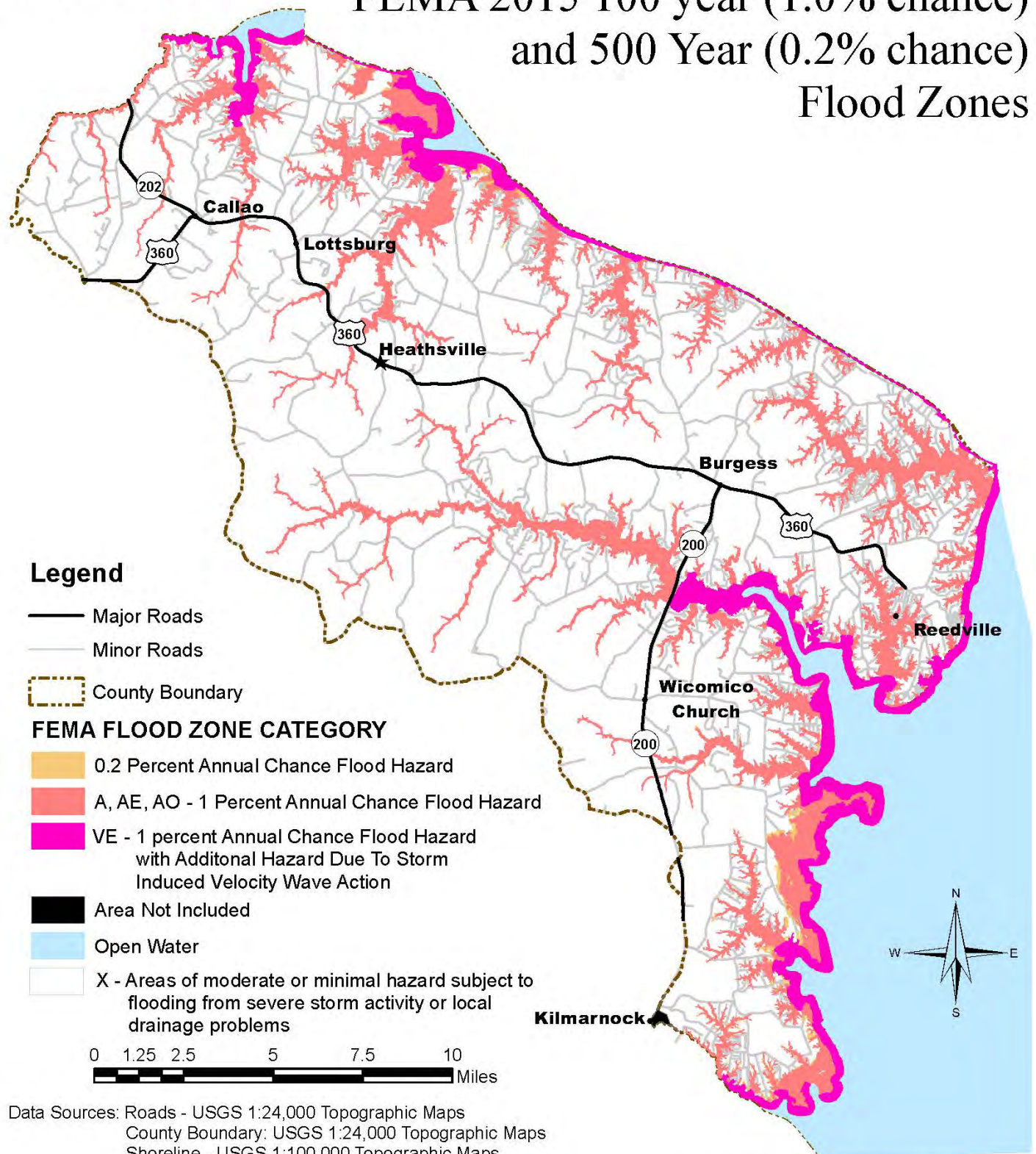
Structural and natural elements that afford some protection against flooding include bulkheads, seawalls, jetties, and sand dunes. The regulatory flood protection measures are included in various codes and ordinances which regulate some aspect of development within floodplains, including: State Uniform Building Code, County's Floodplain Management Ordinance, Subdivision Ordinance, and Chesapeake Bay Preservation Ordinance.

The County's Floodplain Management Ordinance was enacted in May 1989, and subsequently revised and adopted on October 9, 2014, with an effective date of February 18, 2015. The general provisions of the ordinance include regulation of uses, activities, and development which will cause unacceptable increases in flood heights, velocities, and frequencies; restriction or prohibition of certain uses, activities and development within areas subject to flooding; requirement of protection or flood proofing for all uses, activities, and development in flood prone areas; and protection for individuals buying lands and structures unsuited for intended purposes because of flood hazards.

The County's Subdivision Ordinance requires those who subdivide land to provide information needed to determine if improvements such as drainage plans and flood control devices are necessary to develop the property. If improvements are necessary, the subdivider must provide plans with a surveyor's or engineer's statement that such improvements will be adequate for property development when properly installed.

Figure 1.9

FEMA 2015 100 year (1.0% chance) and 500 Year (0.2% chance) Flood Zones



Data Sources: Roads - USGS 1:24,000 Topographic Maps
 County Boundary: USGS 1:24,000 Topographic Maps
 Shoreline - USGS 1:100,000 Topographic Maps
 Flood Zones- FEMA 2015



This project was funded by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission and the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program at the Department of Environmental Quality through Grant #NA14NOS4190141 of the U.S. Department of Commerce, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, under the Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972, as amended.

The County's Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act Ordinance limits development to within 100 feet of tidal waters connected with continuous flow. The 100-foot setback is created as a pollutant filter buffer strip, but can serve as a flood hazard buffer also. In addition, the 100-foot setback also protects homeowners from the effects of shoreline erosion. All in all, the Bay Act requirements help protect both the Bay from pollution and the homeowner from natural forces.

7. Wetlands and Natural Habitat Areas

a. Wetlands

Wetlands are transitional areas between dry uplands and wet bottomland areas such as streams, rivers, bays, and other bodies of water. Often referred to as swamps, bogs, pocosins, and marshes, wetlands serve as a natural water filter for wastes and sediments, a barrier and an absorber of floodwaters, a buffer and stabilizer of the shoreline from coastal erosion, a recharge area for groundwater, and an important breeding and nesting ground for many important species of fish, bird, and plant life. Wetlands are often referred to as the "nurseries of the Bay". Wetlands also serve as valuable sites for recreation, open space, and education.

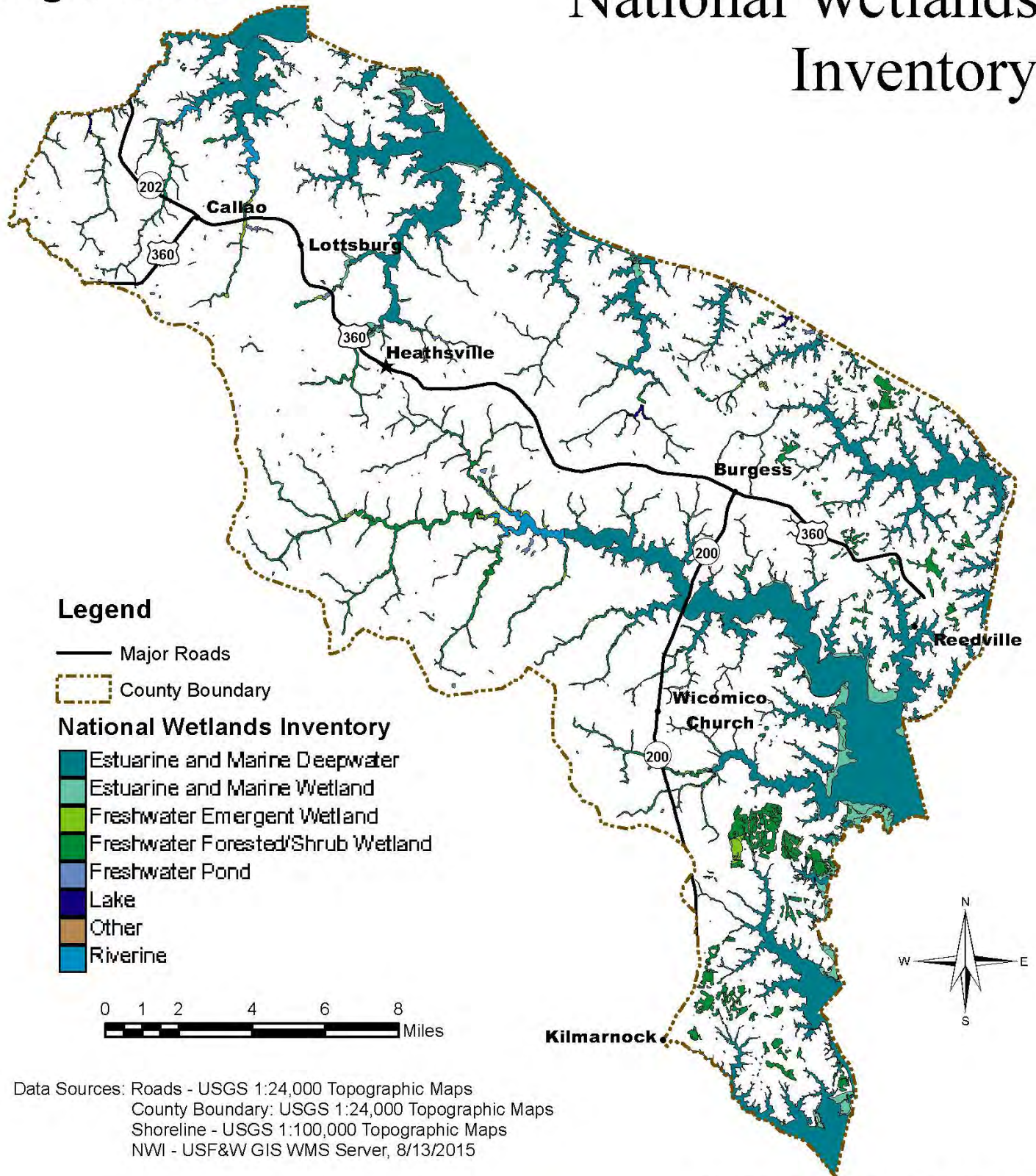
Wetlands are classified as either tidal or nontidal. Tidal wetlands are vegetated marshes, nonvegetated beaches, sandflats, and mudflats which receive regular tidal flooding by salt or brackish water. Tidal wetlands in the County are generally located along the bottomlands of major drainage streams subject to tidal action. Saltwater and freshwater marshes are typified by anaerobic mineral soils vegetated primarily by grasses, while mudflats and beaches do not support aquatic or terrestrial vegetation, but nonetheless are valuable to many species of benthic organisms and wildfowl.

Nontidal wetlands, which may be adjacent to tidal marshes as well as farther inland, are beyond tidal influences, and are either continually or seasonally saturated by fresh water from either surface runoff or groundwater saturation. Due to seasonal and yearly variations, these types of wetlands are not as easily recognized, since there may not be any surface evidence of the presence of water during certain times of the year. To delineate the extents of these wetlands, experts use plant species, soil characteristics and other factors to separate wetland areas from upland areas.

According to the National Wetland Inventory, there are 1,560 acres of tidal wetlands in Northumberland County. Some of the larger marsh areas include approximately 157 acres in Dameron Marsh, 125 acres in Barnes Creek, and 85 acres on Hughlett Point. See Figure 1.10 for additional wetland locations in the County.

Figure 1.10

National Wetlands Inventory



Data Sources: Roads - USGS 1:24,000 Topographic Maps
 County Boundary: USGS 1:24,000 Topographic Maps
 Shoreline - USGS 1:100,000 Topographic Maps
 NWI - USF&W GIS WMS Server, 8/13/2015



This project was funded by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission and the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program at the Department of Environmental Quality through Grant #NA14NOS4190141 of the U.S. Department of Commerce, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, under the Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972, as amended.

For years, wetlands were considered undesirable wastelands and breeding grounds for mosquitoes which should be filled, drained, or altered. Consequently, millions of acres of wetlands were lost to a number of drainage and land-filling projects in order to convert them to agricultural lands or development sites. Wetlands are extremely vulnerable to physical and hydrologic changes such as dredging, filling, and water pollution, and lose their ability to perform natural functions when they are filled or drained. It has been estimated that between the mid 1950s and late 1970s, 11 million acres of wetlands were lost nationwide. During this period, Virginia lost approximately 57,000 acres of freshwater vegetated wetlands to agricultural conversion, channelization, forestry, pond, lake, and reservoir construction and other development. During the early 1970s, the science community began to realize the significant functions and importance of wetlands and as a result, a number of federal, state, and local regulations evolved to manage and protect both tidal and nontidal wetlands.

- **Federal Regulations:** Sections 401 and 404 of the Clean Water Act are the primary federal regulations which affect development on wetlands. Before a wetland can be filled or disturbed, a 404 permit must be obtained from the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers.
- **State Regulations:** The Commonwealth of Virginia began to regulate wetlands in the early 1970s, with the passage of the Virginia Wetlands Act of 1972. The purpose of this act was to ensure that wetlands of primary ecological significance shall not be altered or unreasonably disturbed. The following areas were exempted from this Act: agricultural, silvicultural, and horticultural activities; cultivation and harvest of shellfish and worms for bait; maintenance and repair of roads and railways; outdoor recreational activities that do not disturb wetlands; construction and maintenance of noncommercial piers, boat houses, and fences constructed so as to preserve tidal flow, construction of navigational aids; maintenance of man-made drainage ditches; governmental activities; and activities undertaken pursuant to emergency decrees.

In June 1998, the US Supreme Court ruled that the Army Corps of Engineers did not have the authority to regulate draining of non-tidal wetlands not connected by surface flow. This precedent called the “Tulloch Ruling” opened the door to destruction of thousands of acres of non-tidal wetlands. To close this loophole and to protect the State Water Control Board’s mandate of “no net loss” of wetlands, legislation was introduced and passed in 2000 that requires landowners to get a state permit to drain any non-tidal wetland. The Virginia State Water Protection Permit now states that it is unlawful to “new activities to cause draining that significantly alters or degrades existing wetland acreage or functions”. This important State law effectively ended the practice known as “Tulloch Ditching”, and affords a level of protection to non-tidal wetlands.

- **Local Regulations:** The Virginia Wetlands Act gave local governments authorization to establish local wetlands boards to exercise jurisdiction and review and issue permits for development on wetlands. In addition to establishing wetland regulations and wetlands boards pursuant to the Virginia Act, Northumberland County adopted a Chesapeake Bay Preservation Area Ordinance that establishes a Resource Protection Area consisting of any wetlands plus a 100-foot vegetated buffer strip located landward from wetlands. Other regulations in Northumberland County that protect wetlands include the Floodplain

Ordinance, Erosion and Sediment Control Ordinance, and Subdivision Ordinance.

Figure 1.10 above illustrates United States Fish and Wildlife Service National Wetland Inventory wetland locations within the County; although this map only shows polygon wetlands (most streams also have linear (line) wetlands associated along their entire length). The County has on file a hard copy of the National Wetland Inventory, as well as a digital copy on the County's GIS System. That source should be used for specific wetland locations and configurations, although field conditions and delineations take precedence over any map product.

The predominant locations for wetlands are along the many streams which flow into the rivers that comprise its more than 509 miles of shoreline, according to data in Virginia Institute of Marine Science, Comprehensive Coastal Inventory, Center for Coastal Resource Management's report [Northumberland County Shoreline Situation Report](#). In that report, compiled in June 2003, 45 miles of eroding marshes and 246 miles of stable marsh buffers were observed and recorded. In 2014, the Virginia Institute of Marine Science's Comprehensive Coastal Inventory updated the 2003 report using onscreen digitizing over 2012 and 2013 aerial photos to create a new 2014 Digital Shoreline Situation Report. The 2014 Report does not differentiate the shoreline stability of marshes as a category as the 2003 Report does, however it does report there are 1,640 acres of marshes in the county. The 2014 Report identified 427 miles of stable shoreline, 68 miles of unstable shoreline and 15 miles of shoreline where the erosion condition was unknown which equals 509 miles of total shoreline. The new 2014 Digital Shoreline Situation Report can be viewed here, using the Map Viewer:

http://ccrm.vims.edu/gis_data_maps/shoreline_inventories/virginia/northumberland/northumberland_disclaimer.htm

b. Natural Habitat Areas

There are many sites within the County which are known to be a natural habitat resource for rare, threatened or endangered species which have been inventoried as part of a state or federal natural heritage program. Information for locating these sites can be found on an annual map created by the Department of Conservation and Recreation's Division of Natural Heritage Program entitled [Natural Heritage Resources - Northumberland County](#). Due to the sensitive nature of natural heritage resources, that map is not shown in this plan. A hard copy of that map is on file at the Office of Building and Zoning, and is used to screen site plans to see if they impact rare, threatened or endangered species. If development should occur within the vicinity of these areas, the County should examine each project so that development does no harm to the protected natural habitat site. Persons proposing development should be required to identify the protected areas in detail on the site plans submitted for review by the County.

8. Historic Resources

The Virginia Department of Historic Resources is responsible for identifying and mapping known resources of historical and archaeological significance. In many communities throughout Virginia, this agency has sponsored the performance of in-depth surveys to identify both the location and historical context of buildings and sites of historic importance. VDHR has not completed an in-depth study of sites for Northumberland County, although it maintains an incomplete record of about 120 possible historic sites and buildings that have been identified over a period of time. New projects, such as highway widenings, now require a survey of possible historic sites that are likely to be affected by the project. Should a countywide survey of possible historic sites be undertaken by VDHR, it is likely that 500 or more sites would be identified. In these surveys VDHR locates every building or site that is more than 50 years old.

Figure 1.11 depicts the general locations of sites that have been placed on the National Register of Historic Places (<http://www.nationalregisterofhistoricplaces.com/VA/Northumberland/state.html>).

The list includes the following sites:

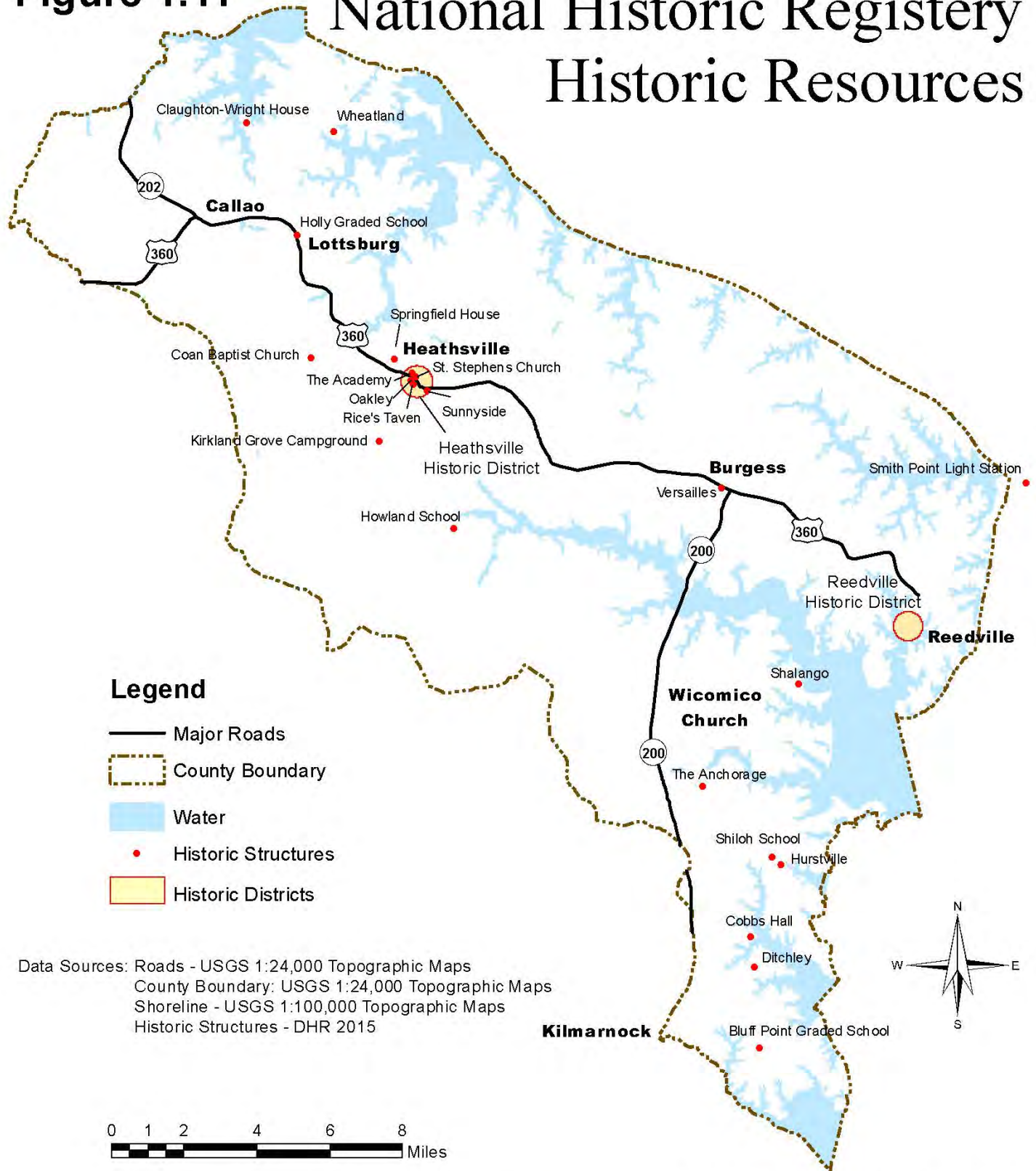
The Academy	The Anchorage	Claughton-Wright House
Coan Baptist Church	Cobbs Hall	Ditchley
Heathsville Historic District	Holly Graded School	Howland School
Hurstville	Kirkland Campground	Oakley
Reedville Historic District	Rice's Hotel	Shalango
Shiloh School	Smith Point Light Station	Springfield
St. Stephens Church	Sunnyside	Versailles
Wheatland		

Additional sites are listed in Appendix A. Historic landmarks and districts may be protected by the County through zoning regulations authorized in Section 15.2-2306 of the Code of Virginia. This legislation authorizes the local governing body to adopt an ordinance setting forth the historic landmarks within the County as established by the Virginia Landmarks Commission, and any other buildings or structures within the County having an important historic, architectural or cultural interest. The Code also enables the County to establish "*Historic Areas*", which are defined as follows:

"An historic area (district) is an area containing buildings or places in which historic events occurred or having special public value because of notable architectural or other features relating to the cultural or artistic heritage of the community, of such significance as to warrant conservation and preservation."

An historic district has been established in the Reedville community and one in Heathsville. Designation as an "historic district" may include an entire community or in such a district may be as small as a single building or site. When areas or sites are placed on the National Register of Historic Places, that status signifies that the sites contain historically and architecturally important collections of resources. Rehabilitation work performed on income-producing properties in historic districts may be eligible for Federal tax credits.

Figure 1.11 National Historic Registry Historic Resources



This project was funded by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission and the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program at the Department of Environmental Quality through Grant #NA14NOS4190141 of the U.S. Department of Commerce, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, under the Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972, as amended.

The County may wish to continue the development of its historic resources through a comprehensive survey available through VDHR although the local government is usually required to provide matching funds for the survey. With a complete survey of historic sites, Northumberland would be in a position to prepare a Historic Preservation Plan as a future addendum to the Comprehensive Plan.

9. Chesapeake Bay Protected Areas

The Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act was adopted by the Commonwealth of Virginia to improve the quality of the water that enters the Chesapeake Bay. The Act established a cooperative state and local government program to protect water quality of the Bay and its tributaries and requires localities in Tidewater Virginia to incorporate general water quality protection measures into their comprehensive plan, zoning ordinance, subdivision ordinance, and erosion and sediment control ordinance. The Act also established the Chesapeake Bay Local Assistance Board and Chesapeake Bay Local Assistance Department. The Chesapeake Bay Preservation Area Designation and Management Regulations were originally adopted in 1989 and were amended in 1991, 2001 and in 2012 as part of the Integration Bill. The Integration Bill moved the technical assistance portion of the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act from the Department of Conservation to the Department of Environmental Quality, Division of Water Programs, abolished the Chesapeake Local Assistance Board and transferred the oversight of the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act to the State Water Control Board.

The Regulations require Tidewater localities to define and protect Chesapeake Bay Preservation Areas; lands which if improperly developed may result in substantial damage to the Bay and its tributaries. These localities were required to adopt zoning regulations and establish a zoning district map delineating Chesapeake Bay Preservation Areas. Northumberland County's Chesapeake Bay Preservation Area Ordinance, patterned after a model ordinance provided by CBLAD, and became effective September 20, 1990. Chesapeake Bay Preservation Areas are classified into two categories: Resource Protection Areas (RPA's) and Resource Management Areas (RMA's). The RPA is more restrictive of allowable uses than the RMA.

- RPA's consist of lands at or near the shoreline which possess intrinsic water quality. The regulations define RPA's as tidal wetlands, nontidal wetlands connected by surface flow and contiguous to tidal wetlands, tributary streams, tidal shores, and other lands which provide for the removal, reduction, or assimilation of sediments, nutrients, and potentially-harmful or toxic substances in runoff or groundwater discharge entering the Bay and its tributaries. A buffer area not less than 100 feet in width must be located adjacent to and landward of RPA's and along both sides of any tributary stream. The only permitted uses in RPA's are redevelopment of existing uses, water dependent uses such as piers, public utilities, railways and roadways, water wells, passive recreation uses, and historic preservation or archaeological activities.
- RMA's, as established by Northumberland County, contain all areas of the County that are not classified as Resource Protection Areas. The RMA includes lands that have the potential to cause significant water quality degradation if improperly used or developed.

Any use permitted under the County's zoning ordinance is permitted in the RMA, provided, all development meets performance criteria set forth in the Bay Act Regulations. Thus, all lands within the County are either in the RPA or the RMA.

- Intensely Developed Areas (IDA's) are areas of concentrated development within the RPA where development has severely altered the natural state of the area such that it has more than 50 percent impervious surfaces, public sewer and water is constructed and currently serves the area, and housing density is equal to or greater than four dwelling units per acre. Although some of the designation criteria may exist in certain areas of the County, there are no areas of concentrated development which meet all IDA criteria; therefore, Northumberland County has not designated any areas as IDA's.⁶ IDA designation is optional on the part of the County.

In addition to defining Chesapeake Bay Preservation Areas, the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Area Designation and Management Regulations established Land Use and Development Performance Criteria to minimize non-point source pollution from stormwater runoff, minimize erosion and sedimentation, and maximize rainwater infiltration to reduce the introduction of nutrients and toxics and groundwater discharge of pollutants entering state waters affecting the Chesapeake Bay. Any use, development, or redevelopment of land in Chesapeake Bay Preservation Areas must meet several performance criteria to the satisfaction of the reviewing local government. The criteria include the following:

- preservation of indigenous vegetation
- minimization of land disturbance
- use and maintenance of best management practices (BMP's)
- minimization of impervious cover
- a plan of development review process and erosion and sediment control measures for development exceeding 2,500 square feet
- control of stormwater runoff and its quality
- requirement of a soil and water quality conservation and nutrient management plan for lands upon which agricultural activities are being conducted within the RPA
- requirement of all wetland permits prior to any land disturbance
- the inspection and pump-out (if necessary) of on site sewage treatment systems at least once every five years

⁶Reedville is the only area that was considered, but it fails to meet the density requirement of four dwellings per acre which is part of the criteria for an IDA. See also Chapter 5 under "Policies relative to Intensely-Developed Areas.

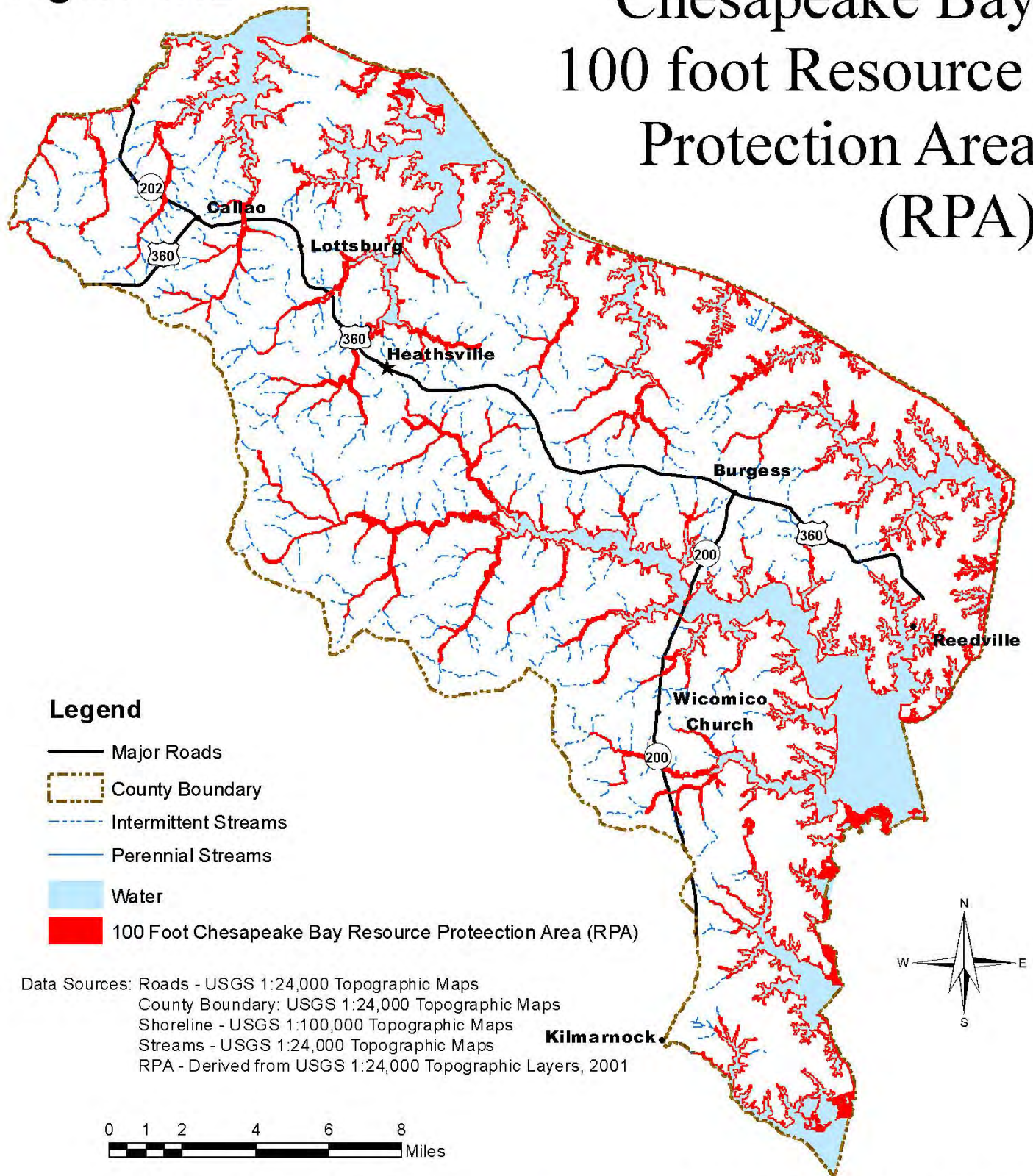
- requirement of a reserve sewage disposal site equivalent to the waste treatment capacity of the primary drainfield for new development

Figure 1.12 shows the Chesapeake Bay 100-foot Resource Protection Areas delineated for the County.

This space intentionally left blank.

Figure 1.12

Chesapeake Bay 100 foot Resource Protection Area (RPA)



This project was funded by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission and the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program at the Department of Environmental Quality through Grant #NA14NOS4190141 of the U.S. Department of Commerce, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, under the Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972, as amended.

C. ANALYSIS OF CONDITIONS RELATED TO POTABLE WATER SUPPLY

1. Groundwater

a. *The Hydrologic Cycle*

Water resources are often described in the context of a hydrologic cycle, which is the cyclical movement of water within the environment from atmosphere to land to sea to atmosphere again. Precipitation, infiltration, evaporation, and transpiration are the main mechanisms which move water from one location to another. Precipitation in the form of rain, snow, or hail can be intercepted by vegetation, infiltrate into the ground, or runoff into surface waters. Plants that intercept precipitation absorb moisture and transpire water molecules back into the air. Infiltrated water moves underground in storage areas between underground layers of rock or sediment, known as aquifers. Water not infiltrated eventually runs into depression areas, such as puddles, streams, lakes, rivers, and oceans. As exposed surface waters evaporate into the atmosphere, the hydrologic cycle continues.

b. *Groundwater Aquifers*⁷

Groundwater occurs during the hydrologic cycle when water moves into and through the earth's surface. In Northumberland County groundwater is stored in layers of permeable sand and gravel called aquifers. Three aquifers comprise the underground water supply for Northumberland County: the surficial (water table) aquifer; the Brightseat-Upper Potomac aquifer; and the Chickahominy-Piney Point aquifer. All of the aquifers slope downward from the Fall Line in the west to the Chesapeake Bay in the east.

- The water table aquifer: the uppermost aquifer system is close to the surface and is accessed by shallow wells. These shallow wells are the least expensive to construct. The water table aquifer is the most vulnerable of all the aquifers to contamination. The water table (unconfined) aquifer consists generally of fine sand and shells to depths reaching 80 feet or more and yields approximately 5 to 20 gallons per minute of moderately soft water that is generally satisfactory for domestic use. This aquifer is a historically significant and sustainable source for minor supplies of domestic groundwater in Northumberland County, supplying groundwater to farms, institutions, residences and other small users in the region.
- The Chickahominy-Piney Point aquifer is the shallowest artesian aquifer. The top of the aquifer is situated at approximately 350 feet below sea level in the vicinity of Reedville where the aquifer is approximately 140 feet thick. In the Callao region this aquifer is less than 100 feet thick, and its top occurs at a depth of approximately 200 feet below sea level. The Chickahominy-Piney Point aquifer yields 5 to 20 gallons per minute of moderately soft water with acceptable

⁷ Reference USGS Professional Paper 1404-C

fluoride and sodium concentrations. It is a good source of potable water for moderate suppliers. This aquifer once served as a reasonable source of water for residents of the Northern Neck, but it has been superseded in importance by the deeper Brightseat-Upper Potomac aquifer system. Because of both quantity and quality problems, it is highly unlikely that this aquifer will ever be counted again to serve as a major source of groundwater for the Northern Neck.

- The principal artesian aquifer underlying the County is the Brightseat-Upper Potomac aquifer. At Reedville the top of this aquifer is situated at a depth of 658 feet below sea level. The total thickness of the water-bearing sands of this aquifer at this locality exceeds 220 feet. The aquifer thins gradually westward, and its top rises to a depth of approximately 530 feet below sea level in the vicinity of the Westmoreland County line. The Brightseat-Upper Potomac aquifer yields from 40 to 840 gallons per minute of soft, sodium-bicarbonated water, with slightly higher than normal chloride values in the southeastern most tip of the County. High sodium contents of greater than 200 parts per million are typical south of Wicomico Church.

In a report prepared in the late 1970s by the then Water Control Board (now the Department of Environmental Quality [DEQ]), it was concluded that under (then) current and projected rates of utilization, that groundwater should adequately meet the needs of Northumberland County through the year 2020.⁸ However, that was 1978. The water levels in the major aquifers have been dropping 1.1 feet a year over the past few decades and the rate of decline in the vicinity of West Point, VA and in southern Maryland is approximately 3.5 ft/yr – in the same aquifers that supply Northumberland County. At the current rate of population growth and urban development, the critical Brightseat-Upper Potomac aquifer will be severely impaired by mid century. For up to date information regarding groundwater studies, water supply planning and expansion of groundwater management areas, refer to Chapter 5, pages 7-9.

c. *Potable Water Supply (Wells)*

Almost all developed sources of potable water in Northumberland County are supplied by wells. According to the 1990 Census, individual wells supplied potable water to 5037 households in the County and public or private systems supplied an additional 1754 households. Generally, three types of wells are found in the County: dug wells, drilled wells, and driven wells.

- Dug wells: range in depth from 8 to more than 80 feet, tap into the water table aquifer, and the yield and quality of water from them varies considerably. At low elevations, some dug wells yield brackish water when pumped heavily. Dug wells tap into the upper water table aquifer which is vulnerable to contamination from surface and sub-surface contamination sources. Health officials suggest that these wells be monitored carefully, especially the grout on the well casing, and when necessary replaced with wells meeting

8 ⁸State Water Control Board, Groundwater of the Northern Neck, Planning Bulletin 307, circa 1978

current standards. In 1990, Northumberland County was one of the top ten localities in the Commonwealth having the most dug wells (2,211).

- Drilled wells: tap artesian (pressurized) water and range in depth from 300 to 900 feet. Deep drilled wells supply almost all of the water used by moderately heavy users including residential communities and industries. Homeowners, industries, and farmers favor them since they provide a substantial supply of good quality water. Oftentimes homeowners will replace a failing dug well with a drilled well for a more reliable potable water source.
- Driven wells: range in depth from 10 to 20 feet and are located primarily at lower elevations. Driven wells are not considered important water sources, since they generally yield low quality or brackish water, and are not very common.

Although many residents and businesses in Northumberland County have their own wells, a number of denser developed areas are served by privately owned central water systems, which generally obtain water from the deepest aquifers. Blundon and Hinton Water Company operates a community water system in Reedville, serving more than 400 residents with current withdrawals of about 30,000 gallons per day. The Virginia Department of Health rates the system's capacity at 200,000 gallons per day. The system consists of three deep wells and two elevated storage tanks; however, only two wells are presently in service. Only about five percent of the water from the Blundon and Hinton system is used for residential purposes, the rest of the water is used for industrial purposes.

There are other industrial and residential users which pump relatively large quantities of water; however, records are not available for systems that: do not pump at least 10,000 gallons per day; are not metered; or the Department of Environmental Quality does not keep records on them. The Virginia Department of Health, Office of Water Programs, regulates public water supply systems that serve 25 or more people, or which have more than 15 connections for 60 days or more a year. Public water supply systems consist of:

- 35 Community systems, which serve towns, and subdivisions
- 3 Non-transient non-community systems which serve schools, municipal buildings, factories, and offices
- 19 Transient non-community systems which serve hotels, restaurants, and recreational areas

(Data gathered from the Virginia Department of Health, Office of Drinking Water:
<https://www.vdh.virginia.gov/ODW/ListingofWaterworksandOwners.htm>, 04/05/16.)

According to year 2000 figures from the USGS, total groundwater withdrawals from the Northern Neck region approximate 4.6 million gallons per day. Withdrawals are divided fairly evenly between domestic and industrial use, with most industrial uses devoted to

washing seafood at processing plants. Presently, Reedville and the Town of Kilmarnock in Lancaster County are the major local water-demand centers affecting Northumberland County's water supply although most of Kilmarnock's demand is in Lancaster County.

Large users located outside the County affect the County's available water supply. The primary deep aquifer serving Northumberland County, the Brightseat-Upper Potomac has no surface recharge area; consequently, any major water consumer that accesses this supply may alter the pressure within the aquifer and therefore the quantity and possibly the quality of water. With the County situated between two major "cones of depression" one to the southwest, the West Point paper mill, and one to the north, southern Maryland, the future of the groundwater supply of the County will be determined chiefly by the amount of pumpage in those two regions and not by water use by Northumberland County residents. Currently, groundwater is being pumped from the artesian aquifers in these two pumping centers faster than it can be recharged (as evidenced by the continual decline of water levels in artesian wells). Because of the unique hydrogeologic environment of the Northern Neck, in which the natural groundwater circulation is measured in thousands, even tens of thousands, of years, the artesian aquifers are for all intents and purposes being "mined" of their groundwater. A continuation of this water mining will lead eventually to a water supply crisis in much of Coastal Virginia.

d. Potential Contamination Sources

Potential groundwater contamination sources include landfills, lagoons, and other waste facilities. The Northern Neck Groundwater Quality Management Plan (NNGQMP), created in 2003 by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission outlines these potential contamination sources in detail, with map products that support text. The plan is available on the NNPDC website for download at: <http://www.nnpdc.org/PAGES/document-archive.htm>. When their locations are known these sources are generally permitted and monitored (point sources) but some groundwater pollutants such as pesticides, fertilizers, and road de-icing chemicals (non-point source pollution) are more difficult to monitor. The State's Groundwater Protection Steering Committee has assigned top priority to the following sources of groundwater contamination. Northumberland County is susceptible to contamination of its groundwater from most of these sources.

Underground Storage Tanks: Contamination of groundwater from underground storage tanks has increased steadily in recent years. Reports indicate that there are thousands of such tanks in use in the State, as well as a substantial amount of unused and abandoned tanks. All underground storage tanks eventually leak. Many contain petroleum products or other substances which have the potential to contaminate groundwater if leakage should occur. Groundwater pollution by petroleum products stored in underground tanks is a very serious problem that is relatively common and often occurs in the vicinity of gasoline service stations. In Northumberland County, the prevalence of underground heating oil tanks installed in the past is particularly troublesome. When homeowners upgrade their

heating systems, they often switch from oil-fired furnaces to electric heat pumps. Due to cost concerns, many homeowners choose not to remove or properly decommission their underground storage tanks. Since residential heating oil tanks fall below the capacity threshold, and thus are not required to be registered with DEQ, there is no way to inventory or catalog the extent of this problem. The NNGQMP has a map of known leaking underground storage tanks in Northumberland County.

In Virginia, the Underground Storage Tank Program requires newly installed underground storage tanks to meet design, construction, and monitoring standards to prevent leaks and overflows and have corrective action plans with a detailed mitigation strategy in the event of a spill. The Department of Environmental Quality operates a Pollution Response Program (PREP), which investigates reported cases of groundwater contamination resulting from petroleum leaking from underground tanks. The Department of Environmental Quality has an interactive GIS web-mapping site that allows users to zoom into their area of interest and examine up to date sites of petroleum releases. The website address is:

<http://www.deq.virginia.gov/programs/landprotectionrevitalization/petroleumprogram/interactivemapping.aspx>. Once there, zoom in to a small area you are interested in, and on the right side of the screen the option for turning on "Petroleum Releases" appears. If you are not zoomed in close enough, the Petroleum Releases option is grayed out and you cannot turn it on, zoom in closer and the option should appear.

The Northern Neck Groundwater Quality Management Plan also has maps from the Northern Neck Emergency Operations Plan, Annex A1: Hazardous Material Response Plan that shows major gasoline and diesel fuel storage tanks sites in Northumberland County and their relative capacities.

Landfills: Various types of substances found in landfills have the potential to contaminate groundwater. Contaminants such as chemicals and fertilizers, hazardous waste, paint, varnish, and other materials may move through the ground and pollute the water table and deeper aquifers. The Virginia Department of Waste Management's regulations contain specific landfill design requirements and standards to prevent groundwater contamination. The NNGQMP has a map of historical landfills in Northumberland County. The Tri-County Landfill (which is located off Rt. 600 near Lara and is non-operational) is the only known historical landfill in the County and monitoring wells are in place to check for possible contamination (by the VDEQ). Monitoring should continue into the foreseeable future to protect the groundwater of surrounding areas.

Lagoons and Holding Ponds: Lagoons and holding ponds often contain liquid waste produced by coal-fired power plants, rendering plants, fertilizer production operations, sewage treatment facilities, and other commercial activities which produce wastes that can infiltrate into the ground and contaminate groundwater.

The NNGQMP includes a map of the two known sewage lagoons in Northumberland County. One is currently in use for sewage at the Northumberland YMCA in Heathsville and the second is closed and near the end of Dungan Road off Coan Stage Road near Heathsville

Septic Systems: Septic systems are considered a major threat to groundwater resources and are the leading contributor to the total volume of waste discharged directly into the ground. Nitrate contamination, household chemicals, septic cleaners, and wastes disposed of in underground absorption systems may pollute groundwater. Although many large mass drainfield systems serve clusters of houses, schools, and commercial facilities in Northumberland County, the most common problem associated with on site septic systems is contamination of individual wells. The NNGQMP has a map of properties in Northumberland County from the NNNPDC Septic System Inventory that are served by septic systems, along with the type of septic system.

Groundwater contamination of the surficial aquifer can occur when septic systems are installed at sites where the soil or sediment is permeable that wastewater percolates too rapidly or where the soil or sediment is saturated. The extent of potential contamination is determined by construction and maintenance procedures as well as the density of septic systems in an area. Consequences of failing septic systems in highly concentrated areas can be far more serious than individual failures.

The Virginia Department of Health is the agency responsible for regulating household septic systems and mass drainfields in the Commonwealth. The Department's primary concern has been protection of public health from surface ponding of sewage caused by soils which do not percolate and contamination of private wells from adjacent septic systems. The Virginia Department of Environmental Quality is responsible for the approval of commercial and industrial septic systems. While these systems are governed by the general requirements of a No-Discharge Program, no separate criteria or program exists for permitting these facilities.

Pesticides and Fertilizers: The most common chemical pollutant in the groundwater of the surficial aquifer is contamination from pesticides and fertilizers and is a complex problem. Although these chemicals are widely used and offer numerous benefits in farming, forestry, and lawn maintenance, their use is difficult to monitor and regulate. Contamination from pesticides and fertilizers in groundwater is dependent upon the rate of application, decomposition rate, water solubility of the substance, nature of the soil, and depth to groundwater. Although contamination from pesticides and fertilizers generally extends over a wide area at very low concentrations, increases may build up over years of use. The most common pollutant in the shallow groundwater aquifer in the Northern Neck is dissolved nitrates, and in many cases the level approaches the EPA's Maximum Contaminant Level (mcl) of 10 mg/liter. No doubt, septic systems

contribute a substantial part of this load, in addition to chemical fertilizer application (both agricultural and residential).

The problem of groundwater contamination by pesticides and fertilizers has been addressed by a number of federal and state regulations. Maximum contaminant levels for approximately a dozen pesticides were adopted by the Environmental Protection Agency under the Safe Drinking Water Act. The Federal Insecticide, Fungicide, and Rodenticide Act and the Toxic Substances Act contain provisions which authorize the EPA and the Commonwealth to protect groundwater from pesticide contamination.

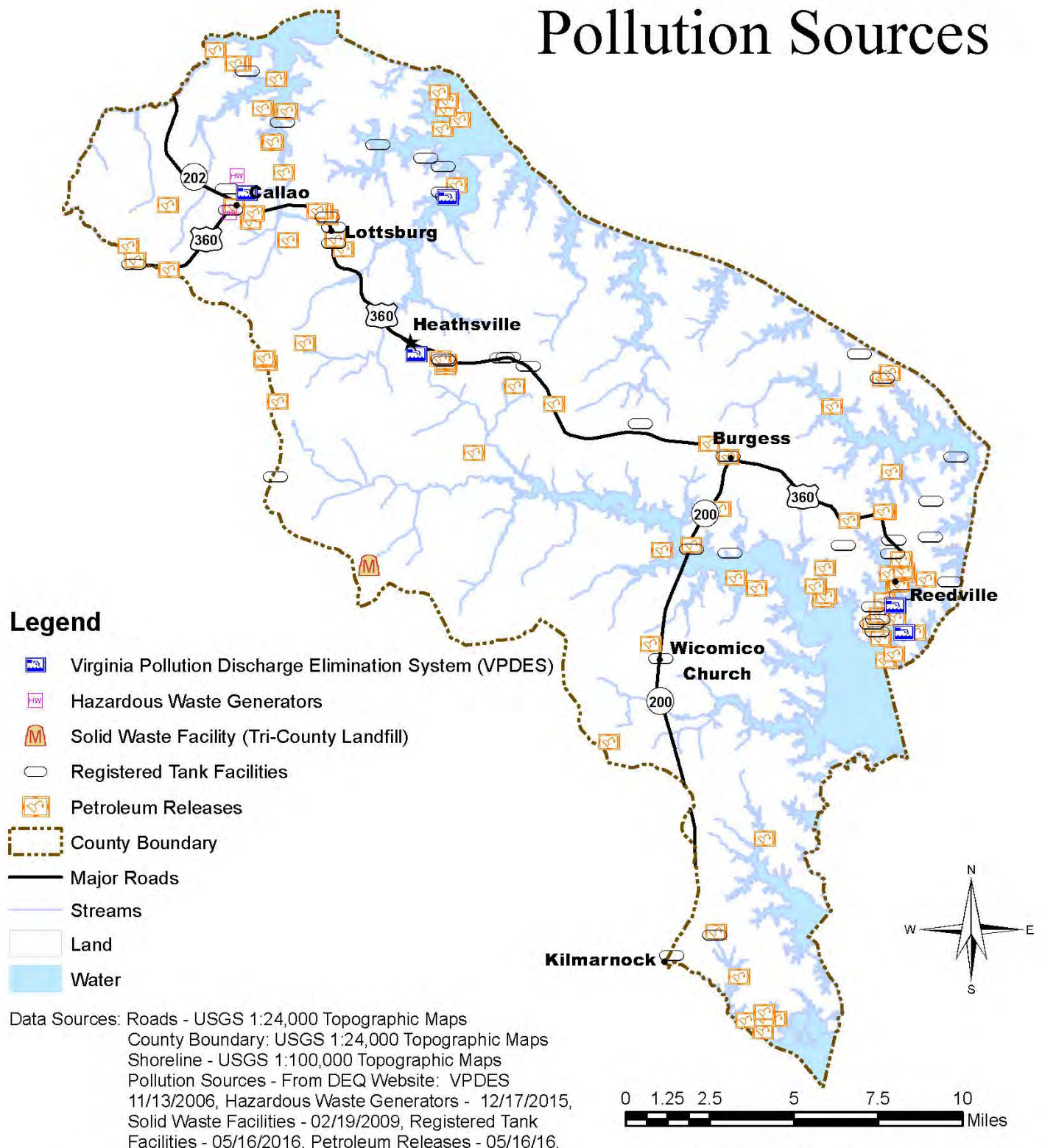
In 1989, Virginia passed the Pesticide Control Act which established a Pesticide Control Board with broad regulatory powers and authorized the Virginia Department of Agriculture and Consumer Services to regulate the registration, labeling, handling, and use of pesticides for certification of private and commercial applicators classified for restricted use. Although there are no specifications for application rates of fertilizer and lime sold in Virginia, these materials are required to be registered. Farmers within the 100 foot Chesapeake Bay Resource Protection Area are required to have a nutrient management plan that gauges the amount of fertilizer the soil needs in each field needs by soil testing. These plans, if followed properly, will minimize agricultural fertilizer over-application. The NNGQMP has a map of showing the pesticide and nitrate leachability of soils in Northumberland County.

Hazardous Waste: The disposal or spilling of toxic and hazardous materials is another potential source of groundwater contamination. The federal legislation which regulates the identification and clean up of sites containing hazardous wastes is the Comprehensive Environmental Response, Compensation, and Liability Act (CERCLA). Presently, no sites have been identified in Northumberland County. Virginia's Department of Waste Management is the agency responsible for maintaining the State's Comprehensive Response Compensation and Liability Information System list. However, there are hazardous waste sites in neighboring counties. The NNGQMP has a map showing those sites on the Northern Neck peninsula.

Figure 1.12A shows pollution source locations for Virginia Pollution Discharge Elimination System (VPDES) Permits, Hazardous Waste Generators, Solid Waste Facilities, Registered Tank Facilities, as well as Petroleum Releases.

Figure 1.12a

Pollution Sources



This project was funded by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission and the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program at the Department of Environmental Quality through Grant #NA14NOS4190141 of the U.S. Department of Commerce, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, under the Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972, as amended.

e. *Programs Addressing Point and Non-point Pollution Sources*

(1) Pollution Discharge Elimination System Permits

Any "point source" of pollution discharging into waters of the United States requires a National Pollution Discharge Elimination System (NPDES) permit. Industries and waste water treatment plants which discharge pollutants into State waters are required to hold a Virginia Pollution Discharge Elimination System (VPDES) permit. Point sources of pollution are pollution sources which are traceable to a single point, such as an industrial waste or municipal sewage discharge pipe. The Virginia Department of Environmental Quality (DEQ) regulates point source pollution dischargers by regularly monitoring the effluent of permit holders. A list of current point source dischargers in Northumberland County includes the following:

POINT SOURCE DISCHARGERS, 2015- NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY

VPDES Discharger	Receiving Stream
Public	
Reedville Sanitary District - Callao	Lodge Creek
Northumberland High School	Crabbe Mill Stream
Reedville Sanitary District	Cockrell Creek
Town of Kilmarnock	Indian Creek
Industrial	
Omega Protein, Inc.	Cockrell Creek/Ches. Bay
Lake Packing Co., Inc.	Coan River

(2) Pollution Abatement Permit Program

Many other land uses activities that do not discharge directly into State waters have the potential to contaminate both surface water and groundwater through indirect discharges.

Among such activities are the following types of uses:

- Storage of materials in pits
- Ponds and lagoons
- Sewage treatment plants
- Large commercial animal raising activities
- Application or disposal of sludge (animal or industrial waste)
- Recycling of wastewater

- Confined Animal Feeding Operations (CAFO's)

Virginia's Pollution Abatement (VPA) Permit Program regulates and monitors activities in this class to ensure that groundwater sources are protected. Active Pollution Abatement Permits (June, 2015) within Northumberland County included the following activities: Lake Packing Co., Inc. (Permit Number VPA01406), for land application of process water which expires on May 6, 2024, Recyc Systems, Inc (Permit Number VPA00816) for land application of biosolids which expires on March 30, 2020, and Milton F. Wright Trucking, Inc. (Permit Number VPA00838) for land application of biosolids which expires on March 19, 2023.

(3) Mining Permits

Activities associated with industrial, manufacturing, and mining can contaminate groundwater and surface water, however, these are mostly associated with the use of water for coal mining. Declining groundwater levels, reduced surface water recharge, diminished water quality and instream flow, extensive cones of depression, and saltwater intrusion may result from heavy groundwater and surface water usage and pumpage. Mining practices have the potential to affect the movement and recharge of groundwater, lower the water table, and disrupt aquifers. Again, most of these negative externalities are related to coal mining, not surface pit sand and gravel mining, which is the only type of mining occurring in Northumberland County today. As of 2014, there were nine sites in Northumberland County with mining permits. Of those nine sites, six sites mine sand, one site mines gravel, and the final two sites mine sand and gravel. A total of 31 acres in the County are permitted for mining activities, while 24 acres are presently disturbed due to current or previous mining activity. Fourteen and four tenths acres in the County have been reclaimed after mining activities cease. The above data was gathered from the Department of Mines, Minerals and Energy's report and online data found at:

<https://www.dmme.virginia.gov/dmm/PDF/DATA/ActivePermits.xls>

(4) Non-point Sources of Pollution

Non-point sources of pollution exist in every community. This category includes any pollutant whose point of generation cannot be traced to any identifiable facility and whose exact point of entry into the water course cannot be defined. Origins of non-point sources as classified by the Department of Environmental Quality identifies the following classes: agriculture, forestry, construction, urban development, resource extraction, land treatment, disposal and hydrologic modifications.

With the passage of the Clean Water Act in the 1970's point sources of pollution came under permitting and regulations. Today, point sources are mostly in compliance with permits, and the majority of uncontrolled pollution that is entering the nation's waterways is of a non-point source type. This type of pollution is most difficult to assess and control. The Clean Water Act set in place a mechanism to clean up waterways that are impaired. Every two-year's states report to the EPA those waters that do not meet federal clean

water standards, and this report is called the 303(d) list. This list is often referred to as a “dirty waters” list. States must study the impairments, and formulate a clean up plan. The study of what is causing the pollutant specific impairment is called a Total Maximum Daily Load (TMDL) Report. The study seeks to determine the Total Maximum Daily Load of a specific pollutant that can be assimilated by the waterbody before clean water standards are violated.

TMDL’s in Northumberland County are all a result of non-point source pollution. The County has fifteen TMDL Studies for impaired water body segments that will be completed by DEQ. All fifteen segments are shellfish impaired waters, that is, the federal standard for fecal coliform bacteria concentration in waters used for harvesting of shellfish had been violated (exceeded). One TMDL study has been completed in Northumberland County, which covers the Coan and Little Wicomico Rivers. Nine of the fifteen segments are contained in this study. The Coan River Final Shellfish TMDL report can be downloaded at:

<http://www.deq.virginia.gov/portals/0/DEQ/Water/TMDL/apptmdls/shellfish/coanfc.pdf>.

The Little Wicomico Final Shellfish TMDL Report can be found at:

<http://www.deq.virginia.gov/portals/0/DEQ/Water/TMDL/apptmdls/shellfish/wicomico.pdf>

Additional Fecal Coliform Shellfish TMDL reports that have been completed are:

Cockrell Creek Final Shellfish TMDL Report can be found at:

<http://www.deq.virginia.gov/portals/0/DEQ/Water/TMDL/apptmdls/baycoast/cockrell.pdf>

Dividing Creek and Prentice Cove Final Shellfish TMDL Report can be found at:

<http://www.deq.virginia.gov/portals/0/DEQ/Water/TMDL/apptmdls/shellfish/dividing.pdf>

Indian, Tabbs, Dyer, Antipoison Creeks Final Shellfish TMDL Report (modified) can be found at:

<http://www.deq.virginia.gov/portals/0/DEQ/Water/TMDL/apptmdls/mod/indianmod.pdf>

Mill Creek, Ball Creek and Cloverdale Creek Final Shellfish TMDL Report can be found at:

<http://www.deq.virginia.gov/portals/0/DEQ/Water/TMDL/apptmdls/shellfish/millclvr.pdf>

Owens Pond and Little Taskmakers Creek Final Shellfish TMDL Report can be found at:

<http://www.deq.virginia.gov/portals/0/DEQ/Water/TMDL/apptmdls/shellfish/owenslittletask.pdf>

Cod, Presley, Hull, Rogers, Bridgeman, Cubitt and Hack Creeks Final Shellfish TMDL Report can be found at:

<http://www.deq.virginia.gov/portals/0/DEQ/Water/TMDL/apptmdls/shellfish/presleysf.pdf>

Mill Creek, UT, to Kissinger Millpond, Kissinger Millpond Final Shellfish TMDL Report can be found at:

<http://www.deq.virginia.gov/portals/0/DEQ/Water/TMDL/apptmdls/potrvr/millcourt.pdf>

Yeocomico River Watershed Final Shellfish TMDL Report can be found at:

<http://www.deq.virginia.gov/portals/0/DEQ/Water/TMDL/apptmdls/shellfish/yeocom.pdf>

All warm-blooded creatures generate fecal coliform bacteria, so some of the bacteria levels could be from wildlife populations. The TMDL took samples of the bacteria, and used bacterial source tracking to determine the type of animal that deposited the bacteria.

At almost all stations in both watersheds, humans accounted for the majority of the fecal coliform bacteria. All human fecal bacteria are considered “controllable” by the EPA, so the reduction in the total fecal coliform load must come by reducing the human portion of the fecal coliform load. Probable sources of the human fecal bacteria are failing septic systems, straight pipes, and pollution from boaters. There are currently no State funds available for TMDL implementation (i.e. finding the sources and fixing the problem), so the impairments will likely continue.

f. Major Planning Issue Concerning Water Supply

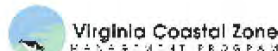
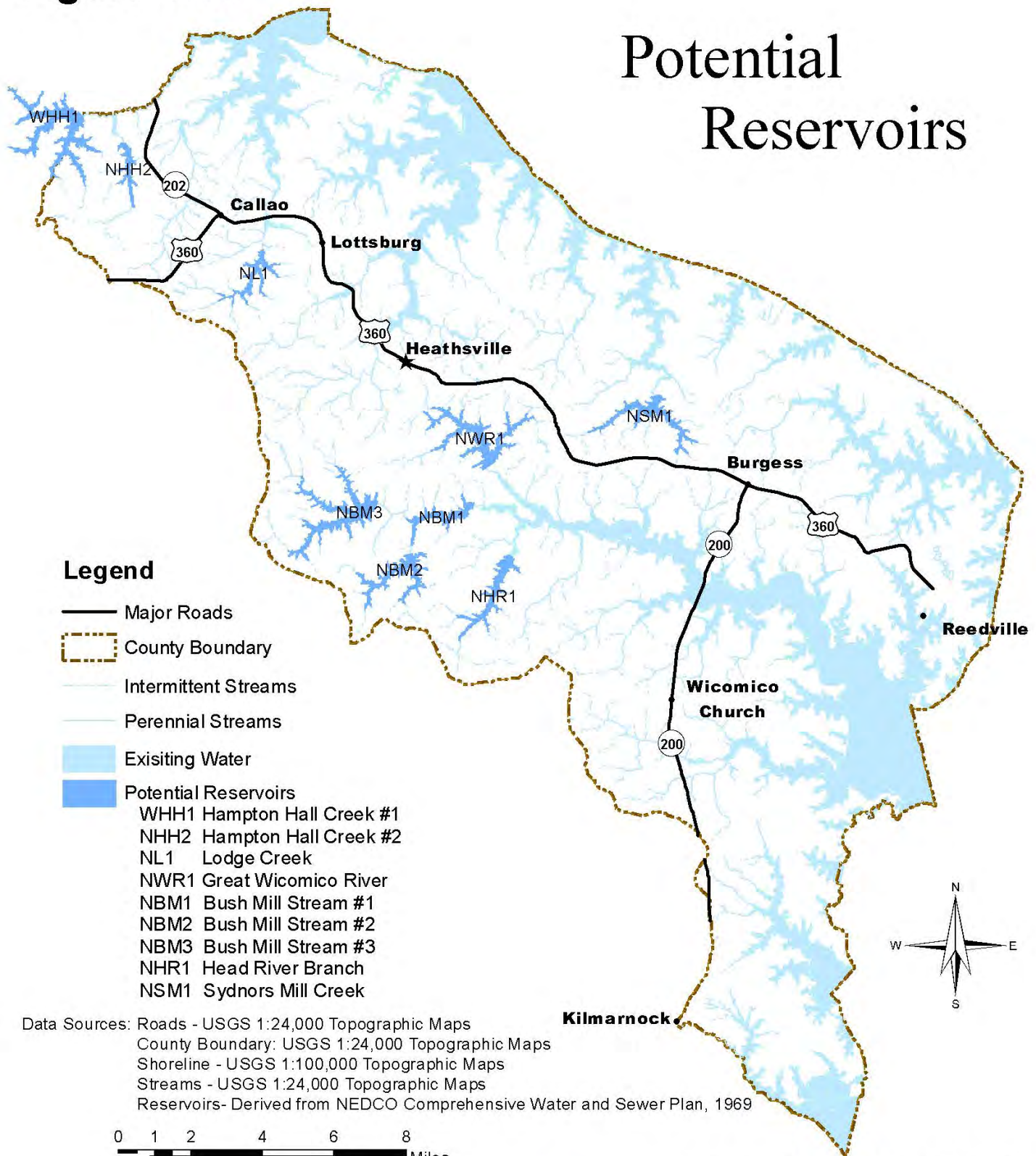
The major planning issue regarding potable water supply are to provide for sustainable supplies of water and to protect the groundwater sources from contamination. Expansion of the Virginia Groundwater Management Area to include the County will help with future management of groundwater resources within the region.

The County is not able to limit groundwater withdrawals under current Virginia Law, so that is not an option for reducing the demand on groundwater resources. The County can, however, investigate the possibility of surface impoundments (reservoirs) within the jurisdiction. In 1969, the Northern Neck Economic Development Commission (NEDCO) prepared a report for the newly formed NNPDC, entitled Engineer’s Comprehensive Plan (for) Water and Sewerage Facilities (in) Lancaster, Northumberland and Richmond Counties. In the report, 43 reservoirs were located; drainage acres, total volume, and daily sustainable yields were calculated throughout the Northern Neck. Nine reservoir sites are identified in Northumberland, with one on the border of Westmoreland and Northumberland Counties (Hampton Hall Creek). At the request of the County Planning Commission in 2003, the NNPDC used Geographic Information Systems (GIS) to digitize the flood elevation of the reservoirs and determine if the reservoirs impacted any existing structures in the County. Using E911 data of building outlines, the two data sets were overlaid. None of the reservoirs impacted any existing buildings, but two houses were within 50 feet of the inundation. Figure 1.13 shows the location of the nine potential reservoir sites within the county. The County should consider limiting development in the proposed reservoir footprints so that the option of constructing surface impoundments is still viable, should the demand for groundwater exceed supply.

Another way to reduce the demand on groundwater resources is to reduce the total amount of water used by the average citizen. Low flow plumbing fixtures; as well as judicious use of potable water can reduce the amount of groundwater consumed and lessen the load on septic systems. The County should encourage citizens to use these devices and to think about saving water in their daily routine. For tips on how to reduce the amount of water used in everyday activities go to: <http://wateruseitwisely.com/100-ways-to-conserve/>

Figure 1.13

Potential Reservoirs



This project was funded by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission and the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program at the Department of Environmental Quality through Grant #NA14NOS4190141 of the U.S. Department of Commerce, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, under the Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972, as amended.

The most vulnerable aquifer is the surficial aquifer, which is closest to the surface and the first to become affected if contaminants pass through the soil. Areas of considerable concern are where the soil is less acceptable for septic tanks and where the elevations are lowest. The areas where most of these conditions are found are the lowlands along the shorelines which are also the area most in demand for development. Future development should be encouraged to make greater use of the lower aquifers, particularly the upper artesian aquifer for water supply. The protection of the artesian aquifers against excessive usage is a matter that should be given high priority in future planning. The county encourages periodic testing of individual wells to ensure that a satisfactory quality of water is maintained. To help in this effort, the County should promote increased awareness of the water testing program that is presently available to county residents from the local Health Department.

For ways to protect wells from contamination, such as wellhead protection and other measures allowed under Virginia Law, as well as Source Water Protection Program (SWAP) potential pollution data see the Northern Neck Groundwater Quality Management Plan (NNGQMP) created by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission in 2003. The plan is available on the NNPDC website for download at: <http://nnpdc.org/PAGES/document-archive.htm>

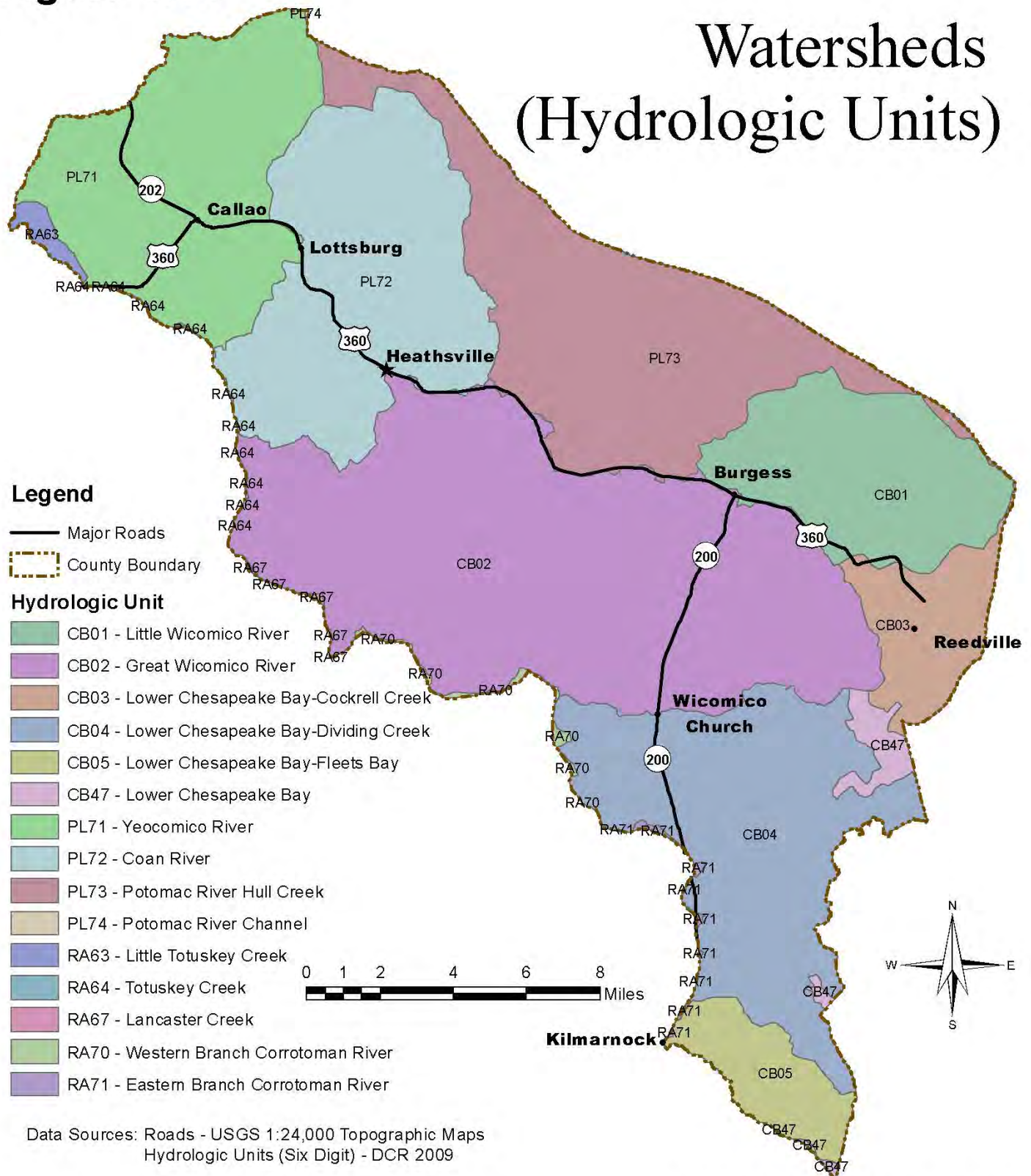
2. Principal Watersheds

The drainage of Northumberland County flows either to Potomac River or directly into the Chesapeake Bay through the many rivers, streams and creeks that penetrate into the County and form its impressive long shoreline. A very small portion (less than 2 acres) of the County drains into the Rappahannock River, and these areas occur along the southern border of the County, adjacent to Richmond and Lancaster Counties. Figure 1.14 Watersheds (Hydrologic Units) shows the principal watershed areas as established by the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation, and are referred to as hydrologic units. "Hydrologic Units" are conglomerations of smaller watersheds and are identified by significant rivers or creeks but include the lesser rivers and streams that flow into those named. Hydrologic Units are also coded with an alpha numeric coding system, "PL" is the code for the Potomac, "RA" is the code for the Rappahannock, and "CB" is the code for the Chesapeake Bay. The sequential numbers begin at the headwaters (low numbers) and increase as you go downstream. Thus, "PL72" is downstream of "PL71".

The table below provides a brief summary of each of the watershed areas, giving the approximate land area occupied by each and highlights of events in each watershed. Some factors are common throughout the County and may not be mentioned in the summaries. For example, septic tank and underground tank failures constitute an on-going threat of pollution.

Figure 1.14

Watersheds (Hydrologic Units)



This project was funded by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission and the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program at the Department of Environmental Quality through Grant #NA14NOS4190141 of the U.S. Department of Commerce, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, under the Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972, as amended.

PRINCIPAL WATERSHEDS NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY		
WATERSHED IDENTITY	APPROX LAND AREA (SQ MI)	PRINCIPAL FEATURES & ISSUES
A. Yeocomico River (part of Hydrologic Unit PL71)	28	Watershed shared with Westmoreland County; includes West and South Yeocomico Rivers, and their tributaries; significant activities: agriculture, seafood industries, business activities in and near Callao, shoreline residential development. Potential pollution sources: golf courses, sewage treatment facility at Callao ⁹ , several seafood processing plants, recreational areas and marinas, commercial uses handling oil products.
B. Coan River/The Glebe and Kingscote Creek (part of Hydrologic Unit PL72)	31	Watershed includes named bodies of water and tributaries; significant activities: agriculture, seafood industries, shoreline residential development, commercial marinas, and development in and near Lottsburg, Heathsville and Lewisetta. Potential pollution sources: failing septic systems, industrial waste sites, sewage treatment facility, commercial marinas, seafood processing plants. One site has an active VPDES permit ¹⁰ .
C. Potomac River: Coan River to Ginny Beach (part of Hydrologic Unit PL73)	33	Watershed drains all streams within named area directly into the Potomac River. Significant activities include: agriculture, shoreline residential development, seasonal dwellings and/or campsites, and shoreline residential development. Existing or potential pollution sources: activities around boat ramps and docking areas.
D. Little Wicomico River (part of Hydrologic Unit CB01)	18	Watershed includes Little Wicomico River and all tributaries. Significant activities: seafood industries and sports boating and fishing; part of Burgess commercial area; shoreline residential development; campgrounds; some agriculture. Potential pollution sources: industrial waste, private and commercial boat facilities, seafood processing, failing septic systems.
E. Cockrell Creek and Gaskins Pond (part of Hydrologic Unit CB03)	8	Watershed contains all of Cockrell Creek and tributaries, and several ponds and streams that drain directly into the Chesapeake Bay. Significant activities: Town of Reedville- residential development; a large seafood industrial complex; commercial marine facilities. Chesapeake Beach and Fleeton Beach developments – seasonal dwellings; shoreline residential development. Potential pollution sources: seafood industries, town's sewage treatment plant, public boat landings, boat facilities and usage, failing septic systems, marina pollution.
F. Great Wicomico River (part of Hydrologic Unit CB02)	63	Watershed includes Great Wicomico River basin and all tributaries. Significant activities: business areas at Burgess, Wicomico Church and Heathsville; extensive shoreline residential development; agriculture; campgrounds and agriculture. Potential pollution sources: Tri-county landfill, sewage treatment plants at schools, campgrounds, marine and boat activities.
G. Ches. Bay: Mill Creek and Dividing Creek (part of Hydrologic Unit CB04)	31	Watershed includes several creeks and streams within named area flowing into the Chesapeake Bay, Mill Creek and Dividing Creek. Significant activities: Wicomico Church business area; agriculture; seafood, shoreline residential development (Mill Creek). The least developed of the watershed areas with no major pollution threats.
H. Indian Creek (part of Hydrologic Unit CB05)	7	Watershed includes all tributaries of Indian Creek plus Henrys and Barnes Creeks. Significant activities: Kilmarnock, shoreline residential development, marinas, some agriculture, golf course. Potential pollution from Kilmarnock (Lancaster County), marina pollution

⁹ The Callao sewage treatment facility was upgraded in 2005 to serve the Callao region. The Callao sewage treatment plant is an extension of the Reedville Sanitary District, operated by the county.

¹⁰ Pollution Discharge Elimination System (VPDES) permit, issued by the Department of Environmental Quality for wastewater or industrial waste discharges, see page 1:43 for a list of VPDES dischargers in the county and the affected waterbody.

There is an intimate relationship between the land and water resources. Protecting ground water, lakes, rivers, streams, and wetlands requires wise land use. Human population growth and changes in land use increasingly impact aquatic environments. There is an inverse relationship between total impervious cover and habitat quality and species richness (fish and invertebrates). Research has shown that streams in watersheds with greater than 10 percent of their land area in impervious cover begin to show signs of ecological impairment. As the impervious cover in a watershed approaches 25 percent, streams become degraded and the water quality, habitat quality, and biological diversity occurring in watershed streams are all greatly reduced. Virginia Stormwater Regulations have integrated into the calculations incentives to reduce impervious cover, thus reducing the volume of stormwater created by new development. Adhering to the Virginia Stormwater Regulation standards should help minimize impervious cover in county watersheds, thus reducing overall impact of development on fishery resources.

Planning issues related to watersheds should focus on the discharge of water that eventually finds its way into the underground water system or into one of the rivers and eventually into the Chesapeake Bay. The focus of strategy should be on ways of reducing pollutants in surface runoff and groundwater as well as minimizing the amount of such water that actually reaches the Bay. One of the ways to reduce water and pollutants entering the Bay is through three-story vegetated buffers along all streams, ground cover plants, shrubs and trees, in which mature trees are the most important component.

These are the same issues that are addressed by the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Zoning Regulations of the Resource Protection and Resource Management Areas. Drainage issues are also addressed by the Best Management Practices Handbook, Planning Bulletin 522, Va. Water Control Board, 1981.¹¹

3. Soil Conditions

This section discusses various qualities of the soil with emphasis on soil conditions that may affect the quality of water in the aquifers, creeks, rivers and eventually the Chesapeake Bay.

a. *Water Table*

Figure 1.15 maps the seasonal high water table patterns in Northumberland County in terms of its depth below the surface. The seasonal high water table occurs in late Winter, early Spring, usually around late February to early March, before deciduous trees begin to leaf out. The map uses twenty-four inches as the dividing point; therefore, the water table is shown either as being 24 inches or more from the surface or 24 inches or less. The results are not surprising in that the predominant areas of high water table are in the lowest parts of the County near the shorelines.

The seasonal high-water pattern is quite pronounced within the area between the line

¹¹Now the Department of Environmental Quality.

previously described as the "Suffolk Scarp" (Refer to Topographic Conditions) and the shorelines of the Potomac River and Chesapeake Bay. That pattern runs from the County line at Kilmarnock then generally parallels Route 200 until it passes Route 360 near Burgess. From there, the escarpment runs approximately parallel to the Potomac River shoreline about two to three miles inland of that river.

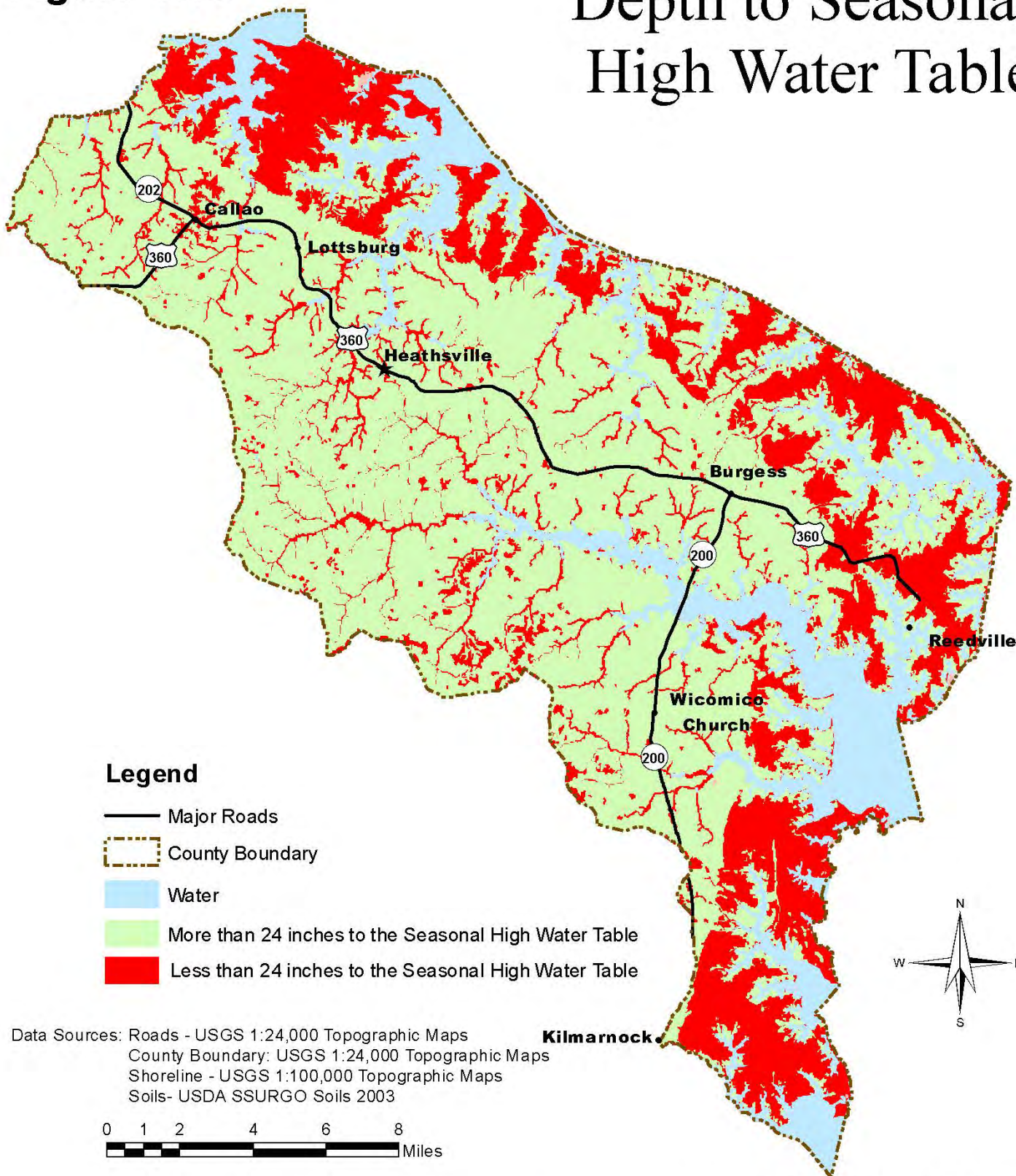
One observation that can be made from this pattern is that, even though most of the seasonal high water table may be found in these low areas, some areas nearest the shorelines appear to have a lower water table than the general pattern of the high water table area. This has made it possible for more development to occur immediately adjacent to the shorelines while much of the higher ground nearby is unsuitable for septic tanks (Figure 1.5). Today, however, with the advent of alternative secondary treatment septic systems, the water table is less of a limiting factor than once was true. The potential for pollution from these engineered systems always exists, especially if the systems are not properly maintained by professionals, as required by State law.

The seasonal high water table is also present to a lesser degree in the portion of the County south and west of the "Suffolk Scarp" line, but in the areas south and west of Routes 360 and 200 the high water tables are found mostly along the bottom lands and stream basins that penetrate into these otherwise higher elevations.

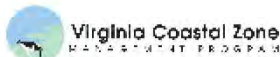
This space intentionally left blank.

Figure 1.15

Depth to Seasonal High Water Table



Data Sources: Roads - USGS 1:24,000 Topographic Maps
 County Boundary: USGS 1:24,000 Topographic Maps
 Shoreline - USGS 1:100,000 Topographic Maps
 Soils- USDA SSURGO Soils 2003



This project was funded by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission and the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program at the Department of Environmental Quality through Grant #NA14NOS4190141 of the U.S. Department of Commerce, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, under the Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972, as amended.

b. *Highly Erodible Soils*

Soils that are classified as "highly erodible" present a particular concern in the protection of water supply. Erodibility refers to the capacity of soils to be carried from the surface to streams with storm runoff. When this happens, surface impurities are carried into state waters increasing pollution and presenting dangers to marine life, as well as making the creeks less navigable by boats by reducing the depth of the channel.

Areas that are particularly vulnerable to erosion may be found around construction sites, tilled fields and other places where disturbed soil may be exposed to water or wind.

The State has determined that an erosion index of 8.0 or more is high enough to warrant precautions. When such areas are combined with steep slopes, the threat of severe erosion is increased considerably. Since most of the steep slopes in Northumberland County are along streams, there is always a threat of erosion in these areas if the slopes are disturbed. In addition, erosion from cultivated farm areas and intensely developed residential areas can carry large amounts of chemicals into public waters. See Figure 1.16 for an erosion index map.

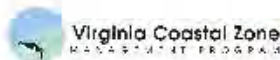
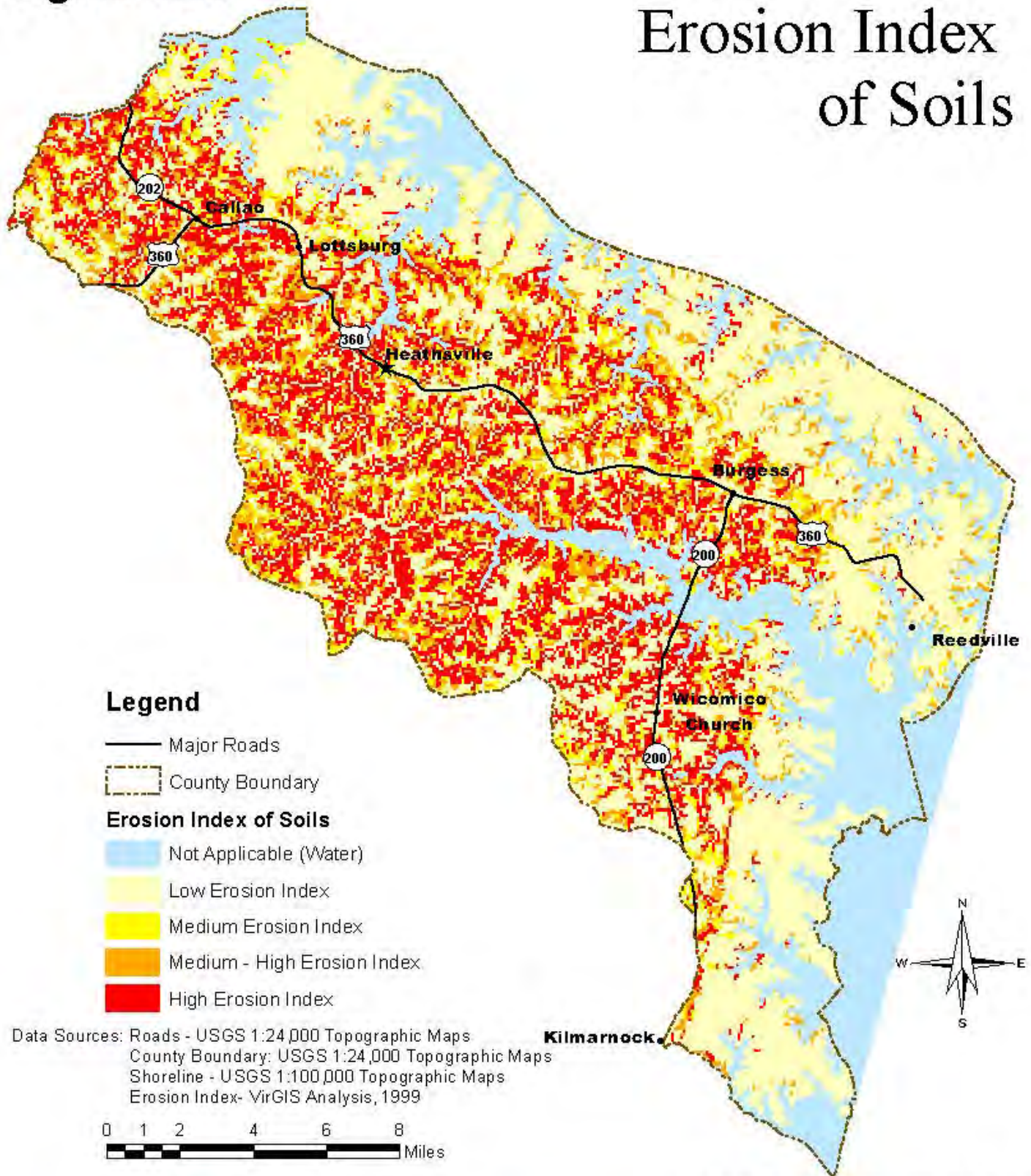
Part of the State's strategy for establishing RPA's and RMA's in the Chesapeake Bay regulation in the Zoning Ordinance is to reduce the impact of erosion on state waters. The RPA and its associated buffer strip functions as a strainer for water discharging into public waters. The RMA extends protection further by requiring performance standards to be maintained.

c. *Steep Slopes*

Topographic landforms and corresponding slopes are environmental features that have always required careful consideration in determining appropriate types of land development and use. This was demonstrated earlier in this Chapter by the topographic representation shown on Figure 1.3, which found that nearly all of the state highway roads are located along the tops of ridges. And for reasons of access, all development is likewise located along the roads or very close to them. Other maps illustrated that the level ridge tops also contain the best drained soil. In a cursory examination of the road pattern, one might conclude that they were located randomly, but on closer examination the rationale of their locations relative to topography is obvious. For one thing, excessive slopes seem to have been avoided.

Figure 1.16

Erosion Index of Soils



This project was funded by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission and the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program at the Department of Environmental Quality through Grant #NA14NOS4190141 of the U.S. Department of Commerce, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, under the Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972, as amended.

Slopes are also a major consideration in land use planning for several reasons. The first is evident in the pattern of highways. Steep slopes present more engineering problems than moderately sloped or nearly flat land and consequently increase the cost of development. Historically, developers like highway engineers, have sought out land with the fewest construction problems for establishing subdivisions except in cases where amenities offered such significant market advantages that the higher development costs were acceptable. In Northumberland County, both types of development are present but perhaps the more dominant type are those with amenities such as water access. The profit potential of prime waterfront property is taking priority over immediate development costs.

Development on slopes can also present environmental liabilities contributing to excessive soil erosion and resulting in stream pollution. Where certain types of sandy soil which are located on a steep slope is disturbed during construction, the remaining soil can become very unstable, and start to erode. Because many such conditions exist along streams and shorelines, the preferred sites for building homes, these sites are extremely vulnerable to erosion during construction. The erosion problem has been reduced considerably, with the establishment of the Chesapeake Bay RPA which in many cases includes steep slopes when they are adjacent to shorelines and adjacent wetlands. The County's erosion and sedimentation control ordinance also establishes another layer of protection by requiring erosion control mechanisms around construction sites. The establishment of the Department of Conservation's Responsible Land Disturber Program in July 2001, also helps to reduce sedimentation by minimizing excessive land disturbance.

When discussing slope three classes of slopes are included: less than six percent; between six and 15 percent; and greater than 15 percent. The steeper slopes can be seen to form a pattern along the stream beds in the upland parts of the County. Within that area there is very little development in the areas of steep slopes; it is lined along existing roads. The steep sandy land USDA soil category from the County Soil Survey occurs in these areas and is the most vulnerable land in terms of erosion potential. Once vegetation is removed, there is little to hold the soil in place, since the soil lacks organic matter. Retention of native vegetation is recommended to hold this soil type in place in these areas.

In the lowland part of the County, slopes become a secondary issue because in these low lying areas other physical conditions such as poor soils and high water table present a greater constraint to development.

As a planning issue, land with slopes greater than 15 percent (15 feet fall per 100 feet) should be avoided wherever possible and if developed at all, extensive care should be taken to ensure that the site work does not leave unstable banks. Land with slopes greater than 20 percent should be avoided altogether.

d. Soil Permeability

Figure 1.7 (see Section A.4.) displays areas of the County that are unsuitable for conventional septic systems. That map is based on several factors that affect the soil's ability to be used for sewage disposal. Among these are wetness, slope, and texture of soil particles. One of the soil's principal determinants of acceptability is its permeability, an index that describes the rate at which water passes from the surface to lower layers when the soil is thoroughly wet. Soils which have a very high infiltration rate such as sandy or gravelly soils are said to have high permeability whereas those with a low infiltration rate are said to have low permeability. Figure 1.17 shows the soil permeability in the County.

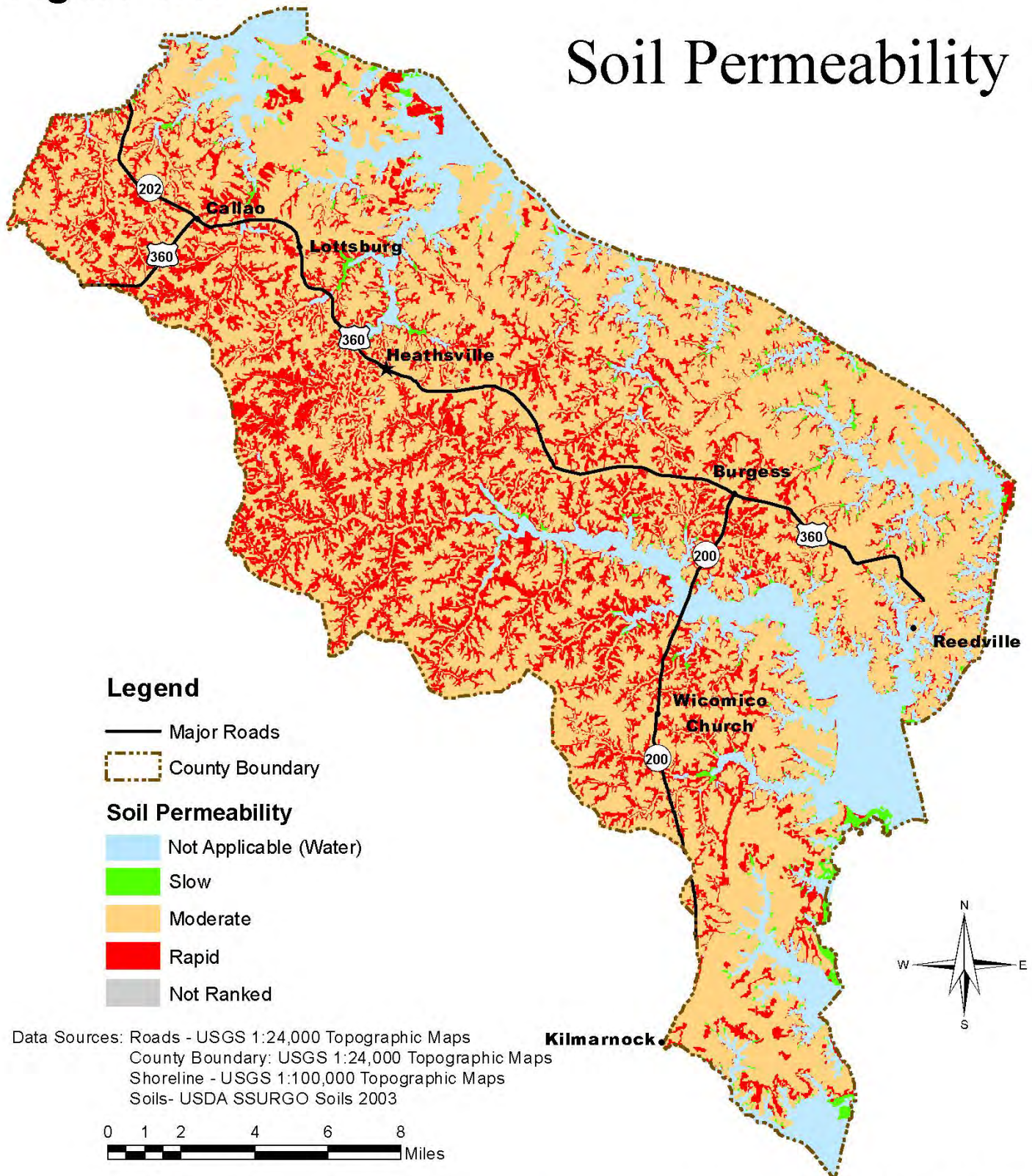
The scale established by the State measures infiltration in terms of how many inches per hour will pass through the soil under thoroughly wet conditions. A permeability factor of 0.6 inches per hour or less is regarded as inadequate for conventional septic tank drain fields. In addition, because these soils have a low percolation rate, more of the surface water that falls during precipitation is carried off the site, a condition that also promotes erosion.

High permeability presents another type of problem for septic tanks and the underground water supply. In order for septic tanks to function properly, the effluent must remain in the upper soil long enough for oxidation to destroy anaerobic bacteria and inorganic substances like ammonia and hydrogen sulfide. When the effluent passes through too quickly impurities can enter and pollute the underground water supply. The state standards establish six inches per hour as the maximum acceptable permeability rate for septic tank function.

Therefore, soils with ratings outside the 0.6 through 6.0 range should normally not be used for conventional septic tank fields. Today, with the advent of alternative septic systems, conditions that would previously not support septic systems are now open to development. The expense of the alternative septic systems may deter some from adopting the new technology; however, when compared to the current cost of waterfront property, the expense is negligible.

Figure 1.17

Soil Permeability



This project was funded by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission and the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program at the Department of Environmental Quality through Grant #NA14NOS4190141 of the U.S. Department of Commerce, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, under the Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972, as amended.

D. ANALYSIS OF SHORELINE CONDITIONS

1. General Shoreline Conditions

A comprehensive Northumberland County Shoreline Situation Report was published in 2003 by the Center for Coastal Resources Management (CCRM), Virginia Institute of Marine Science (VIMS), College of William and Mary. The report is part of the Comprehensive Coastal Inventory, which was funded in part by the Virginia Coastal Program of the Virginia Department of Environmental Quality. The Coastal Program is funded in part by the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration. This inventory contains a wealth of detailed information at an unprecedented level of detail for all of the shorelines within the County. In 2014, the Virginia Institute of Marine Science's Comprehensive Coastal Inventory updated the 2003 report using onscreen digitizing over 2012 and 2013 aerial photos to create a new 2014 Digital Shoreline Situation Report. The new 2014 Digital Shoreline Situation Report can be viewed here, using the Map Viewer:

http://ccrm.vims.edu/gis_data_maps/shoreline_inventories/virginia/northumberland/northumberland_disclaimer.htm. In addition, the map and tabular data can be downloaded for query and manipulation in a Geographic Information System.

The 2014 Digital Shoreline Situation Report states that the shorelines of Northumberland County extend for 509 miles.¹² The study identified 10 separate riparian land use conditions that existed at the time of the survey (2014):

- 124 miles (24.4 %) of the area along shorelines overall is still in forests
- 245 miles have a riparian land use of Residential (48.1%)
- 19 miles in scrub-shrub riparian land use (3.7%)
- 81 miles in agricultural land use (15.9%)
- 8 miles in commercial land use (1.6%)
- 21 miles have a riparian land use of grass (4.1%)
- 3 miles were bare (0.6%)
- 7 miles were paved (1.4%)
- 1 mile was detached marsh (0.4%)
- 1 mile was marsh island (0.4%)

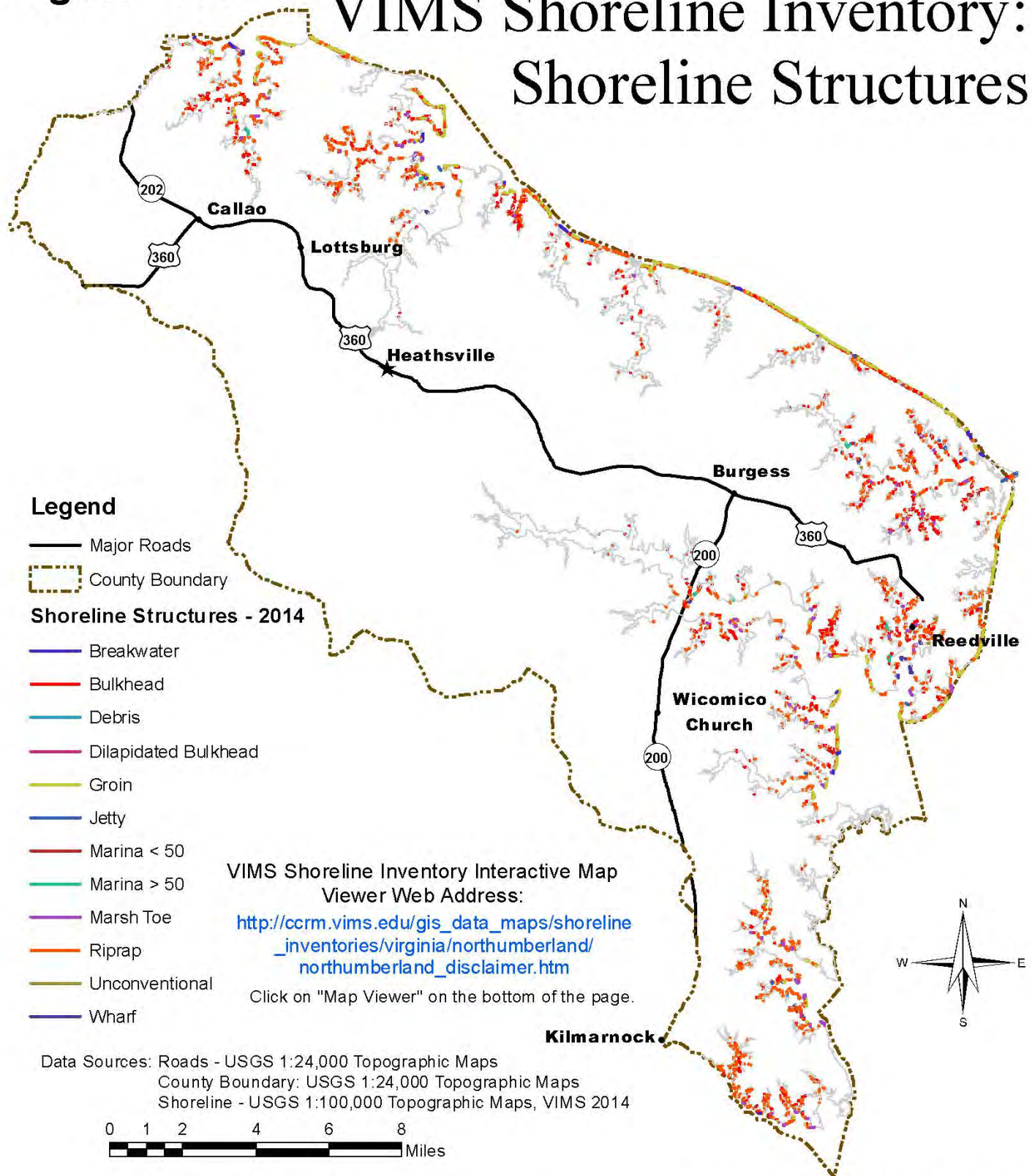
¹²Numbers have been rounded. Summing numbers in table may not necessarily equal the exact total whole number shown.

The VIMS Digital Shoreline Situation Report maps shows three categories of data, riparian land use (tabular data shown above), the following map (Figure 1.18) shows the linear shoreline structures present, and the shoreline structures represented by points (docks, boat ramps, and boathouses) can be viewed using the map viewer available on the VIMS website address listed above.

This space intentionally left blank.

Figure 1.18

VIMS Shoreline Inventory: Shoreline Structures



This project was funded by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission and the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program at the Department of Environmental Quality through Grant #NA14NOS4190141 of the U.S. Department of Commerce, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, under the Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972, as amended.

It is significant that 48.1 percent of shoreline is in residential land use. One gets an image of much less development by a visual inspection made only from the roads. When one visually inspects the county from the water, it seems much more developed. There is still time to preserve and protect portions of the shoreline. Conservation easements should be encouraged for those landowners who want to preserve their shoreline for future generations. Roughly 28 percent of the shoreline is still in forest or grass. However, everyday more waterfront houses are being built that reduce the available natural shoreline.

The Northumberland County Shoreline Situation Report contains in addition to the riparian land use conditions, bank height and buffer condition, as well as shoreline features which include shoreline structures. Below is a summary of significant shoreline features mentioned in the report.

- There are 3,593 docks that line the shoreline. In addition, there are 400 boathouses, 151 private boat ramps, and 5 public boat ramps. In addition, the report noted 65 “dilapidated docks” along the waterfront.
- Shoreline erosion control structures were also numerous. 135 groin fields, 33 jetties, and 21 breakwaters were recorded. Traditional shoreline hardening accounts for 20.4% of the total shoreline, with 31 miles of bulkheads and 73 miles of riprap.

Additional data from the VIMS report are included in Section 3 of Appendix A.

Several issues arise from this analysis. First, less than 30% of the shoreline still remains undeveloped as defined above, there is still opportunity for the County to establish development policies for the shoreline which promote conservation and protection against erosion. Second, more than half of the residential units of the County are on waterfront locations. This suggests an ever-increasing demand for such properties, as both open land and forests are subject to conversion to residential development, along with the accompanying shoreline hardening measures.

In addition to shoreline characteristics, another study (April 2003) by the Center for Coastal Resource Management at VIMS, examined sand dunes in Northumberland County. The study can be found on the Virginia Institute of Marine Science’s website online at:

http://www.vims.edu/physical/research/shoreline/docs/locality/Northumberland/northumberland_dune_inventory.pdf

The study identified 59 unique dune sites in the County. The study was done in the few months prior to Hurricane Isabel, so most likely some of the dunes have been modified by that storm event. Most residents of the county are not aware that the County has any dune systems. Examination of the dune systems immediately after Isabel noted that although some dunes were reduced in size, they functioned as energy absorbing features reducing shoreline erosion and inland flooding. Dunes are important habitat and should be protected to the maximum extent

allowed by law.

The most serious shoreline erosion threats come from the actions of strong winds and high surf produced by "northeasters" and hurricanes. The primary targets of these winds and waves are the exposed banks of the Potomac River and the Chesapeake Bay. The next topic addresses this issue in more detail.

2. Shoreline Erosion

Figure 1.19 shows areas that have been identified by the Virginia Institute of Marine Science with erosion problems. Not much of the County's shoreline particularly that exposed directly to the Potomac River and Chesapeake Bay has escaped erosion to some extent. The protected inlets and rivers, not a small amount of the total, are relatively safe from direct erosion from northeaster storms and wave action in the Potomac River and Chesapeake Bay. It is within these protected areas that maximum results can be achieved through planning to reduce potential shoreline erosion. In 1977, Northumberland County ranked second among Tidewater counties in loss of acres of shoreline for the past one hundred years. Net loss was 3,270 acres, or an average erosion rate of 1.1 feet per year. Average shoreline erosion rates can be misleading since erosion occurs sporadically in response to storm events.

Shoreline erosion rates are determined by four principal factors: storm frequency; storm type and direction; resulting wind tides, current, and waves; and storm intensity and duration. Other forces which cause increased levels of stormwater runoff and shoreline erosion are human activity, grading, upland runoff and vegetation removal. Shoreline erosion must be considered recognizing that sea level is rising about 2mm/year and the Northern Neck of Virginia is subsiding about 2mm/year, resulting in an effective rise in sea level of 4-5 mm/year (Lewisetta is at 5.53 mm/yr) or about 1.5-2 inches per decade. Shoreline erosion has a significant impact on water quality and natural resources. Recent studies have indicated that shoreline erosion is responsible for millions of pounds of nitrogen and phosphorus entering the Chesapeake Bay each year and is also responsible for an estimated 15 to 20 percent of sediment entering the Bay.

In 1989, Northumberland County contained approximately 25 miles of artificially stabilized shoreline to combat erosion. As of 2014, that numbers had increased to 104 miles of hardened shoreline. Many shoreline landowners have installed structures such as groins used in conjunction with bulkheads or riprap to reduce or prevent erosion. This technique has met with some success in combating erosion on the shorelines that are exposed to heavy wave and wind action. A shoreline protection program should also contain a variety of techniques controlling erosion in addition to structures. Alternatives that have been used include:

- Living Shorelines - Protection of low energy shorelines by planting grasses, shrubs and vines, along with fiber matting or coconut logs to stabilize beaches, banks, and shorelines while the vegetation establishes itself
- Replacement of sand on recreational beaches although this does not

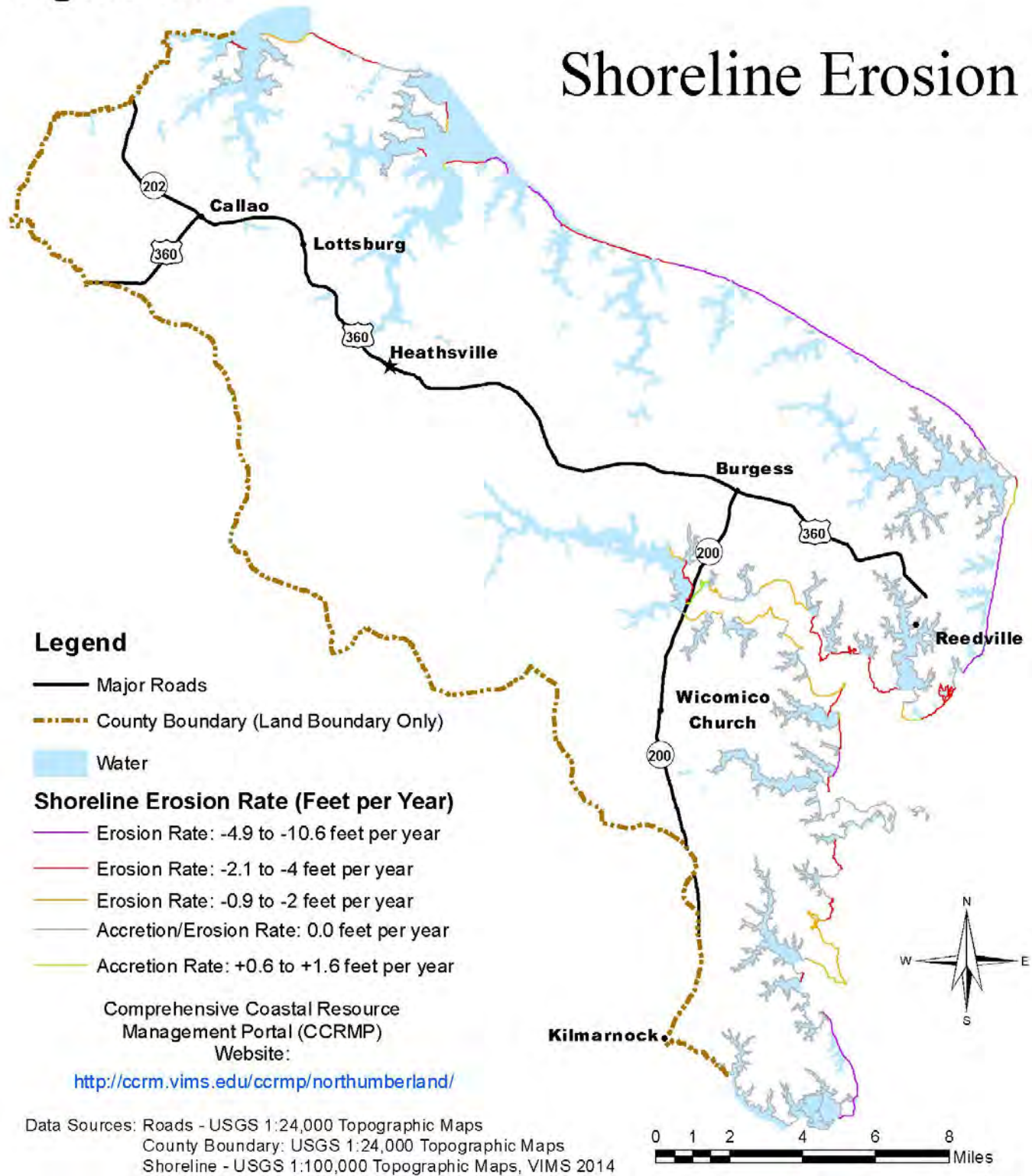
control shoreline erosion and at best is a temporary solution

- Development of off-shore erosion control structures such as breakwaters and artificial islands to modify wave action, reduce deep water wave energy, and promote beach nourishment. In 2003, there were only 6 breakwaters in the County and in 2014, there are 21 breakwater structures. Breakwaters allow shorelines to rebuild themselves from sediment sources available in the coastal system, thereby creating natural shallow water and beach habitat.

This space intentionally left blank.

Figure 1.19

Shoreline Erosion



This project was funded by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission and the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program at the Department of Environmental Quality through Grant #NA14NOS4190141 of the U.S. Department of Commerce, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, under the Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972, as amended.

3. Marshlands

Marshlands provide a considerable defense of the shoreline against erosion in addition to their function as a nursery ground for aquatic life. VIMS classifies marshes into three categories: fringe, extensive and embayed.

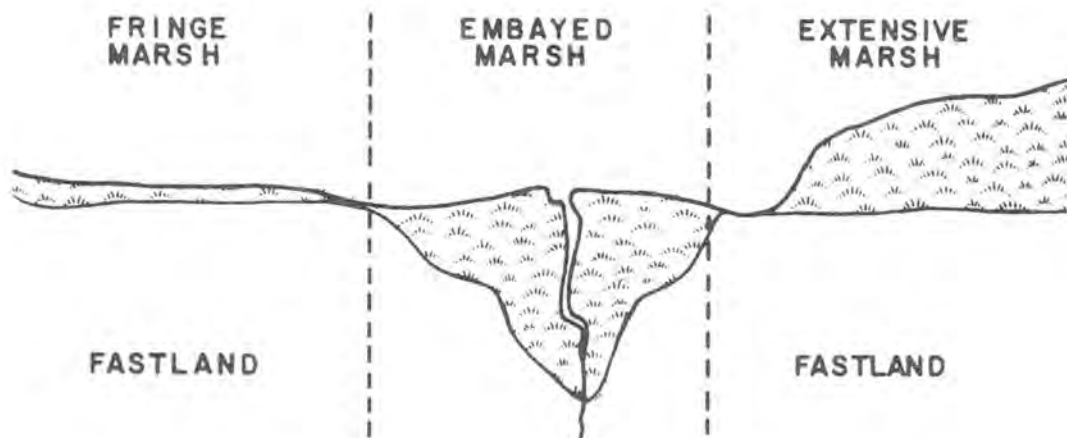
Fringe marsh is defined to be less than 400 feet in width and runs in a band parallel to the shore.

Extensive marsh is that which has extensive acreage projecting into an estuary or river. This type of marsh has the highest value for wildlife.

Embayed marsh is a marsh which occupies a reentrant or drowned creek valley.

The following sketch illustrates these three types of marshlands. The fringe marshes have maximum values as a buffer to wave erosion of the fastland. The seaward margins of most marshes are undergoing erosion as a result of rising sea level. Citizens should be encouraged to manage marshes by clearing them of debris, pruning back overhanging vegetation to provide as much sunlight as possible, and allowing the marsh to move progressively landward in response to rising sea level.

A GENERALIZED ILLUSTRATION OF THREE TYPES OF MARSH



As a component of the 2014 Shoreline Situation Report, VIMS has updated the Tidal Marsh Inventory, and it accessible through the VIMS Digital Shoreline Inventory Map Viewer located here:

http://cmap.vims.edu/ShlInv/Northumberland/Northumberland_ShInv.html

E. ACCESS TO STATE WATERS

Many objectives of the Chesapeake Bay Program focus on improving the quality of potable water and preserving habitats for marine life within the Bay and its tributaries. In addition, the program also emphasizes a desire to improve public access for recreational and commercial purposes. The concept is that when people enjoy the richness and beauty of the Bay, then they will be more likely to take steps to protect it, or reduce their impact on the Bay. Therefore, it may be stated that there is a dual focus of the Chesapeake Bay Program relative to access: to increase recreational opportunities while protecting the water quality and natural resources of the Bay. This section examines factors that may influence the establishment of new public or private access points to the Bay or its tributary tidal streams.

1. The Chesapeake Bay Area Public Access Plan

In 1990, the Chesapeake Executive Council published its report titled The Chesapeake Bay Area Public Access Plan which included a report for every county within Virginia and in the adjoining states that were covered by the program. That study identified major existing access facilities ranging from state-operated boat ramps to commercial marinas. Figure 1.20 depicts the general locations of existing waterfront access facilities in Northumberland County. They are grouped on this map into four categories:

- Fishing piers, Great Wicomico River Public Fishing Pier
- Boat Ramps, including state as well as private ramps. In addition to the public boat launch ramps, many, if not most, of the marinas also have boat launching ramps in addition to boat slips. However, marinas usually charge for the use of their launch facilities, whereas public ramps are free to use.
- Swimming Beaches: There is one public (free) beach (Vir-Mar Beach) identified in the inventory. Also, many of the member-only community associations have private recreational areas that include beaches.
- Natural Area Preserves, Bush Mill, Dameron Marsh and Hughlett Point.

The natural habitat areas provide limited access for purposes of observation and nature study. The State has three nature preserves, one upstream on the Great Wicomico River, Bush Mill Stream, one at the mouth of Dividing Creek, Hughlett Point, and Dameron Marsh which is located mid-point on the Chesapeake Bay shore in the County. Each of these sites has some potential for public access, and Dameron Marsh has installed a canoe/kayak launch and a small

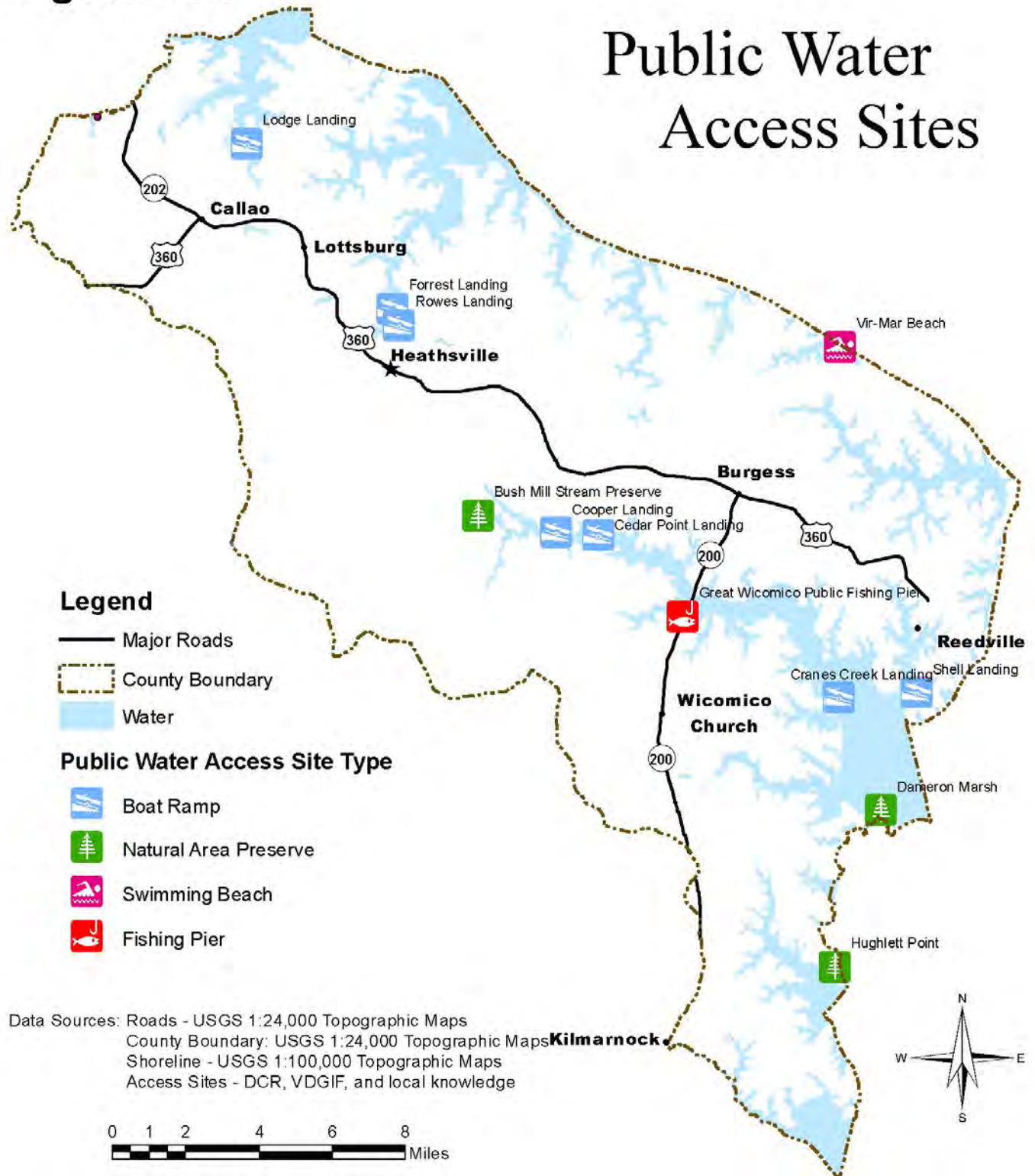
parking area. More information about how to access the Dameron Marsh hand carry boat launch can be found here:

http://www.dcr.virginia.gov/natural_heritage/natural_area_preserves/dameron.shtml. Bird (and wildlife) watching, and hiking are passive recreation activities that are traditionally allowed at these preserves.

This space intentionally left blank.

Figure 1.20

Public Water Access Sites



This project was funded by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission and the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program at the Department of Environmental Quality through Grant #NA14NOS4190141 of the U.S. Department of Commerce, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, under the Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972, as amended.

The Public Access Plan cites a need to increase access to public beaches and to upgrade public boat ramps. Marshes and wetlands are also suggested as resources to extend opportunities for the public to enjoy the shoreline and waterfront for both recreational and educational purposes. The concern for more and improved public access to public waters also came from community workshops. It was observed in the workshops that the present level of facilities is inadequate to serve county residents as well as summer visitors.

The previous Comprehensive Plan pointed out the lack of public water access points in the County for citizens. The County is blessed with 14 power boat ramps; however, there are very little opportunities for those citizens who want to bank fish, crab, launch canoes and/or kayaks, and most of the sites suffer from inadequate parking. The County does have VirMar Beach, a small (250 ft) long beach area on the Potomac River for fishing, crabbing, swimming and/or picnicking. The Northumberland County Planning Commission has been working for over five years towards improving public water access for Northumberland County citizens. To that end, Northumberland County, with the assistance from the Northern Neck Planning District Commission, submitted a grant application for a public fishing pier on the Great Wicomico River to The Virginia Department of Environmental Quality's Coastal Program (funded by the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration) in 1999. To secure matching funds, the County submitted another grant application to the Virginia Marine Resources Commission's Recreational Saltwater Fishing Development Fund in 2000. Both grants were awarded, and the County now has a public fishing/crabbing pier to serve its citizens.

The enabling legislation to form the Northern Neck Chesapeake Bay Public Access Authority (NNCBPAA) was created by an act of the Virginia General Assembly in 2005. The Virginia State Code reference for the creation of the NNCBPAA is 15.2-6626 through 15.2-6651. Northumberland County officially joined the NNCBPAA, along with three of the other four Northern Neck Counties on September 12, 2006. While no significant on the ground projects have come to fruition for the NNCBPAA in Northumberland County as of yet, it is not for lack of effort.

In 2010, the County joined with the other NNCBPAA counties to participate in a project by the Army Corps of Engineers to create the Northern Neck Regional Shallow Draft Navigation and Sediment Management Plan. The purpose of the plan was to quantify the cost to maintain federal navigation channels in the county, and to analyze possible cost saving approaches to grouping creeks that needed dredging on a similar schedule. Since mobilization is a large portion of the cost of dredging projects, the concept of grouping creeks together to minimize the mobilization costs, thereby reducing overall dredging costs. With overall Federal budget reductions required into the future, there is likely to be less and less Federal funding for maintaining Federal navigation channels, so this study will be valuable into the future. The Northern Neck Regional Shallow Draft Navigation and Sediment Management Plan can be accessed on the Northern Neck PDC website at:

<http://www.nnpdc.org/PAGES/PAA/Shallow-Draft-Navigation-and-Sediment-Management-Plan-2011-09-WEB.pdf>

NNCBPAA staff, through technical assistance funding through with the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program has created water trails for Cockrell Creek and the headwaters of the Coan River. Currently, NNPDC staff are working on two additional water trails, one on near Lewisetta on the Coan River and another one near the headwaters of the Great Wicomico River, both trails will be completed in late 2016. Once completed, these water trail guides will join the 12 other existing Northern Neck Water Trails located on the Northern Neck Tourism website. To access the Northern Neck Water Trails, click on "Visit", then click on "Parks and Nature Trails" and scroll down. The Northern Neck Tourism website is found at: <http://www.northernneck.org/>. With the recent economic downturn, there has been an increase in the number of people who have turned to human powered vessels to enjoy the waterways. Canoes, kayaks, paddleboats, and stand up paddleboards are being seen more and more often in local waters.

2. Shoreline Land Use

If the water-related industries and marinas are added to the residential development discussed above, one may observe that considerable development exists along the shoreline of Northumberland County. Despite this seemingly abundance of access, there is little opportunity for citizens who do not own waterfront property or a trailered boat to access the recreational opportunities offered by the Bay and its tributaries. The County will continue to work to help provide land-locked citizens with areas to access and enjoy State waters.

3. Effects of Underwater Grasses

These grasses were once abundant mostly in the shallow waters of protected coves and creeks and may hold the secret to improving the Chesapeake Bay. They are usually found in "low energy zones" of coves and creeks which are not subject to the severe tidal and wind action more prevalent in areas such as the southern shore of the Potomac River. Areas of submerged vegetation as identified by VIMS are shown on their website at: <http://www.vims.edu/bio/sav/index.html>. To view SAV coverages, click on the "Interactive Map" link. The most recent SAV survey is shown on the interactive map, and you can turn on an off previous year SAV surveys to see the trends in SAV coverage. Underwater grasses grow prodigiously in shallow protected waters where they become nurseries for fin and shellfish as well as habitats and refuges for waterfowl. Underwater grasses, called submerged aquatic vegetation (SAV), not only filters surface water as it enters the streams but it also acts as a buffer against tidal action. For shorelines in low energy locations, underwater grasses have been found to form a quite adequate defense against shoreline erosion. The SAV beds are truly the "nurseries of the Bay", a place where larval stages of shellfish and other juvenile species can find protection, and habitat. Grasses now occupy only about 10% of the area they once occupied, and until water clarity can be improved, they are unlikely to expand.

4. Factors Influencing the Establishment of New Access Points.

The Virginia Marine Resources Commission has established criteria for establishing new

Marinas. Some of the more "desirable" of these are summarized below:¹³

- Water depth must be greater than three feet from mean low water.
- Site must not interfere with shellfish production.
- Wave height and current to be very low.
- Channel does not require frequent dredging; when dredging is required, a suitable disposal site is available; marina must be within 50 feet of navigable water depth.
- The tidal exchange shall be adequate to maintain water quality.
- No encroachment upon wetlands; habitat areas (endangered species); submerged aquatic vegetation; or existing recreational use.
- Shoreline stabilization is required without use of artificial structures.

The Virginia Institute of Marine Science (VIMS) created a marina suitability model for Virginia utilizing the above criteria, and created maps showing the suitability for new marinas that are located here: http://ccrm.vims.edu/gis_data_maps/static_maps/marinasiting/marinasiting.html

The Virginia Department of Health, Division of Shellfish Sanitation, is the agency responsible for approving or condemning certain water bodies for the taking of shellfish. Condemnation of oyster grounds due to unsatisfactory pollutant levels continues to render the available oyster grounds in the County off limits. Shellfish may be harvested from most condemned areas; however, they must first be relayed to approved waters for 15 days before marketing. Relaying is only allowed when the water temperature is above 50 degrees.

Rivers and creeks that do not meet shellfish harvesting water quality standards occur in the majority of the rivers in the County and are continuously changing. Creeks that currently have some section closed to shellfish harvesting include the Yeocomico and Coan Rivers, Presley, Cod, Hull, Cubbit, Hack Creeks, Little Wicomico River, Owens and Gaskins Ponds, Taskmakers and Cockrell Creeks, Great Wicomico River, Mill, Ball, Cloverdale, Dividing and Indian Creeks. To examine the current extent of the closure areas, visit:

<http://www.vdh.virginia.gov/EnvironmentalHealth/Shellfish/closureSurvey/index.htm>

In summary, there is a need to provide more public access to the Chesapeake Bay and its tributaries but there is also an equally important need to do so in a way that does no harm to the quality of the Chesapeake Bay.

¹³See page VI-82, Local Assistance Manual for complete list of criteria.

F. Characterization of Commercial and Recreational Fisheries

Northumberland County is blessed with abundant aquatic resources in its streams, creeks and rivers; from oysters to crabs to finfish. Menhaden is commercially caught and rendered into fish oil and fish meal by Omega Protein, Inc., located on Cockrell's Creek in Reedville. Omega harvests menhaden mainly in the main stem of the Chesapeake Bay, but sometimes ventures into the Atlantic Ocean following the large schools of menhaden. Local watermen also catch menhaden for bait for crab pots and for chumming for gamefish. Local watermen also harvest various species of fish and shellfish, including Bluefish, Blue Crabs, Croaker, Flounder, Oysters, Sea Trout, Spot, Striped Bass as well as other species (see [Appendix A, page 14](#) for the historic annual dollar value of the fish harvested). Methods used by commercial watermen to harvest finfish include using hook and line, gill nets as well as pound nets in the Chesapeake Bay and the Potomac River. Local watermen also crab with crab pots throughout the County creeks and rivers, as well as the Potomac River and Chesapeake Bay. Charter boats are based throughout the rivers of the County and target most of the species listed above.

Recreational fishing in Northumberland County includes Striped Bass fishing in the spring, Bluefish, Flounder, Croaker in early summer and Spanish Mackerel, Spot, Trout, Red Drum and Cobia fishing in late summer, with Striped Bass fishing returning in the fall and early winter. Most of the species above are targeted in the Potomac River and Chesapeake Bay, but some such as Croaker and Spot, including juveniles of other species are found in the interior rivers and creeks at various times of the year. There are also recreational crabbers that run trotlines for crabs as well as traditional chicken necking for crabs, using collapsible traps as well as traditional crab pots. Recreational oyster harvesters occasionally hand tong on the numerous public Baylor grounds as well.

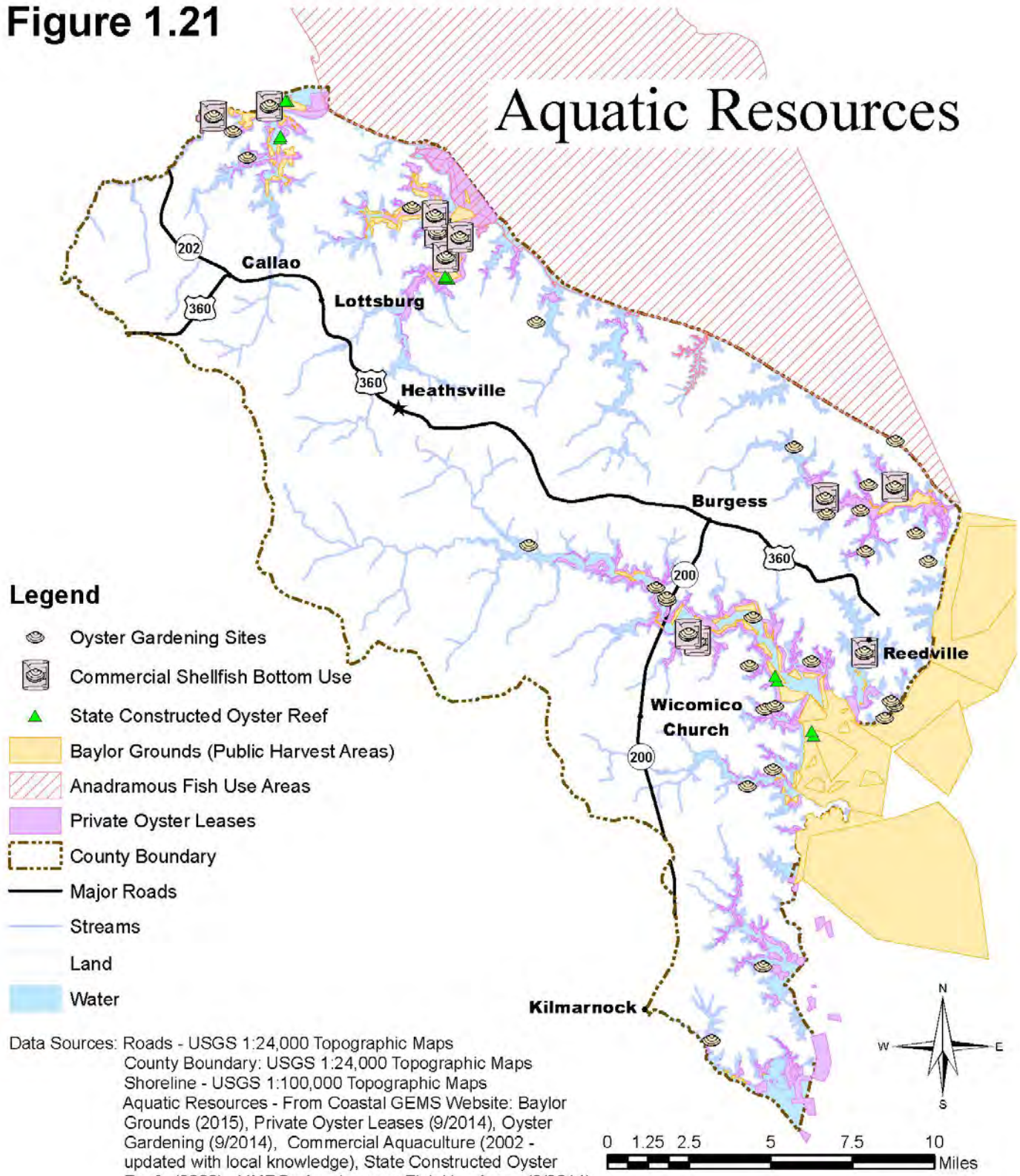
There are five state constructed oyster reef sanctuaries in Northumberland County; two in the Yeocomico River at Barn Point and Indian Bar, one in the Coan River at Island Bar, and two in the Great Wicomico River at Shell Bar and at Cranes Creek. In addition to the oyster sanctuaries, there is an oyster larvae nursery at Cowart Seafood on the Coan River, and oyster aquaculture cages placed on creek bottomland throughout the County's rivers. Local watermen lease creek bottomland in all of the County's creeks and place oyster shells to attract oyster spat as well as use the oyster aquaculture technique of spat-on-shell to place oysters in the creeks for later harvest. Most of the time, the watermen use PVC pipes to mark their oyster reefs. There are numerous citizens who practice oyster gardening along residential waterfront docks and piers that are distributed throughout the county. As one would expect water quality is of paramount importance in keeping healthy stocks of finfish and shellfish in county and adjacent waters.

Figure 1.21, the Aquatic Resources Map, shows the location of various aquatic resources in and around Northumberland County, that include private oyster gardener locations,

commercial oyster aquaculture, state constructed oyster reefs, baylor (public oyster) grounds, private oyster leases as well as anadramous fish use areas.

This space intentionally left blank.

Figure 1.21



This project was funded by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission and the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program at the Department of Environmental Quality through Grant #NA14NOS4190141 of the U.S. Department of Commerce, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, under the Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972, as amended.

CHAPTER 2 ISSUES, GOALS AND STRATEGIES

Community planning uses such terms as issues, goals, strategies, plans, and policies. Each of these has a specific meaning within the framework of the Comprehensive Plan. An **issue** is defined as a matter of community concern to the community. It may be based on a community need that is not being met, a specific problem that needs to be addressed, or a new opportunity for improving the community. A **goal** is a statement that expresses the community's intent to deal with an issue. A goal is a broad statement indicating the general direction the community would like to move in order to deal with a specific issue. Goals become informal policy of the local government once they are adopted. A **strategy** deals with how the community plans to proceed in pursuing each goal.

This Comprehensive Plan for Northumberland County also contains a Land Use Plan, a Public Facilities and Services Plan and a Water Quality and Shoreline Protection Plan. The Virginia Statutes establish the broad requirements of a comprehensive plan, that it: (1) be general in nature; (2) relate to physical development or potential for such development; and (3) address the broad (comprehensive) needs of the community.

This section focuses on defining issues upon which the Comprehensive Plan for Northumberland County is based. The issues came from a combination of several areas of analysis, including:

1. Issues deriving from the Land Use Plan, the Public Facilities and Services Plan and the Water Quality and Shoreline Protection Plan that may not have been specifically addressed in those chapters.
2. Issues related to the economics and demographics of the County which were derived from the economic and demographic analysis presented in the report on Economy and Demographics which appears in the Comprehensive Plan as Appendix A.
3. Physical and environmental issues from Chapter 1 Physical and Environmental Conditions.
4. Issues raised during the public hearings and deliberations of the Planning Commission and written and email communications with County citizens.
5. Issues contained in the 2006 Plan which are still relevant today.

The organization and structure of this Chapter is the same as for the 1996 Comprehensive Plan.

PHYSICAL AND ENVIRONMENTAL ISSUES		
1. Use and Development of Land		
ISSUES	GOALS	STRATEGIES
<p>Existing development, the locations of roads and development along shorelines establish the general land use patterns of Northumberland County.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Residential development appears along both primary and secondary roads. Commercial development is focused mostly along primary highways but also clustered around several villages. These hubs must continue to define the future business centers of the County. Newer upscale residential development is located near and on the shorelines while more modest residential developments, including mobile and manufactured units, are found throughout the other rural areas of the County. Industrial development, mostly marine and seafood-related, is located along the waterfront. <p>Future development will likely continue to follow these same patterns as growth simply extends itself from patterns already established. This presents an opportunity to focus planning strategy on managing development to achieve a balanced community while preserving the rural and environmentally sensitive qualities of the County.</p>	<p>A. To provide a framework for managing future development of the County in a way that promotes opportunity for its citizens while directing growth to areas best able to accommodate growth.</p> <p>B. To provide a framework to manage growth along major highways and along the waterfront that considers the environmental and social constraints.</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> Strengthen the "Village Concept" in the land use plan to encourage clustering of higher intensity land uses, including small businesses and industries, in order to provide public services and utilities more efficiently, to retain the rural nature of the County and better meet the needs of the citizens of the County. Establish development guidelines designed to direct growth to areas with few or no physical constraints while promoting the preservation of croplands, forests and sensitive environmental areas. Establish guidelines to manage the growth along the shoreline to balance the shoreline development and the environmental considerations.
<p>Many forests and croplands located near shorelines are expected to eventually be converted to subdivision development as market demand for more waterfront lots forces prices of land upward. Some farmland has been preserved by using areas immediately next to the shoreline for dwellings while leaving cropland in service. This open space technique is a creative method of continuing the use of productive croplands and forests while making use of the shorelines for residences and water-based activities.</p>	<p>C. To preserve the agricultural and rural characteristics of the County.</p> <p>D. To reduce the adverse impact of development on shorelines and sensitive environmental areas.</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> Establish guidelines that promote land use and development practices designed to preserve the rural character and qualities of the County. Establish site planning guidelines for subdivisions along shorelines including how they interface with agricultural and forestry lands.

PHYSICAL AND ENVIRONMENTAL ISSUES		
2. Topographic Conditions that Limit Development		
ISSUES	GOALS	STRATEGIES
<p>Topography becomes a planning issue when steep slopes and unstable soils occur together. Steep slopes in and of themselves impact on development costs and for that reason developers are likely to avoid them where possible. Because water runs off steep slopes more rapidly than it does on level land, excessive slopes can increase the erosion rate. In combination with unstable soils, steep slopes cause serious soil erosion. If not mitigated, an increase in sediment and other pollutants may enter public waters. Steep slopes in Northumberland County occur mostly along stream banks where the impact of erosion is of greatest concern.</p> <p>Stormwater run-off can cause erosion and contaminate the County's waterways and the Bay. Methods applicable to other parts of Virginia for stormwater management are not effective.</p>	<p>A. To reduce soil erosion on steep slopes particularly along creek and stream banks.</p> <p>B. Establish a system of storm water control that mimics the pre-development hydrology.</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Adopt land use policies with incentives and restrictions that encourage developers to avoid building sites located on steep slopes. Through techniques such as cluster development, protective easements or other arrangements, the policies should provide incentives and a mechanism for preserving forests, agricultural activities, dunes and other environmental features. 2. Where development on slopes cannot be avoided, policies may require that mitigating engineering solutions be installed to reduce disturbance of the slopes. The Erosion and Sediment Control Ordinance and Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act Regulations are major tools in implementing this strategy. 3. Use site design techniques that store, infiltrate, evaporate, and detain runoff such as Low Impact Development, LID (where applicable). Retention of natural vegetation on slopes is critical, as the root structures hold the soil in place, thus minimizing land disturbance is recommended.

PHYSICAL AND ENVIRONMENTAL ISSUES		
3. Soil Suitability for Septic Tanks		
ISSUES	GOALS	STRATEGIES
<p>The suitability of the soil for septic tank drainfields is essential to development in most of Northumberland County. There is a public sewerage system serving the Reedville, North Kilmarnock, and Callao areas. Several other high-impact uses (schools, for example) have on-site wastewater disposal systems. But the ability to develop residential and other less intensive land uses depends upon the ability of the soil to percolate satisfactorily and the adequacy of engineered systems.</p> <p>There is a high concentration of soils of poor quality for septic tanks located in the low-lying area seaward of the Suffolk Scarp (see Figures 1.3 and 1.7). Some poor soils are found in the upland regions of the County but these are mostly along stream beds and banks. Such areas are generally restricted from development by RPA regulations.</p> <p>The County contains a combination of large low-lying areas that have soils unsuited for septic tank fields, and as much, or more, area with acceptable soils for that purpose.</p> <p>While potential future growth should be the primary target for development strategies, much of the existing development in Northumberland County occurred before the Chesapeake Bay Regulations took effect. Because of this, lots that existed prior to those regulations may not have adequate space for an alternate septic tank field.</p>	<p>A. To guide development so that it avoids the problems of building on soils unsuitable for septic tank drain fields.</p> <p>B. To avoid building beyond the capacity of good soils to the detriment of the shallow underground water supply.</p> <p>C. To expand opportunities for sewage disposal for owners of residences and small commercial places in cases where inadequate back-up drain fields are unavailable.</p>	<p>1. Within areas not served by public sewers, use innovative land planning techniques as incentives to encourage preservation of areas that are otherwise unsuited for development.</p>
		<p>1. Establish through zoning, appropriate density regulations and other planning requirements to ensure that development does not exceed the capacity of the land.</p> <p>2. To prevent contamination of the shallow aquifers and the ground water, continue to require (subdivision regulations) that each lot be tested for percolation as well as require adequate separation between the disposal field and the water table.</p>
		<p>1. Work with the Health Department to develop alternate acceptable strategies and technologies for sewage disposal systems</p> <p>2. Continue the policy of providing/expanding public sanitary sewers services to the villages with higher concentrations of residential and business uses where economically viable.</p> <p>3. Educate citizens to maintain septic systems by reducing water usage, minimizing the use of garbage disposals and pumping the septic tank every five years.</p>

PHYSICAL AND ENVIRONMENTAL ISSUES		
4. Structural Qualities of Soils		
ISSUES	GOALS	STRATEGIES
<p>Shrink-swell defines a soil's potential for volume change when subjected to a loss or gain in moisture. Volume changes occur mainly because of the interaction of clay minerals with water. The amount of change varies with the amount and type of clay minerals in the soil. The size of the load and the amount of change in soil moisture content may affect the amount of swelling of soils in place.</p> <p>Overall, most of the County's soils have shrink-swell qualities that are acceptable for most likely building purposes. A few areas have moderate to high shrink-swell characteristics that may require special engineering attention.</p> <p>In the uplands there should be few limitations to building because of shrink-swell although marginal conditions are likely to be present in the drainage valleys and near creek beds.</p>	<p>A. To inform the community of the potential problems that may result from building on certain soils.</p> <p>B. Limit development in areas subject to shrink-swell conditions</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Advise builders and developers of the need to examine shrink-swell qualities of soils before committing to buildings or roads on a specific site. Make information that is available to the County, such as soil surveys, available to individuals and developers. 2. Include requirements for evaluating shrink-swell soil qualities; water table; soil permeability and other factors in the plan review process. 3. Because most of the areas with shrink-swell problems are in the same area as soils with poor septic tank qualities, additional restrictions should be considered when locating buildings within the sensitive area seaward of the Suffolk Scarp.

PHYSICAL AND ENVIRONMENTAL ISSUES		
5. Flood-Prone Areas		
ISSUES	GOALS	STRATEGIES
<p>Floodplains are low-lying land areas adjacent to rivers, streams, creeks, and other water bodies that are subject to periodic flooding. The County has experienced major storms and flooding since early settlement of the area. A major storm occurred in November, 1985, when tides five feet above normal destroyed bulkheads, boathouses, and other waterfront structures. Through the National Flood Insurance Program, property owners may purchase federally-backed flood insurance. Flood Insurance Rate maps define areas subject to inundation at 100-year and 500-year intervals.</p> <p>Northumberland County has considerable development located within the 100-year floodplain (Figure 1.9). It includes full time and seasonal dwellings, as well as businesses and industries. Most of this development within the floodplain occurred before the flood zone maps were first prepared. An owner still has the option of building within a floodplain although most owners who finance or refinance must purchase flood insurance. The County's present regulations require that any building constructed within the floodplain have a finished floor elevation two feet above the base flood elevation.</p> <p>Pressure for future development in the County's floodplains is expected to continue as long as undeveloped areas along the shorelines exist. The planning issue that arises is how far should the County try to go in regulating development in these vulnerable areas?</p>	<p>A. To promote maximum safety and to protect life and property from potential storm and flood damages.</p> <p>B. To meet the requirements as well as the intent of the Chesapeake Bay act to prevent contamination of the Bay</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Provide awareness and instructions to citizens advising of the potential dangers of establishing new buildings within flood-prone areas. 2. In cases where the use of flood-prone areas is acceptable, establish performance guidelines for new development within identified floodplains that limit the types of land uses that may be established in floodplains. 3. Continue to administer the County's Floodplain Management Ordinance and review it from time to time to ensure that it is in conformity with the latest FEMA guidelines. 4. Continue to administer the County's Subdivision Ordinance and Soil and Erosion Control Ordinance to provide, where needed, flood control devices and other improvements necessary to protect property from flooding. 5. Restrict establishing wastewater disposal systems and utilities in or adjacent to areas subject to frequent flooding.

PHYSICAL AND ENVIRONMENTAL ISSUES		
6. Wetlands and Natural Habitat Areas		
ISSUES	GOALS	STRATEGIES
<p>Wetlands are transitional areas between dry uplands and bodies of water. They serve as: (1) a natural water filter for wastes and sediments; (2) a barrier and absorber of floodwaters; (3) a buffer and stabilizer of shoreline from coastal erosion; (4) a recharge area for groundwater; and (5) a breeding and nesting ground for many species of fish, birds and plants.</p> <p>Wetlands may be either tidal or nontidal. Tidal wetlands consist of vegetated marshes, nonvegetated beaches, sandflats, mudflats and the like that are regularly flooded with tidal waters. Nontidal wetlands may be adjacent to, or located beyond, tidal influences. They are classified as "wetlands" because they are saturated with freshwater continually or seasonally.</p> <p>There are 1,640 acres of tidal wetlands in Northumberland County located primarily at the heads of streams (Figure 1.10). In addition, there are about 400 miles of streams above the tidal flow that have contiguous wetlands. Wetlands of both types are protected by federal, state and local laws.</p> <p>Natural Habitat Sites are habitat areas for rare, threatened or endangered species inventoried as part of a natural heritage program. Eighteen sites have been identified most of which are also in marsh or wetland areas. These areas are also protected by federal laws.</p> <p>The planning issue related to both wetlands and habitat areas concerns identification of the areas and coordination of projects to avoid development within them. Site-specific planning should provide data on any protected areas and during reviews the County should determine that approvals of other agencies having jurisdiction are obtained before development plan approvals.</p>	<p>A. To protect official wetlands, natural habitat areas and other sensitive environmental areas and natural resources from loss or degradation by development.</p> <p>B. To meet the requirements as well as the intent of the Chesapeake Bay act to prevent contamination of the Bay.</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Maintain a current inventory of all Natural Heritage Sites for Zoning Department review when processing development plans. As part of the process, require developers to obtain assurances from other agencies having jurisdiction to the effect that habitat sites will not be disturbed. 2. Continue to administer the Chesapeake Bay Act regulations. Require developers to delineate and protect wetlands and natural habitat areas as part of the submission requirements of development or subdivision plans. 3. Establish incentives to encourage individuals to participate in the preservation of natural habitat areas, the scenic values of the County's shoreline and other environmentally-sensitive areas. 4. Continue to administer the wetlands regulations through the local Wetlands Board. 5. Educate citizens about the importance of maintaining tidal marshes by pruning back overhanging limbs and removing debris so as to maximize light penetration, and remove invasive <i>Phragmites australis</i>.

PHYSICAL AND ENVIRONMENTAL ISSUES		
7. Historic and Archeological Resources		
ISSUES	GOALS	STRATEGIES
<p>With its history dating back to the 17th century, Northumberland County has many buildings and sites that are historically significant. Twenty-six sites are on the National Register of Historic Places (Figure 1.11). The Virginia Dept. of Historic Resources (VDHR) has identified about 120 other sites that have some historic significance according to their criteria. No comprehensive survey to identify all of the historic resources has been performed by VDHR. For this reason, sites carried in their current inventory are incomplete. A complete survey of the County would likely include all buildings more than 50 years old. Also, there could be several hundred additional sites added to the inventory.</p> <p>Two historic districts have been established: at Reedville and at Heathsville. With two historic districts in place and twenty-six places on the National Register, Northumberland County has the basics to establishing an impressive program of historic preservation.</p> <p>To take this program further the County could sponsor a county-wide survey in order to establish a complete inventory of historic resources.</p>	<p>A. To acknowledge the importance of preserving places of known historical and archeological significance by establishing county policies designed to protect designated places from loss or degradation by development.</p> <p>B. To be able to emphasize Historical Resources as a tourist and resident attraction.</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Identify additional sites that may be eligible for the Federal and State Registers and prepare documentation for nominating them to the registers. 2. Perform a county-wide inventory of historic and archeological sites. A resource for both technical and financial assistance is administered by the Virginia Department of Historic Resources. 3. Identify an appropriate organization as responsible for County-wide historical preservation and planning. 4. Integrate the strategy of historic preservation with the plans to increase tourism

PHYSICAL AND ENVIRONMENTAL ISSUES		
8. Chesapeake Bay Protected Areas		
ISSUES	GOALS	STRATEGIES
<p>Northumberland County was among the first counties to adopt the model Chesapeake Bay Preservation Ordinance provided by the Department of Environmental Quality (DEQ). That ordinance established a Resource Protection Area (RPA) to include: tidal wetlands; nontidal wetlands connected by surface flow and contiguous to tidal wetlands; tidal shores; and a 100-foot vegetated buffer.</p> <p>The ordinance also established a Resource Management Area (RMA) covering all remaining territory within the County's jurisdiction. Development is allowed in the RMA after meeting performance standards set out in the ordinance.</p> <p>The ordinance was recently updated to reflect recent changes to the Chesapeake Bay Act.</p>	<p>A. To protect the natural resources of the Chesapeake Bay and its tributary streams by managing development and use of the watersheds and shorelines to reduce the quantity of pollutants entering state waters.</p> <p>B. To meet the requirements as well as the intent of the Chesapeake Bay act to prevent contamination of the Bay</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Continue to administer the performance standards and regulations of the zoning ordinance in the RPA and RMA. 2. Continue to coordinate the efforts of the County with those of DEQ and other State agencies concerned with water quality protection. 3. Continue to monitor and enforce the requirements of the County ordinance related to the Bay Act.

PHYSICAL AND ENVIRONMENTAL ISSUES		
9. Groundwater Supply		
ISSUES	GOALS	STRATEGIES
<p>Groundwater is available from three aquifers. The “surface water aquifer” can provide from five to 20 gallons per minute (7,200 - 28,800 gallons per 24-hour day) from shallow wells. It is a marginally satisfactory source of water for residential and most small business uses. Most water users can obtain good-quality water from deep wells extended into the artesian aquifers located 300 to 900 feet below the surface. However, in the south eastern area of the County, near seawater, the deep aquifer has high sodium content.</p> <p>The increased amount of sodium in the water can also result from the pressure drop caused by very large water withdrawals at a single point. Reduced pressure in the aquifers permit the mixing of sea water with that in the aquifers. Large water users outside the County significantly affect the long term (50 – 70 year) water supply available and should also be monitored.</p> <p>The deep artesian water supplies are unsustainable in the long run and the surficial water aquifer cannot by itself supply sufficient water for the villages and industrial users. Reservoirs can provide a sustainable public water supply for part of the County as well as create waterfront property, enhance recreation in the form of kayaking, canoeing and fresh water fishing, and provide water for irrigation of vegetables, vineyards, nurseries, etc.</p> <p>For the long term, multiple sources of fresh water must be available to serve the County residents and businesses.</p> <p>A study was performed in 1969 for the Northern Neck Planning District Commission to determine feasibility of and location of reservoir sites. Current pressures on the fresh water supply make it incumbent to revisit the conclusions and recommendations of that study.</p>	<p>A. To protect the water supply in the surficial water aquifer from pollution originating in surface uses of the property.</p> <p>B. To assure a sustainable long term fresh water supply for the County.</p> <p>C. To protect the potential reservoir sites from development that would preclude their availability when needed.</p> <p>D. To protect aquifers from hydraulic fracturing (fracking) and its potential impact on the fresh water supply.</p> <p>E. Support regional water supply planning. Also see the Northern Neck Regional Water Supply Plan (July 2010).</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Monitor septic tanks with emphasis on replacement or repair of failing systems. Enforce the 5-year mandatory pump out of septic tanks when the County sewage disposal system has sufficient capacity. 2. Require sufficient separation between a septic tank field and the water table to protect against aquifer contamination. 3. Cooperate with the Virginia Department of Environmental Quality to locate defective underground storage tanks, replacing them with tanks of approved materials. 4. Establish an Interstate program of conservation, education and regulation to protect the artesian aquifers 5. Develop and implement a long term program to provide reservoirs and other sources of fresh water to reduce dependency upon the existing deep aquifers 6. Ensure that no development takes place in valleys that may be flooded for reservoirs, or that inappropriate development takes place on property that may become reservoir waterfront. 7. Monitor and make comments on fracking requests in the region. 8. Monitor requests of large groundwater users because of the Groundwater Management Area.
<p>Several County water systems have been developed using the deeper aquifers, the largest of which is at Reedville. Public water systems that serve 25 or more persons and have 15 connections for 60 or more days per year are regulated by the Virginia Department of Health. Currently, there are 57 public water systems in Northumberland County.</p>	<p>A. To discourage extremely large withdrawals from the lower aquifers in such amounts as to cause a pressure drop thus allowing sea water to infiltrate into the aquifer.</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Establish water preservation guidelines and restrictions to cover very large withdrawals from the deep aquifers, particularly those close to the shore.

	B. To prevent pollution of surface aquifers and public water supply sources through a program of wellhead protection.	2. Delineate wellhead protection areas for active public water supply wells. Establish limitations on the types of land uses allowed within the protected area and develop a contingency plan for dealing with accidents.
--	---	---

PHYSICAL AND ENVIRONMENTAL ISSUES		
10. Water Pollution Sources		
ISSUES	GOALS	STRATEGIES
<p>Potential sources of pollution include the following: underground storage tanks, landfills, lagoons and holding ponds, sludge application, septic systems, pesticides and fertilizers and hazardous wastes.</p> <p>The Virginia Department of Environmental Quality monitors point and non-point pollution sources through two programs. "Pollution Discharge Elimination System (VPDES) Permits" are required for any "point source" of pollution discharging into state waters. "Point sources" are sources that can be traced to a single point such as an industrial waste or sewage discharge pipe. In 2015, DEQ reported two active industrial VPDES permits and four public permits.</p> <p>In addition, other land uses that do not discharge directly into state waters can contaminate both surface and ground water and are monitored through the "pollution abatement permit program." This program is focused on large operations such as commercial livestock raising, sewage treatment plants, sludge disposal sites, lagoons and the like. Three (3) pollution abatement permits were active in the Spring of 2016.</p> <p>Mining is another source of potential pollution. In 2014, there were nine active mining permits for sand and/or gravel in Northumberland County. Mining has the potential to penetrate the water table, and thereby disrupt the surficial aquifers.</p> <p>Methods and requirements for reclamation of a site upon completion of a mining operation are issues.</p>	<p>A. To protect the underground water, surface water, and runoff from pollution resulting from all sources of pollution.</p> <p>B. To protect surface and underground water from pollution by large commercial or institutional operations.</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Monitor the application of pesticides and agricultural chemicals through a "nutrient management plan"¹ and Best Management Practices. 2. Continue the County process for handling, storage, transporting and siting of hazardous materials and wastes. This process also provides for disposal of mattresses, refrigerators and other bulk wastes. 3. Establish County policies governing the location, installation and operation of large commercial activities including: animal raising, sludge disposal, lagoons, landfills, and similar activities through zoning permits and other local regulations. 4. Coordinate and cooperate with the Department of Environmental Quality in the administration of pollution abatement permits. 5. Establish policies and guidelines concerning the use and reclamation of land for mining.
<p>Non-point sources of pollution or those that cannot be traced to a single source or point are always threats to both ground and surface water. Non-point pollution may come from a variety of sources such as: agriculture, forestry, and developed areas.</p>	<p>A. See watershed goals</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. See watershed policies

¹Oversight by the U. S. Soil Conservation Service.

PHYSICAL AND ENVIRONMENTAL ISSUES		
11. Watersheds		
ISSUES	GOALS	STRATEGIES
<p>Watersheds determine how stormwater (any precipitation) moves on the surface, at what rate it is absorbed into the ground, where the runoff enters major rivers and, eventually, the Chesapeake Bay. Along with surface water, pollutants may be infiltrated into the groundwater supply while excess runoff carries them to the rivers and Bay. While many specific points of pollution can be identified and regulated (previous topic), there are numerous sources of pollution which cannot be identified by specific sites. It comes from roads, croplands, construction sites, overflowing septic tanks and, in short, any locations used by people. These "non-point" sources are of major concern in the protection of both ground water and the Chesapeake Bay. Consequently, the management of watersheds is an important element in the protection of the water supply and also the Bay.</p> <p>In Chapter 1, eight major watersheds were identified which range in area from seven to 63 square miles. All but two (which drain directly into the Chesapeake Bay) define the drainage area of major rivers or creeks. Within each watershed numerous smaller watersheds may be defined.</p> <p>The planning issues related to watersheds concern the level of pollutants that could enter the water supply or the Bay with surface water as their carrier. The focus of issues and the strategy for dealing with them must therefore address methods of reducing not only the amount of runoff but its quality as well.</p> <p>Because all of Northumberland County's territory has been included in either the Chesapeake Bay RPA or RMA, the approach to managing the watersheds can be linked to the same performance standards used in the Resource Management Area.</p> <p>Timber cutting, particularly clear cutting, and reforestation has an impact on erosion because of the large amount of land that is disturbed during cutting and removal. Silvicultural activities are exempt from the Chesapeake Bay Preservation regulations and Best Management Practices have been carried out only as a voluntary program.</p>	<p>A. Achieve a significant reduction in the amount of impurities reaching the County's underground water supply from surface water.</p> <p>B. Achieve a reduction in the amount of runoff from stormwater and a significant reduction in the impurities that the stormwater carries to state waters.</p> <p>C. To eliminate soil erosion and incremental runoff resulting from silvicultural activities.</p> <p>D. Achieve a reduction in the amounts of nutrients, nitrate and phosphate that discharge into waterways via the groundwater by increasing the number of deep-rooted trees in the RPA.</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Apply performance standards of the RMA and strengthen them for individual watersheds if necessary to deal with special conditions in more intensely-developed areas. 2. Support the State Water Control Board in their efforts to improve the quality of waters of the Bay. 3. Require the use of Low Impact Development techniques where applicable to control the runoff from storm water. 4. Make use of the Best Management Practices as established by the Department of Environmental Quality 5. Establish review standards and requirements for all major developments, including activities which require state-issued Pollution Abatement Permits, for eliminating the impact of such uses on the water quality. 6. Coordinate County policies with the Department of Agriculture's Nutrient Management Program to encourage NMPs to be established on all farms. 7. Require the use of <u>Forestry Best Management Practices for Water Quality in Virginia</u> (Va. Dept of Forestry, 1989) in connection with timber harvesting and removal from forest stands within the County. 8. Ensure compliance with the RPA requirements of the Chesapeake Bay Act.

PHYSICAL AND ENVIRONMENTAL ISSUES		
12. Soil Conditions		
ISSUES	GOALS	STRATEGIES
<p>The water table in the areas of the County lying seaward of the "Suffolk Scarp" is quite close to the surface (Figures 1.3 and 1.15). In these areas the water table is less than 24 inches from the surface. In the remainder of the County, the water table should not present a limitation to development because the areas affected are mostly along stream beds and banks. A high water table exposes the surficial aquifer to potential pollution from surface seepage, failing septic tanks and other pollutants that enter the soil. When combined with soils that have a high permeability there is a particular problem with undigested sewage entering the underground water system even when septic tanks are working normally.</p> <p>The increasing use of engineered systems in areas otherwise unsuitable for normal drain fields creates additional problems when the systems are not properly maintained.</p> <p>Soils with high erodibility also contribute to river and bay pollution when soil particles containing impurities are carried by stormwater runoff into public waters. Construction sites are the source of potential soil erosion but any activity that disturbs the natural surface vegetation, including farming, is a potential source of soil erosion.</p> <p>Erosion is particularly a problem when slopes are steep where the soil is unstable. A simple break in the natural vegetation or dune may initiate erosion that continues indefinitely.</p> <p>The planning issues regarding soils cover a wide range of space, but generally the issues are focused on the need to avoid extensive ground disturbance and poorly designed structures in areas where soils are extremely sensitive to erosion. And when such soils are disturbed, there is a great need to protect the site with erosion and sedimentation prevention devices.</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> A. To protect the underground water quality through the management of development. B. To protect state waters from pollution resulting from avoidable soil erosion. C. To reduce the amount of development on highly erodible soils, particularly where slopes are excessive. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Manage development so as to minimize the use of land with high water tables and poor soils for septic tanks use. 2. Establish development policies that limit development on slopes greater than 15 percent and prevent development where slopes are 20 percent or greater. 3. Establish zoning and subdivision policies to provide incentives that encourage the use of innovative land planning techniques. The incentives should be designed to discourage development of areas with poor soils, high water tables, steep slopes or areas with other environmental constraints. 4. 5. Require erosion and sedimentation prevention devices where river or bay pollution from development are likely

PHYSICAL AND ENVIRONMENTAL ISSUES		
13. Shoreline Conditions		
ISSUES	GOALS	STRATEGIES
<p>The shoreline conditions report (Northumberland County, VIMS, 2014) identified 509 miles of shoreline² in Northumberland County which were distributed as follows:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Agriculture 81 miles • Bare 3 miles • Commercial 8 miles • Forest 124 miles • Grass 21 miles • Industrial 0 miles • Paved 7 miles • Residential 245 miles • Scrub-shrub 19 miles <p>Shoreline erosion is evident along the entire (exposed) portion of the shoreline (Figure 1.19) where VIMS reported erosion was occurring at rates of two feet per year or more. Erosion is unquestionably greater in the shorelines exposed directly to northeaster storms.</p> <p>The major issue raised by shoreline erosion and alterations of shorelines is that these actions increase the amount of sediment being deposited into the Chesapeake Bay. Little can be done to change the natural storm patterns and to a large extent the community must live with this natural change in its boundaries over time. Conservation measures, however, may help delay the damage from natural causes and County intervention should prevent damage from non-natural causes. A major defense to slow the rate of shoreline erosion is actions that protect existing marshes and promote their extension.</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> A. To reduce the causes of shoreline erosion. B. To promote the growth of marshes and other natural barriers to erosion. C. To protect the shorelines which are vulnerable to extensive erosion from future buildings and construction. D. Verify the VIMS shoreline data and determine the likely impact of further possible development. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Preparation of guidelines or restrictions in the Subdivision Ordinance to improve the shoreline resistance to erosion. 2. Review existing shoreline conditions and potential protection measures. One source to check is the VIMS Comprehensive Coastal Resource Management Portal (CCRMP). See Ch. 5 for more information on CCRMP. 3. Establish standards for construction which modifies the shoreline, such as: bulkheads, piers and boat houses. 4. Continue to administer and improve enforcement of requirements of the Chesapeake Bay RPA regulations to preserve marshlands, wetlands and other sensitive environmental features from erosion or destruction. 5. Educate citizens about the importance of maintaining tidal marshes by pruning back overhanging limbs and removing debris so as to maximize light penetration, and remove invasive <i>Phragmites australis</i>. 6. Perform a “build-out” analysis of the shoreline to determine the potential impact of development following current regulations.

²This figure is derived from summing individual page totals of the Shoreline Inventory report.

PHYSICAL AND ENVIRONMENTAL ISSUES		
14. Access to Public Waters		
ISSUES	GOALS	STRATEGIES
<p>Access to the Chesapeake Bay and to the numerous rivers and creeks that form the 509 mile shoreline of Northumberland County is one of the County's major resources for both residents and visitors. Existing access is provided from the major rivers (see Figure 1.20) and includes: bank and pier fishing, boat launching ramps, commercial marinas, private community marinas and public beaches.</p> <p>The need to improve public access to state waters is one of the major goals of the Chesapeake Bay Program. That program emphasizes the desire to improve access for boat-related activities, swimming, crabbing and fishing and access to natural wildlife areas.</p> <p>The Public Access Plan (Chesapeake Bay Program) emphasizes a need to increase public access and to upgrade public boat ramps. Marshes and wetlands are resources to extend opportunities for the public to enjoy the shorelines and waterfront areas.</p> <p>There is an ongoing desire for improved access to the waterfront for local citizens as well as for extended facilities to support tourism.</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> A. Improve existing public boat ramps and increase the number of access points for general public and visitor use. B. Increase the use of shorelines to promote the growth of compatible economic development and tourism. C. Increase public water access to take the pressure off shoreline development and encourage attractive, affordable housing inland. D. Improve water access by adding or upgrading appropriate facilities 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Continue the County program to develop additional public boat ramps and more fishing piers. Existing facilities should also be upgraded with better boat-handling facilities, piers and ample boat trailer parking. 2. Identify areas and appropriate zoning where the shoreline could be developed with facilities for economic use and tourism, including resort motels/boatels and similar enterprises. 3. Identify places where visitors may access public waters for swimming, fishing and boating. Improve beach facilities. 4. Establish waterfront "parks" with picnic tables, sanitary facilities and boat ramps and piers. Land Conservation organizations should be encouraged to actively pursue this strategy through conservation easements and other tax incentives. 5. Establish a sufficient number of canoe/kayak launching facilities so that a "trail" would be created, allowing individuals not only to launch and return to a variety of sites, but to "tour" the County by water." 6. Continue to work with and support goals of the Northern Neck Chesapeake Bay Public Access Authority.

COMMUNITY DEVELOPMENT ISSUES		
1. Demographics, Economics and Housing		
ISSUES	GOALS	STRATEGIES
<p>The year-round population of Northumberland County increased slowly between 2000 and 2010 with the dominant increase in the 65 plus age group. The County's young population is leaving the County while the older, retired population is growing. There are limited provisions and services for the truly elderly and persons with disabilities including health services. There are no hospitals or nursing homes in the County and few clinics.</p> <p>During the summer months, the population peaks as seasonal residents and week-end visitors come to the County. This adds to the economy as well as increases the services required of local government.</p> <p>Among the issues that relate to the demographic trends are the types of jobs available to residents. Seasonal jobs no longer dominate the local economy although some employment peaks during the summer and fall and slacks off during winter and spring. Many workers commute to surrounding counties. The economy could be improved by the addition of more year-round jobs. There is an apparent market for more retail establishments, since the County is lagging other counties significantly in retail sales. The demand is even greater during the peak tourist days and months.</p> <p>The County has many natural recreational and cultural assets that can be used to improve the job market and reverse or reduce the out-migration of workers. Many of these are addressed in materials published by the County Economic Development Commission and the web page of the Northern Neck Tourism Council. The County has a number of sites included in the state-designated Enterprise Zones. This inclusion affords certain tax and other incentives to eligible businesses</p> <p>Some small growth is being experienced in and near the villages, particularly at Callao, Heathsville and Burgess. But there are limitations to the type of business or industry that can be accommodated in Heathsville or Burgess because neither of these villages has a sewer system. There is ample sewer capacity at Reedville, but there is little indication that new businesses are attracted to that area. The Callao sewer project has been completed, and may assist in attracting businesses to that area.</p> <p>The major growth has been in waterfront property. The attractiveness of the County's shoreline property has resulted in a surge of shoreline subdivision development since 1995 and in new homes along the waterways of the</p>	<p>A. Provide necessary health and social services for the elderly and disabled persons with those with special needs.</p> <p>B. To increase efforts to promote economic development to bring new businesses and jobs to the County</p> <p>C. To increase tourism and thereby increase jobs and income to the County</p> <p>D. For statement on villages, see Issue No. 1 under Physical and Environmental Issues.</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Promote provision of transportation, education, recreation, and medical services by both public and private sources. Continue expansion of the Public Library services. 2. Recognize that the primary population growth and source of income to the County is from the retired community and emphasize growth to reflect this demographic component. 3. Evaluate the locations of Enterprise Zones to be compatible with the "Village" strategy. Focus on Callao with the new sewer system. 4. Promote and attract jobs in occupations that are active during the winter and spring to increase year-round employment, especially jobs related to tourism, and support to the retired community in order to retain the workforce in the County. 5. Establishing a "waterfront development and conservation district" where the focus will be on developing combination residential/ commercial/ recreational enterprises in selected areas compatible with the environment. 7. Support the efforts of the EDC and the NNTC to bring business and tourists to the County. 8. Continue the enforcement of building and safety codes. 9. Pursue programs through the Northern Neck Planning District Commission to

COMMUNITY DEVELOPMENT ISSUES 1. Demographics, Economics and Housing		
ISSUES	GOALS	STRATEGIES
<p>County. Because of this development, higher property values may influence the conversion of farms and forests to waterfront subdivisions. This is likely to increase the cost of housing county-wide as demand for construction services increases.</p> <p>In other matters related to housing, there are very few rental housing units for full-time residents and new housing is oriented toward waterfront communities. Some housing units still lack complete plumbing and other basic equipment and are marginally acceptable as shelter.</p> <p>Approximately a third of the housing units in the County are over 40 years old.</p>	<p>E. To ensure that older housing units and mobile units comply with modern health and safety standards.</p> <p>F. Provide affordable housing for the younger aged families.</p>	<p>provide plumbing for housing units without this service.</p> <p>10. Investigate programs to aid in providing multi-family affordable housing.</p>

COMMUNITY DEVELOPMENT ISSUES		
2. Transportation and Recreation		
ISSUES	GOALS	STRATEGIES
<p>HIGHWAYS: Except for a few roads that are in private ownership, highways in Virginia counties are owned and maintained by the State. The amount of traffic on any given road determines the priority given by VDOT for improving the road, whether primary or secondary. Primary roads are planned and funded through a VDOT Division while secondary roads (those numbered 600 or higher) are handled within a Region.</p> <p>Primaries serving the County include U.S. 360, and State Routes 200, 201 and 202. Of these U.S. 360 provides circulation through a central corridor running the entire distance of the County. Route 200 extends this corridor south from Burgess to Kilmarnock and Route 202 extends it to the northwest from Callao.</p> <p>Transportation issues focus on: a need to continue the improvement of U.S. 360 to four-lane status for its entire distance through the County; maintain the quality of Routes 200, 201 and 202; and to establish a network of feeder roads sufficient to provide good circulation throughout all parts of the County.</p> <p>The NNPDC in 2003 sponsored the development of a Transportation Corridor Protection Plan to address issues of public health, safety and welfare along the major roadway corridors. This Plan recommended certain corridor protection policies and provided a model Highway Corridor Overlay District.</p>	<p>A. Maintain a network of public roads consisting of corridor routes which carry most of the traffic; feeder (secondary) roads which move traffic from the corridors to different parts of the County and; service (secondary) roads to provide access to subdivisions and individual properties; and bikeways.</p> <p>B. Develop and implement a process whereby the County is proactive in defining secondary road improvements</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Designate U.S. 360; and VA Route 200 as the primary corridor routes. 2. Improve U.S. 360 to four lanes from Heathsville to Burgess and from Lilian to Reedville. 3. Implement the Potomac Heritage National Scenic Trail as the designated system of regional bike trails to support this mode of transportation and recreation. 4. Ensure subdivision roads are built to VDOT standards. 5. Consider traffic flow and impacts in the review of new subdivision requests.
<p>RECREATIONAL AREAS AND FACILITIES Recreation in Northumberland County comes from a combination of natural, public and private sources. Water, as was noted in Chapter 1, offers a primary source of recreation. Along more structured lines, a mixture of recreational opportunities is offered through County and private resources. Major facilities include recreational sites at all of the public schools, water-related activities including marinas, boat launching areas, swimming and fishing areas, charter boat operators and ferry operators to areas in the Bay and tributaries. There are three major conservation areas owned by the State which have potential for development for limited recreational use (see Table 4.2 and associated discussion).</p> <p>There is a need for more public access to the recreational opportunities</p>	<p>A. Expand the opportunities for active and passive recreation throughout the County.</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Establish an ongoing program for the identification, acquisition, and implementation of existing and potential recreational areas and facilities. 2. Provide additional boat ramps and piers including upgrading of some existing ramps and piers to improve access the Chesapeake Bay for fishing and other water sports. 3. Expand fresh and tidal water fishing opportunities; including those fresh water fishing opportunities associated with the

COMMUNITY DEVELOPMENT ISSUES		
2. Transportation and Recreation		
ISSUES	GOALS	STRATEGIES
<p>offered by the Chesapeake Bay and its tributary rivers and streams. This observation comes from studies of the Chesapeake Bay access resources and from comments of community leaders and citizens. Access for fishing - both for boat launching and pier/bank fishing - and beaches for swimming are cited as major needs.</p>	<p>B. Expand public access to the Chesapeake Bay, to tidal waters and to non-tidal waters.</p>	<p>development of reservoirs for potable/irrigation water.</p> <p>4. Encourage and support charter boat operators, ferries and other users of the Bay in the attraction of visitors to the County.</p> <p>5. Continue working with the Northern Neck Chesapeake Bay Public Access Authority to maintain and expand recreational areas.</p>

COMMUNITY DEVELOPMENT ISSUES		
3. Public Facilities		
ISSUES	GOALS	STRATEGIES
<p>WATER AND SEWER The potable water supply for the County is provided by wells, both the shallow and deep aquifers, and there does not appear to be any shortages projected for the next decade or two, although a problem exists in later decades. (This is addressed in Chapters 1, 2, 4, and 5). Areas where development activity is expected to be concentrated should generally be considered for a community water system. This applies particularly to large-scale residential developments and major business or industrial uses.</p> <p>The public sewerage system located in Reedville was recently expanded to include Fleeton. A new system has been installed in Callao to solve the problems of poor soils which limited future development and was causing problems with existing systems. There is also a sewer system in Kilmarnock that serves a portion of Northumberland County residents. New development during recent years has clustered either near the villages or along the shorelines. When public sewers can be shown to be financially feasible, commercial development of Heathsville, Burgess and other villages would be greatly assisted by their addition.</p>	<p>A. To assure an adequate long term water supply for all County users including large-scale developments, sites for economic development, and existing villages.</p> <p>B. To safeguard against over-use of water supply in the aquifers by any one user.</p> <p>C. To provide sewer facilities to villages and areas where economically feasible.</p>	<p>1. Establish requirements in the subdivision ordinances for developers to provide adequate water supply and sewer facilities for any large-scale development.</p> <p>2. Avoid the establishment of industries that use such large quantities of water that the loss of pressure in the aquifer threatens salt infiltration or other contaminants unless those industries can be sustainably supplied with water from other sources.</p> <p>3. Continue to evaluate the feasibility of providing sewer to villages with greatest growth potential. Continue to monitor availability of grants from state and/or federal sources for projects that meet their criteria.</p>
<p>HEALTH, HOUSING AND SOCIAL SERVICES The County has unmet needs in the area of Health, Housing and Social Services:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The County has a number of residents who are at or below federal poverty levels and/or unemployed, are disabled and a disproportionate number of the population who are over sixty-five and are a burden on the local health care system. Currently approximately 33% of the population is over 65 years of age and by 2030 the number is expected to be close to 40%. • Housing is a major issue in the County. There is a shortage of safe, healthy living places for low income persons in our area. There are still a large number of homes in the County without indoor plumbing and a number of homes where the houses are literally falling down around the people living in them. While not all are in poor repair, over a third of the 8,000 houses in the 	<p>A. Identify resources, services, and gaps in services. to determine the community’s relative health and welfare. Identify what additional or reinforced services are needed, what should be the priorities and a plan of action to improve the situation.</p> <p>B. Community health, housing and social services should be planned and implemented in a manner that reflects a community-based, comprehensive approach that best meets the needs of citizens.</p>	<p>1. Plan and implement a comprehensive planning process which represents a collaborative approach involving people from all sectors of the community. All forms of diversity should be represented and the process should be a very public, deliberative one.</p>

COMMUNITY DEVELOPMENT ISSUES		
3. Public Facilities		
ISSUES	GOALS	STRATEGIES
<p>County are over 40 years old.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The County has a large number of under-funded social programs supported by a combination of paid and volunteer staff. 		
<p>OTHER SERVICES Emergency services are provided by volunteer agencies. Over the last couple of years, it has become increasingly difficult to recruit and retain volunteer rescue squad members. Rescue Squads recognized this fact and asked the Board of Supervisors for help. In 2014, Northumberland hired a Chief of Emergency Services to support the volunteer squads. In 2015, Northumberland hired career full time rescue squad staff, and now have coverage 24 hours a day, 7 days a week.</p> <p>Refuse disposal is provided under contract and the level of resources required may need to be increases as the population continues to increase.</p> <p>It is important that the County have the communications and Internet services comparable to that available elsewhere in Virginia. This is essential to attract and retain business and to provide essential personal emergency services. At present large areas of the County are without Internet broadband due to the lack of infrastructure and have marginal cell phone services.</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> A. Assure the present level and quality of services is maintained as the County grows and the demographics change B. Provide 100% coverage of the County area for reliable cell phone service. C. Make high speed broadband internet service available to all residents of the County 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Evaluate the ability of the volunteer organizations to maintain their current level of service over the next 5-10 years. 2. Improve the Emergency Response capability of the County. 3. Encourage and facilitate increases in cell phone coverage. 4. Encourage and facilitate wireless broadband systems in the County.

CHAPTER 3¹

LAND USE PLAN

A. PURPOSE OF THE LAND USE PLAN

The Land Use Plan is that component of the Comprehensive Plan that establishes policies on the future use of land. The beauty, heritage, and rural character that have attracted hundreds of people and their families to Northumberland in recent decades will continue to draw hundreds more in the future. It is therefore crucial that the County use this plan to establish the policies and ordinances that will determine the future landscape and character of this County.

After the Land Use Plan has been adopted by the Board of Supervisors, it has the following clearly defined functions:

1. It represents the vision community leaders have for future use and development of land within the County.
2. The Land Use Plan serves as a guide to any change in character of individual properties as they change from one use to another over time.
3. It provides a rational basis for establishing and modifying zoning and other land use and development regulations.
4. It provides a broad set of policies for making public and private decisions on projects that come before the government.
5. It becomes a valuable tool of communication between citizens and the local government on matters concerning land use and development.

B. HOW TO USE THE LAND USE PLAN

Although the Land Use Plan is only one component of the Comprehensive Plan, it is very important because of its long-range influence on the use and development of both privately and publicly-owned land. Its impact is greatest on privately-owned land because almost all of the County's area is in that category. The land use plan is also an important document with respect to the environment, particularly when read in context with the Water Quality Protection Plan which is the subject of Chapter 5. Functions of the Land Use Plan and general guidelines for its use are summarized in the following comments.

1. The first reason for the Land Use Plan's importance is that it establishes official long-range policies for the use and development of land for the entire County. According to Virginia statutes (Va. Code Section 15.2-2223) which authorizes counties to do

¹Filename = Chapter_3_Final

planning, the Comprehensive Plan focuses on the physical development of the territory and it is for the purpose of:

"...guiding and accomplishing a coordinated, adjusted and harmonious development of the [County] which will, in accordance with present and probable future needs and resources best promote the health, safety, morals, order, convenience, prosperity and general welfare of the inhabitants including the elderly and persons with disabilities"

Among the specific components of the comprehensive plan authorized under this section is the following specific authority for a land use plan:

"The designation of areas for various types of public and private development and use, such as different kinds of residential, including age-restricted, housing; business; industrial; agricultural; mineral resources; conservation, recreation, public service, floodplain and drainage, and other areas."

The Code requires that each community have a comprehensive plan, that it be reviewed every five years and updated as found necessary.

2. The Land Use Plan serves as a framework for establishing land use regulations which are the local laws that govern the use and development of land. The Land Use Plan and associated policies provide guidelines for preparing or updating Zoning and Subdivision Ordinances. The Zoning Ordinance establishes how land may legally be used and the Subdivision Ordinance establishes requirements for subdividing land into lots and recording them in appropriate places. Both the land use plan and land use regulations should be reviewed together periodically and updated as appropriate.

3. The Land Use Plan is used in making decisions on requests by property owners for a change in use of their properties. In many cases, a change in use requires a policy change (rezoning) by the governing body. The Land Use Plan should be one of the standard sources used during a rezoning process.

4. The process for updating the existing zoning to incorporate the village/support area concept is as follows: first for each request to be reviewed to determine if the parcel is located in a village or support area. If so, the requested uses should be compared to the permitted or conditional uses in the village or support area and if affirmative, the rezoning would normally be approved or conditioned. By this process, as development proceeds, it will be in accordance with the Land Use Plan. If the proposal is for rezoning a parcel not in a village or support area, then the Planning Commission and Board of Supervisors should follow the appropriate policies for the various areas of this Land Use Plan.

5. After the Land Use Plan has been adopted by the Board of Supervisors it gains a legal status according to Section 15.2-2232 of the Code. This Section provides that after

the Board adopts a comprehensive plan, or part thereof, unless a feature is shown on the adopted plan, it must be reviewed by the Planning Commission. The Commission then determines whether that feature is substantially in accord with the adopted plan.

6. As a final item, the Land Use Plan should be interpreted to include a Water Quality Protection Plan (see Chapter 5) which is designed to address issues of the Chesapeake Bay preservation. This element of the plan is required by the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act as established in the Regulations of the Chesapeake Bay Local Assistance Board.

C. PLANNING AREAS

The land use plan for Northumberland County is based upon a set of components that can be used as building blocks to define the fundamental structure of the plan. Each component has these qualities - it identifies special areas that can be delineated on the land use map and it establishes one or more general development or use policies for each area so designated. This section establishes five building blocks of the general Land Use Plan as follows²:

1. Rural Uplands: that area of the county that lies landward from the topographic feature known as the "Suffolk Scarp" (see Figure 1.3) and which generally is above 50 feet in elevation above sea level.
2. Rural Low Shelf: the remainder of the County lying seaward from the Suffolk Scarp and generally lies between zero and 50 feet above sea level.
3. Shoreline Conservation Area: an area extending from the edge of tidal waters 1,000 feet inland. This area overlaps both the Rural Low Shelf and the Rural Uplands in many places.
4. Villages: areas of concentrated development that have become commercial hubs or areas of distinctive community identity.

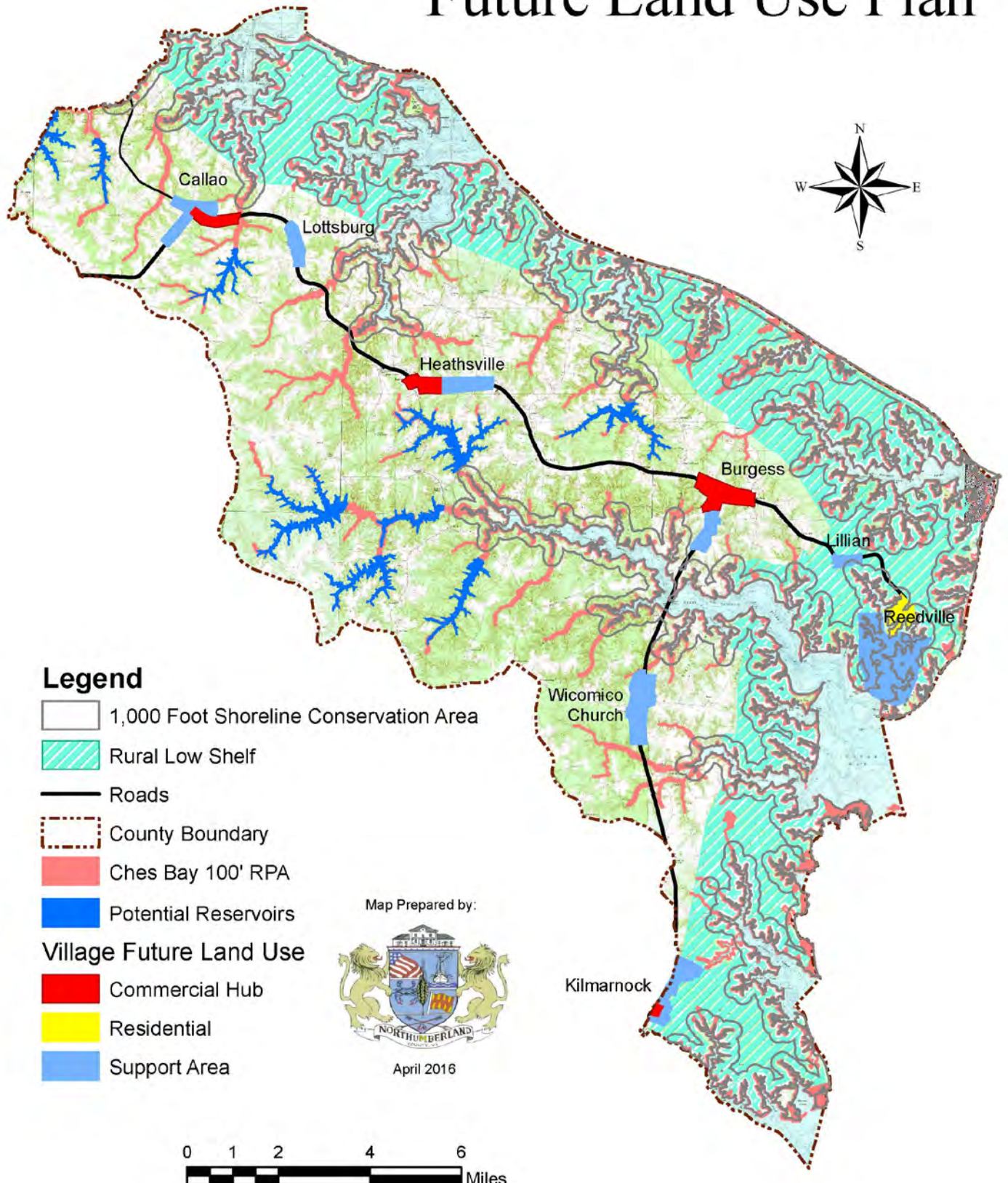
The remainder of this section suggests general development policies that would be appropriate for each of these five areas. In addition to the specific policies stated below, all policies applicable to a Resource Protection Area, RPA, or Resource Management Area, RMA, under the Chesapeake Bay Act and its implementing ordinances apply.

Figure 3.1 presents these Land Use Planning Areas that are each discussed in the subsequent sections.

²The protection of the Chesapeake Bay and other water quality issues are addressed in Chapter 5.

Figure 3.1

Future Land Use Plan



1. Policies for the Rural Uplands

Rural Uplands are that area of the county that lies landward from the topographic feature known as the "Suffolk Scarp" (see Figure 1.3) and which generally is above 50 feet in elevation above sea level.

a. *Agricultural and Forested Areas*

Rural uplands are the portion of the County occupied by various open uses, such as forests, parks or farms. All but one village is located in the rural uplands. Much of the area is zoned for the specific purpose of facilitating existing and future farming operations, conservation of water and other natural resources, reducing soil erosion, protecting watersheds and reducing hazards from flood and fire. To ensure the success of such goals, it is necessary to maintain as low a density of development as possible. The character of this area should remain agricultural in nature, with industry or commercial business allowed in it when it will benefit the area without degrading the environment. Industry and commercial business should be focused in and around the villages and their support areas.

Agricultural areas are areas that are cultivated for crops or cleared for that purpose. Agricultural lands occupy about a third of the total area of Northumberland County - more than 60 square miles. **Forested lands** include lands used for growing timber commercially and woodlands that are part of family farms or other acreage. Forested lands comprise over half of the acreage of the County, nearly 101 square miles.

Recommended policies for agriculture and forested lands are as follows:

- (1) Agricultural and forested lands should be managed and conserved to preserve the quality of these resources. The potential degradation of water quality through improper operation should be minimized. Agriculture and farming operations are to be conducted under a program designed to minimize water pollution. This policy may be implemented through:
 - (a) **Best Management Practices:** that promote an effective method of controlling point and non-point pollutant levels consistent with the State's environmental quality goals.
 - (b) **Nutrient Management Practices:** that provides optimum nutrient application rates, times and methods based on soil analysis results and expected crop yields.
-

- (c) Soil and Water Conservation Plans: designed to reduce soil erosion and to prevent excessive levels of nutrients and pesticides from entering the groundwater and Chesapeake Bay.
- (2) Conservation Easements should be encouraged to protect farmland, forests, riparian zones, natural areas and historic sites. These easements ensure current owners that usage of their property according to their wishes is guaranteed into perpetuity and provide financial benefits to landowners who protect their land.
- (3) The County will cooperate with the Virginia Department of Environmental Quality in the monitoring and enforcement of "Pollution Abatement Permits" including the 100-foot buffer for large animal- raising operations.
- (4) Land used for commercial raising of animals on a large scale should be in accordance with prevailing County policies and regulations and should be prohibited where adjacent to streams.
- (5) Conversion of forest lands into non-forest uses should be minimized. Commercial and industrial sites should be selected in areas most compatible with these policies such as village commercial hubs and support areas and areas identified for industrial parks.
- (6) Where commercial forests are cut for sale, clear-cutting of timber is the preferred method of forest management. Clear-cutting provides a healthy regeneration of the forest.
- (7) New incentive programs should be developed and existing incentive programs utilized to assist property owners in retaining farmland and forests and in some situations in returning farmlands to forests.

b. Residential

Residential development in the Rural Uplands is a mixture of farm dwellings, random lots along public roads, and small subdivisions. Permanent dwelling types include both conventionally built single-family units and manufactured housing units established as permanent housing. In addition, there are a large number of "single-wide" mobile homes. While most of the latter are located on individual lots, some are in mobile-home parks.

Recommended policies for residential development in the Rural Uplands are as follows:

- (1) Subdivisions known as "family subdivisions" should conform to the requirements of Va. Code Section 15.2-2241.
- (2) Protecting Agricultural and Forested Lands

Residential subdivisions should be allowed with the goals of protecting agricultural and forested lands and maintaining as low overall density of development as possible.

In order to protect existing farmland and forests while permitting desirable development, there should be a requirement that the property owner place a significant portion of the original parcel into open space. This standard should apply for all parcels or collections of parcels above some minimum value.

The location of the parcel(s) identified as the protected space should preserve core operating farms when feasible. The subdivision lots and road(s) should not divide, segregate or restrict the existing or future agriculture or forestry or related uses and activities within the preserved parcel(s).

A preferred minimum residential lot size should be established that is consistent with preserving open space in an agricultural and forested environment, and it is recommended that Open Space Site Design principles⁴ be followed for the residential parcels.

(3) Providing Green Space for Residential Subdivisions

For subdivisions below the minimum established above for agricultural and forested lands, the protected space should be a significant portion of the original subdivision open space and treated as common property. Open Space Site Design principles using clustering should be followed, allowing the same number of houses to be built in a less land-consumptive manner in a density-neutral approach. Lot sizes should remain as required for A-1 zoning.

Protected land for multiple family dwellings and condominiums should be based on the total number of units and the A-1 zoning minimum as if the units were individual houses.

(4) Large residential subdivisions should be planned to the extent possible so new lots front on new streets. Cul-de-sac streets and reverse-frontage lots should be required as alternatives to using a major highway for access to residential lots. This policy would reduce the number of new subdivision lots established along public roads and result in safer access to the residential units and a reduction in driveway cuts into major roads.

(5) New residential subdivisions established on existing secondary roads should provide more than the minimum frontage and additional area if necessary to

⁴ Randall G. Arendt, *Conservation Design for Subdivisions: A Practical Guide for Creating Open Space Networks*, Island Press, 1996

minimize traffic hazards resulting from direct access of driveways to heavily-traveled roads.

- (6) Subdivisions developed along the banks or shores of non-tidal streams that empty into tidal streams should be developed under the same performance standards as those that apply to the Resource Protection Area including application of Low Impact Development, LID⁶, principles for water run-off where feasible.

c. *Commercial/Industrial*

Industrial sites are best located in areas which have facilities that are designed to serve industry and where they do not cause adverse impact to adjoining uses. Industrial sites must have access to good public roads; have adequate water supply and wastewater disposal capability. At present, the only areas equipped with both utilities are the Callao and Reedville areas although Burgess should also be considered a candidate for industrial sites or parks. Industrial sites should be located in the Enterprise Zones or industrial parks near villages. Smaller industries and "cottage industries" should locate in village commercial hubs in the County and where soils and water supply are favorable. Heavy water users should be discouraged unless they are associated with a reservoir or other renewable resource for their water supply.

The designated location for retail and service businesses that are intended to serve a large sector of the County's population and which are likely to generate considerable traffic is in the areas designated as village commercial hubs and, if permitted, in their support areas.

Country stores and convenience stores intended to serve only a local community within the County are expected to be located at random locations throughout the Rural Uplands and preferably near intersections of feeder roads to the residential communities to be served.

2. Policies for the Rural Low Shelf

This area lies seaward of the Suffolk Scarp but overlaps the Shoreline Conservation Area, the next classification. The official name of this type of area is "the low marine terrace." It ranges generally from 10 to 15 feet above sea level but may extend in places up to 50 feet. Development in the area is now and is expected in the future to be similar to that in the Rural Uplands described above. A few waterfront subdivisions have streets and lots that extend into this area but most of the waterfront development falls within the

⁶ Prince Georges County, MD, *Low Impact Development Design Strategies*, Department of Environmental Resources, June 1999, 150 pages; also U.S. Department of Defense, *Design: Low Impact Development Manual*, United Facilities Criteria UFC 3-210-10, 25 October 2004, 105 pages.

Shoreline Conservation Area.

This shelf has extensive areas where the soil is unsuited for conventional septic systems (Figure 1.7); has a high shrink-swell ratio (Figure 1.8); and a high water table (Figure 1.15). As was the case with the Rural Uplands, agricultural and forested lands should be protected and open green space provided within residential subdivisions. Because of the high water table, streams and the underground water supply are more vulnerable to pollutants than in the higher lands. Development should be done carefully in areas with poor soils as well as areas with steeper slopes.

Most policies for development and use of land on the rural low shelf are the same as those described for the rural uplands. Additional policies or exceptions follow:

- (a) Land usage is intended to be a general mix of low-density residential and agricultural. Residential development should be dispersed or arranged in clusters to avoid excessive linear development along existing road frontage.
- (b) Development near streams should avoid steep slopes, avoid excessive removal of natural vegetation and maintain riparian buffers as required by the Chesapeake Bay Act.
- (c) Lot sizes should reflect the need to provide both primary and reserve septic fields and engineered systems.
- (d) Large water users should follow the guidelines as set forth under the Eastern Virginia Ground Water Management Area criteria.
- (e) Large scale commercial raising of animals should be prohibited in residential areas of the Rural Low Shelf due to the risk of pollution.
- (f) Except for country stores and convenience stores, commercial and industrial sites unrelated to marine activities should not be established in this area.
- (g) Large subdivisions should be served by a public water system supplied from deep wells and a community sewage system.

3. Policies for the Shoreline Conservation Area

The Shoreline Conservation Area extends approximately 1,000 feet from the sea level waterline and stretches the full distance of the County's shoreline. This strip contains an area of approximately 100 square miles and contains nearly all of the subdivisions previously identified as "shoreline subdivisions" (Figure 1.2). Not all of this strip is developable because it contains much of the Chesapeake Bay Resource Protection Area as well as significant areas subject to tidal flooding.

Use of the County shoreline of 509 miles must be planned and used judiciously. Currently about 28% (143 miles) is forest and shrub/scrub, 48 % (245 miles) is residential, 20% (102 miles) is agriculture and grass, and a little over 1.5% (8 miles) is commercial/industrial. The remaining 2.5% is various small uses.⁷

This area is host to most of the planning issues the County will face during the coming decade and beyond. First, it is the area where the most demand for upscale single family housing has occurred and is likely to occur. Second, it is the area where demand for condominiums and other multi-family housing and supporting commercial establishments is likely to occur. Third, there are physical conditions in some areas (high water table, poor percolation, shrink-swell soils, gradually rising water levels, storm surge, and shoreline erosion) that present serious constraints to subdivision development and increasing population density. Planning policies must therefore focus on how desirable new development can be accommodated while avoiding serious problem areas and protecting environmentally-sensitive areas.

Policies for development and use of land within the Shoreline Conservation Area are consistent with those described for the Rural Uplands and Rural Low Shelf. Recommended policies within the Shoreline Conservation Area are as follows:

- (a) Residential subdivisions should be allowed with the goals of protecting agricultural and forested lands, preserving the natural beauty, wetlands, dunes, beaches and other natural resources along the shoreline and adjacent lands and maintaining as low a density of development as possible.
- (b) Minimum lot sizes and maximum density of single family homes, of multifamily buildings and condominiums, should be established as should the minimum spacing of condominium buildings.
- (c) New subdivisions should be planned to minimize shoreline erosion resulting from construction and use of property. Shoreline erosion reduction measures that employ vegetation (living shorelines) are preferred over structural features (rip-rap or bulkhead). Subdivisions should utilize principles of Low Impact Development, LID, for controlling storm water runoff where feasible, by minimizing impervious-surface area and returning natural vegetation. See Coastal Resource Management in Chapter 5.
- (d) New subdivisions should be planned, whenever feasible, to provide public access to the Chesapeake Bay including beaches, boat ramps, fishing points and other water-oriented recreational activities. The establishment of community facilities on the water for the common use of the residents within subdivisions should be encouraged as a means to reduce the number of individual boat houses and piers. Voluntary partnerships with private developers with the Northern Neck

7 VIMS 2014 Shoreline Inventory

(http://ccrm.vims.edu/gis_data_maps/shoreline_inventories/virginia/northumberland/northumberland_disclaimer.htm)

Chesapeake Bay Public Access Authority should be encouraged to provide access to the public.

- (e) In order to protect existing farmland and forests while permitting desirable development, there should be a requirement that the property owner place a significant portion of the original parcel acreage into open space or forest. This standard should apply for all parcels or collections of parcels above some minimum value of acreage.

The location of the parcel(s) identified as the protected space should preserve core operating farms and forestland where possible. The subdivision lots and road(s) should not divide, segregate or restrict the existing or future agriculture or forestry or related uses and activities within the preserved parcel(s).

- (f) Providing Green Space for Residential Subdivisions

For subdivisions below the minimum acreage or value established in paragraph (e) above for agricultural and forested lands, the protected space should be a significant portion of the original subdivision open space and treated as common property. Open Space Site Design principles using clustering should be followed which allow the same number of houses to be built in a less land and shoreline-consumptive manner in a density-neutral approach. Lot sizes should remain consistent with the respective zoning classification and consider potential long-term septic system problems.

Green space and protected land for multiple family dwellings and condominiums should be based on the total number of units and the respective zoning classification minimum as if the units were individual houses.

Condominium building sizes should be constrained to structures that architecturally fit with their surroundings and do not exceed county height restrictions.

- (g) Performance standards of the Chesapeake Bay RPA should be enforced without exception and continue to apply to all subdivisions developed in the Shoreline Conservation Area and adjacent to all flooded land associated with proposed reservoirs.
- (h) New water-oriented enterprises that help the economic development of the County and support tourism, sports fishing, commercial fisheries, boat-building, aquaculture, or other water-related activities are encouraged to be established at sites where they can be accommodated by deep water and appropriate access.
- (i) Future development should include private and public sewage and water systems rather than individual septic systems and wells.

4. Policies for Villages

Villages are the key locations along major highways where commercial, public and residential uses are concentrated. Nine locations are identified for recognition in the Land Use Plan as villages: Village, Callao, Lottsburg, Heathsville, Lilian, Burgess, Wicomico Church, Reedville and North Kilmarnock. All are on the primary transportation corridor.

Each village has a different makeup and arrangement of uses but most of them have features in common. Six are located at major crossroads; Reedville is at the intersection of highway and water commerce; North Kilmarnock is an extension of the Town of Kilmarnock and a portion of Village located in Northumberland County.

Villages serve as focal points in the County where both commercial and public services are grouped. Three villages, Callao, Heathsville and Burgess, are more strategically located to play a dominant role for business and institutional service centers. These three are identified as being the primary commercial hubs in the County. Callao and Burgess are dominant because they are at major road intersections along Northumberland County's primary commercial corridor (Route 360). Heathsville is important because it is the county seat and the location of the public library, a major supermarket, and the YMCA.

Village, Lottsburg, Lilian and Wicomico Church are located at less dominant intersections and their roles are to serve a more local community-related purpose. Village is a community located in both Richmond and Northumberland Counties that sits astride Route U.S. 360. North Kilmarnock (that portion of Northumberland County along Route 200 that lies outside the corporate boundary of Kilmarnock) is simply a planned extension of the town into Northumberland County. This village has the potential for becoming a retail hub because of the large market within Kilmarnock and vicinity.

Reedville has unique characteristics that set it apart from the other village centers. It is located at another type of crossroad, one where water and land commerce meet. While this is a classic location for a town with a full mix of commercial, industrial and residential development, Reedville has developed primarily as a residential community with some small supporting businesses. It is located near the largest commercial employer in the County: Omega Protein.

a. Framework of Village Policies

As a first step in identifying policies for villages, it is important to recognize some features that all have in common and the direction in which growth should be channeled.

- (1) Villages are more intensely-developed areas than the remainder of the County and each one has the potential of serving as a "town center" for a part of the County. Three of the villages: Callao, Heathsville and Burgess

are planned to be the primary commercial hubs of the County. The other villages are designated as support areas for the surrounding residential communities and servicing some through traffic on the main transportation corridor.

- (2) A "commercial hub" marks the primary identity of Callao, Heathsville and Burgess and most of the commercial and governmental services are currently found within these hubs. It is planned to continue this arrangement. The commercial hubs are intended to be zoned for general business purposes.
- (3) The County has designated certain areas adjacent to commercial hubs as "support areas". In the three principal villages these are located immediately beyond the commercial hubs and are mixed business and residential. In the smaller villages, these are considered residential support areas since they focus on providing services to the immediate surrounding areas and some through traffic on Route 360 and Route 200. The Support Area is intended to be zoned to permit the location of small general businesses in areas now zoned agricultural or residential- general. Support Areas on the water are intended to permit the location of small businesses in areas on tidal waters currently zoned agricultural or residential- waterfront. Beyond the support areas, the land use is a mixture of farms, forests and occasional residential development. The areas surrounding the villages have the potential for development as extensions of the villages. Residential uses are also part of the village structure but they currently consist mostly of older homes and are located in support areas or outside the village proper. Most of the new residential development of the County has been established outside the villages in waterfront communities.
- (4) In addition to and frequently overlapping both the commercial hubs and the support areas are "Enterprise Zones" which are part of an economic development program established by the State of Virginia. Various economic incentives are provided to prospective businesses bringing new employment to the County and locating in these Zones. These Zones and parcels should be reviewed and changed as necessary each time the Land Use Plan is revised. The purpose is to make the planned Enterprise Zones and parcels consistent with and compatible with the Land Use Plan. One important principle is that they not contribute to sprawl along the main transportation arteries and that a clear edge be maintained between the village support areas in this plan and the countryside.

At present the existing Enterprise Zones are not relevant to County land use planning and should not drive the planning, but the program can be used as a tool to assist in directing development into areas consistent with the Plan. Applications for Enterprise Zone grants, when received, should

be reviewed for consistency with the approved Land Use Plan. To view the Enterprise Zones in Northumberland County, go to the Northern Neck-Chesapeake Bay Region Partnership website located here: <http://www.northernneck.us/enterprise-zones/>.

- (5) One of the important reasons to identify villages and their support areas is to control sprawl along the primary highway corridors in order to retain the rural character of the County. A clear edge should be maintained between the villages and the countryside. Growth should be channeled into the existing village areas.
- (6) A limiting factor to future growth of the commercial hubs in Heathsville and Burgess is the absence of public sewerage systems. Individual septic systems offer only limited capacity for major commercial development or expansion of existing development.
- (7) Areas designated as "commercial hubs" and "support areas" for villages are intended as a guideline to future development within the village areas. The areas so designated are intended to be interpreted as planned zoning districts, subject to further analysis and review and the normal zoning change process of the County.
- (8) Residential subdivisions located within village support areas, and any redevelopment should be designed using the concepts of Traditional Neighborhood Development, where applicable, which include the following features:⁸
 - Compact form that encourages walking
 - Streetscape designed for pedestrians
 - Buildings set close to the sidewalk
 - Narrow connected streets
 - Neighborhood parks and open spaces
 - Mix of housing types and price ranges
 - Architecture that reflects the nature of the County and/or village
 - Compatible non-residential uses, including neighborhood retail.
- (9) A goal of this Land Use Plan is to nurture small businesses and focus them in commercial hubs and support areas where a critical mass can develop to support a multi-functional community.
- (10) The villages should also be the focal points for identifying areas suitable for industrial parks. The County should investigate whether or not a

⁸ Edward T. McMahon, *Better Models for Development in Virginia*, (Arlington, VA The Conservation Fund, September 2001) pg.51

specific area or areas should be so designated and if so what should be the approximate boundaries. Locations adjacent to the villages of Callao and Burgess appear to be the most promising and to be consistent with the planned and expected growth patterns.

The remainder of this section addresses each village in turn. Each Village Plan should place emphasis on improved village infrastructure. Each village plan includes the need for improved traffic flow, parking, inter-village bus transportation, roads, walkways, bike paths, parks, community recreation facilities, sewage, public restrooms, fire protection, internet availability, and other infrastructure in order to encourage long term village development. Cross streets with trees and sidewalks and pathways are also part of the desired infrastructure. Local civic organizations and citizens should plan and sponsor this local development.

b. Callao:

Callao is a commercial area located at the intersection of U.S. Route 360 and VA Route 202. It is the commercial gateway to Northumberland County from the north and west. The area contains a number of businesses and shows a mix that is common to the downtown areas of many communities. This village contains more business than that of other villages and include both retail and service businesses. Residential development extends along all four legs of the streets that intersect at Callao. The village is served by a private central water system and a central sewerage system.

As a gateway village to Northumberland County, Callao should become the dominant business center for the north and western part of the County.

Specific goals for the development of Callao are as follows:

- (1) Callao should be designated as the "north and western gateway" to Northumberland County.
- (2) Develop plans for a sustainable water supply that includes a reservoir developed on Lodge Creek.
- (3) Parking arrangement and traffic flow within the commercial hub is to be improved to minimize conflict between through traffic and parked traffic.

Traditional head-in parking should be removed and discouraged in the future.

- (4) Take advantage of Enterprise Zone status of parcels in this area.

As more land is needed for development, there is an abundant supply all around

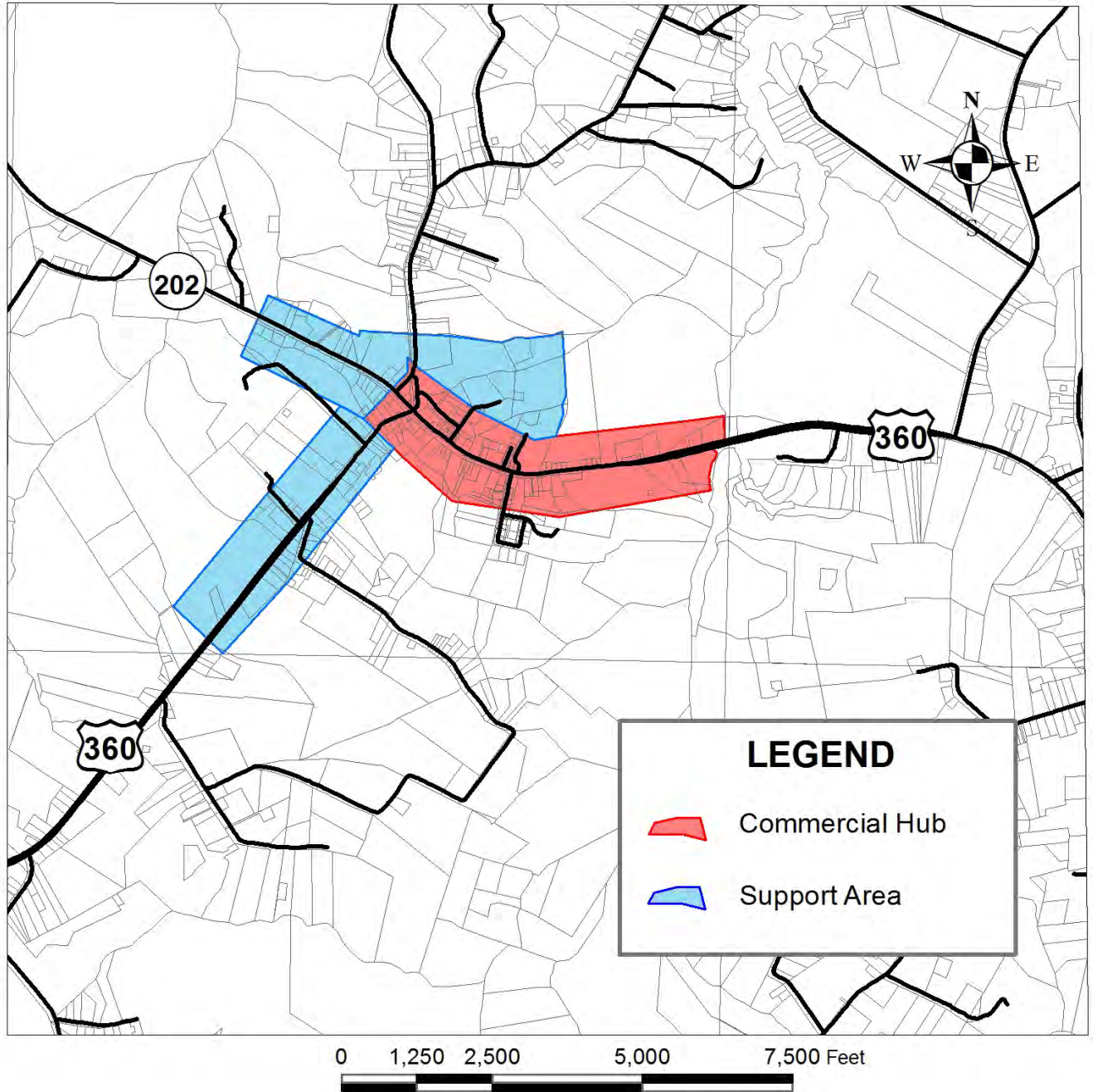
the town center and the area designated on Figure 3.2 as the commercial hub. The commercial hub contains the areas served by the new sewage system.

Figure 3.2 presents the Future Land Use Plan for Callao and vicinity.

This space intentionally left blank.

Figure 3.2

Future Land Use Plan Callao and Vicinity



Map Prepared by:

Data Sources: Hydrography, County Boundary:
USGS 1:100,000 DLG's.



Commercial Hubs & Support Areas:
Modified from the 1996
Northumberland Comp Plan

July 2015

c. *Lottsburg*

Lottsburg is located about three miles east of Callao on U.S. Route 360. While there is no strong retail core in Lottsburg, this village contains a number of uses that serve the surrounding area. The main focus of the village lies between where Route 614 enters from the north and exits to the south. Several business establishments consisting of a hardware store, a restaurant, convenience store, office and automobile shop are found in Lottsburg. A group of public uses, including a post office, school board office, solid waste facility, VDOT service facility and a church, are also located within the area of the village. In addition, the Holly Graded School is a significant historic site that is listed in the National and State Registers of Historic Places.

Lottsburg has only limited potential for growth as a major commercial area because of its close proximity to Callao and Heathsville, both of which have stronger commercial bases. The support area around Lottsburg has demonstrated potential for development with selective facilities that serve countywide markets. The School Board office and a major building supplier provide a core employment base that could be expanded by other major employers. Lottsburg is not designated as a commercial hub but as a significant support area. Growth is planned to occur within the support area to limit sprawl along Rt. 360.

Specific goals for Lottsburg are as follows:

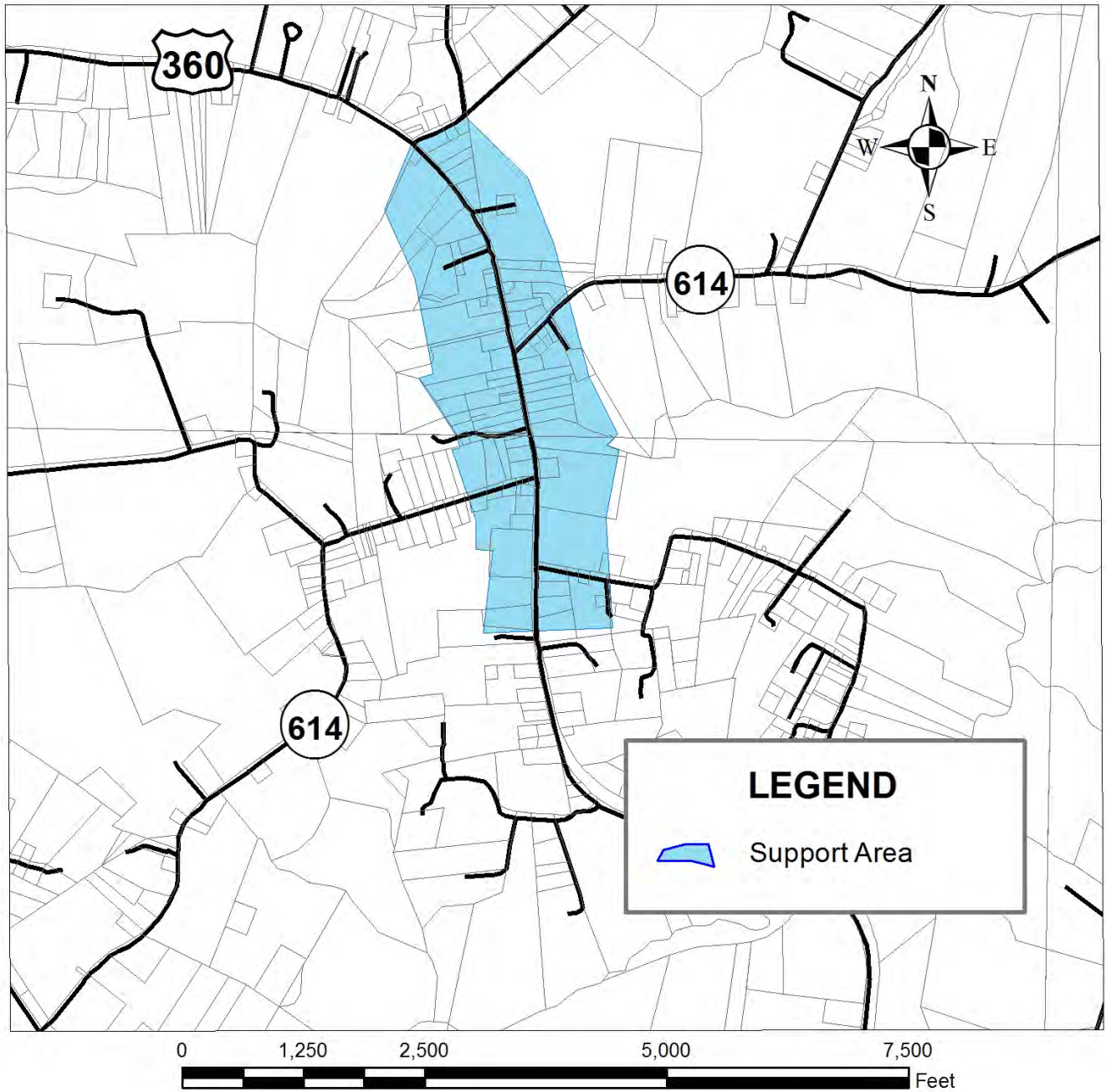
- (1) Promote the village as an employment center with emphasis on businesses and services that serve county-wide markets or serve public services.
- (2) Utilize historic Holly Graded School to promote the village as part of a county-wide historic tour.
- (3) Promote the addition of more service businesses such as those serving the agricultural and building industries of the County.
- (4) Take advantage of Enterprise Zone status of parcels in this area.

Figure 3.3 presents the future land use plan for Lottsburg and Vicinity.

This space intentionally left blank

Figure 3.3

Future Land Use Plan Lottsburg and Vicinity



Map Prepared by:



Data Sources: Hydrography, County Boundary:
USGS 1:100,000 DLG's.
Commercial Hubs & Support Areas:
Modified from the 1996
Northumberland Co

July 2015

d. *Heathsville*

Heathsville is the County Seat and primary center of governmental services for Northumberland County. The "commercial hub" contains many businesses and public offices and the Northumberland Public Library and the Extension Service. Businesses range from small shops, banks, food stores, offices, used cars, architects, computer services, to contractor's offices. The Old and New Courthouse and Sheriff's office are the predominant public offices located within this hub. Social Services and Health offices are located within the support area. Other commercial development within this village includes a Food Lion grocery and a Family Dollar store, a gas station with a convenience store, secondhand store, consignment store, pharmacy, bank, a restaurant, veterinarian and the YMCA. These developments, together with existing commercial development to the east of Heathsville, enhance the county seat as a major commercial growth site.

Heathsville has many older buildings of historical significance including the Rice's Hotel and Hughlett Tavern that have undergone restoration and renovation. The Heathsville Forge Blacksmith Shop is located behind the Rice's Hotel and Hughlett Tavern. Other historic landmarks that are on the historic registers include St. Stephen's Church and Springfield (Figure 1.11). An historic district has been established and approved for the federal register for the Heathsville area.

A private water system serves Heathsville but there is no central sewer system in the area. Although soils are reasonably satisfactory for septic tanks, the development of the village into a larger commercial complex is limited until a public sewerage system is established.

Specific goals for Heathsville are as follows:

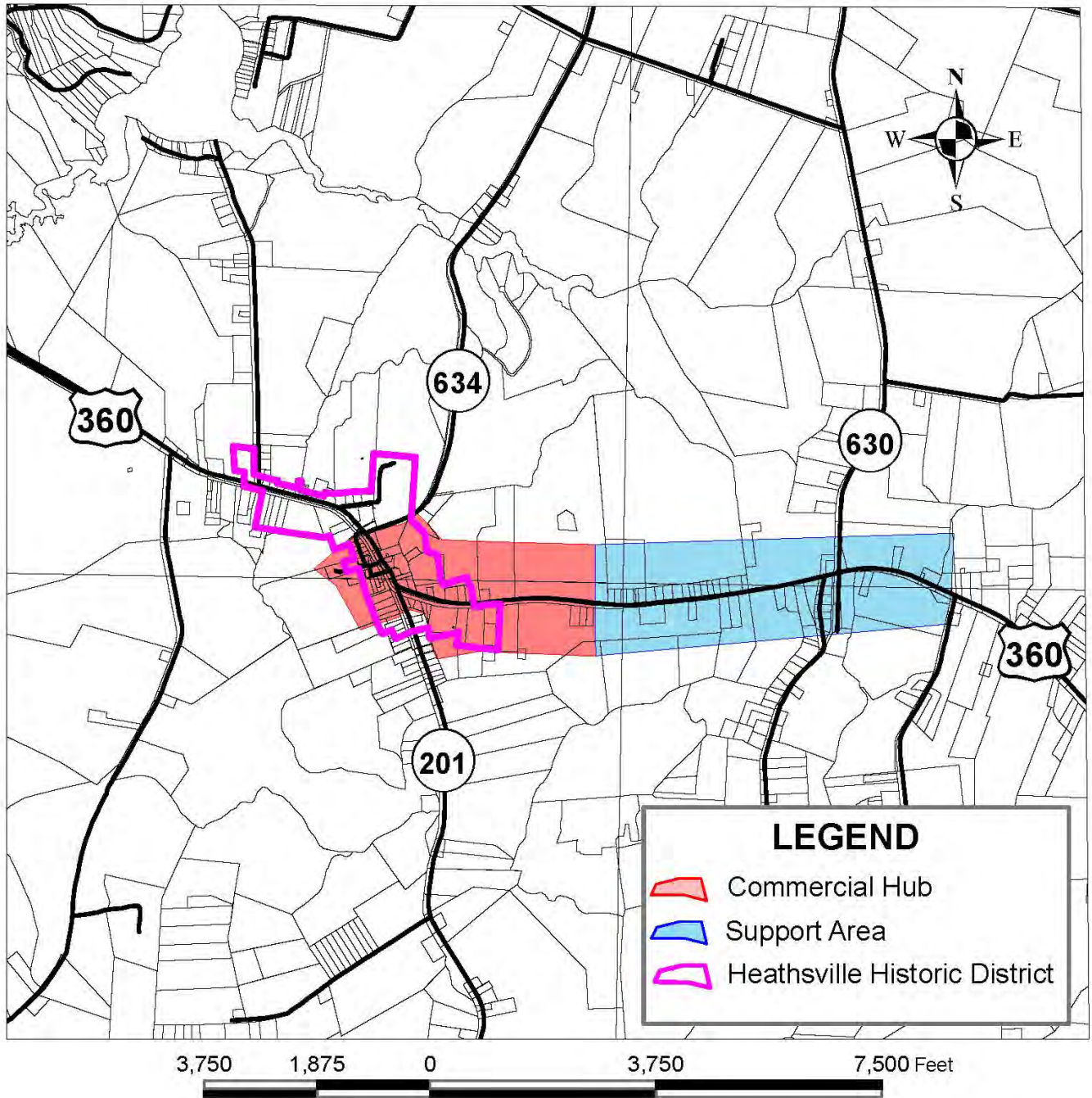
- (1) Designate Heathsville as a major village center with a commercial hub.
- (2) Seek funding for a public sewerage system to serve the central commercial hub.
- (3) Utilize historic Rice's Hotel and Hughlett Tavern, the old jail, and the Blacksmith Shop to promote Heathsville as part of a county-wide historic tour.
- (4) Provide for residential growth within the proximity of the village as well as beyond the commercial hub and support area.
- (5) Develop plans for a sustainable water supply that includes a reservoir developed on Crabbe Mill Stream.
- (6) Promote the Enterprise Zone parcels first.

Figure 3.4 presents the Future Land Use Plan for Heathsville and vicinity. The area along Rt. 360 west of the commercial hub is all residential and the plan is to keep it that way. Most commercial growth and the primary support area growth are planned to occur east of the Rt. 201 intersection between the large grocery store and Academic Lane.

This space intentionally left blank.

Figure 3.4

Future Land Use Plan Heathsville and Vicinity



Map Prepared by:



Data Sources: Hydrography, County Boundary:
USGS 1:100,000 DLG's.

Commercial Hubs & Support Areas:
Modified from the 1996
Northumberland Comp Plan

July 2015

e. *Burgess*

Burgess is to the east of Northumberland County what Callao is to the west: the major commercial hub. It is a commercial village located at the intersection of U.S. Route 360 and VA Route 200. The area contains a number of retail and service businesses. The mix of uses is as varied as might be found along the main street of any small town.

There is also a post office, a community center affiliated with one of several churches within the village area.

Burgess is more spread out than the other villages. Its core "commercial hub" is located at the intersection of U.S. 360 and VA 200 and includes relatively intensive commercial development near that intersection. But strip development along Route 200 is also quite extensive and for that reason has been added to the support area of this village.

The absence of public sewer is a limiting factor on controlling the growth of this area at this time. That is perhaps owed to the existence of better soils in this area plus the fact that development extends along both sides of more than a mile of primary highway frontage in addition to its Route 360 frontage. If public sewers were available a more focused commercial development within the commercial hub near the 360/200 intersection would be possible.

Specific goals for Burgess are as follows:

- (1) Designate Burgess as the eastern commercial hub in Northumberland County.
- (2) Promote a public sewerage system to serve the central commercial hub.
- (3) Provide for residential growth within the proximity of the village beyond the commercial hub.
- (4) Develop plans for a sustainable water supply that includes a reservoir developed on Syndors Mill Creek.
- (5) Maintain a sharp boundary between the support area down Rt. 200 and the residential areas south of the support area.
- (6) Evaluate the area around Burgess north of Rt. 360 as a candidate for an industrial park.
- (7) Promote Enterprise Zone parcels first.

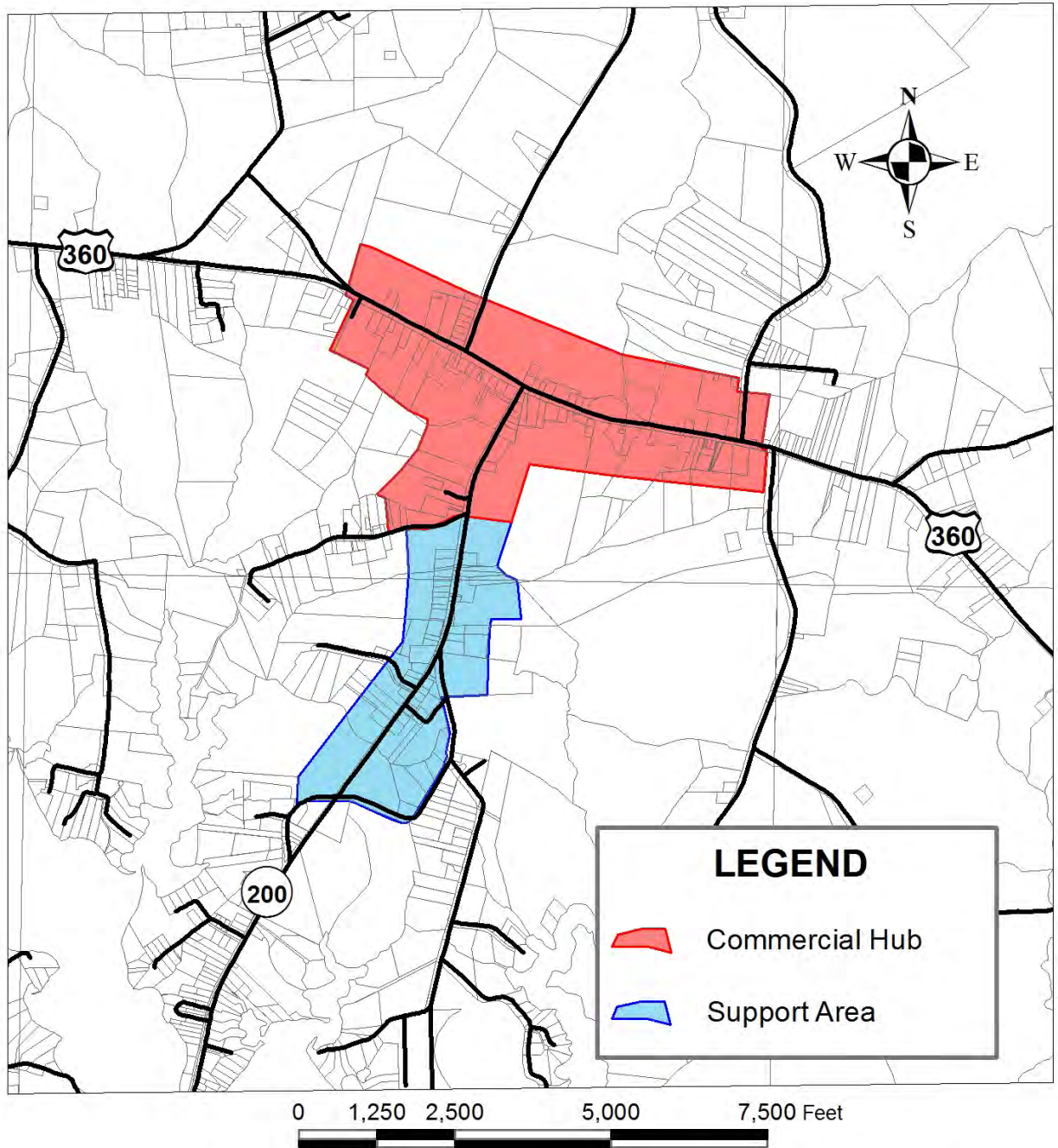
Figure 3.5 presents the Future Land Use Plan for Burgess and vicinity. The

commercial hub area represents the areas of considerable commercial development and the support area is a mixed commercial and residential area.

This space intentionally left blank.

Figure 3.5

Future Land Use Plan Burgess and Vicinity



Map Prepared by:

Data Sources: Hydrography, County Boundary:

USGS 1:100,000 DLG's.

Commercial Hubs & Support Areas:

Modified from the 1996

Northumberland Comp Plan



July 2015

f. Wicomico Church

Wicomico Church is located about five miles south of Burgess on VA Route 200. Located about halfway between Kilmarnock and Burgess, the main focus of the village is on community service to the area lying south of the Great Wicomico River and north of Kilmarnock. The area contains a number of retail and service businesses. Public uses include three churches.

Because of its location between two strong commercial areas (Kilmarnock and Burgess), Wicomico Church has not developed as a strong business center and is therefore not planned for commercial hub development. The village serves mostly a neighborhood function. But the existence of several established churches makes the village a popular place of assembly for community activities.

Specific goals for Wicomico Church are as follows:

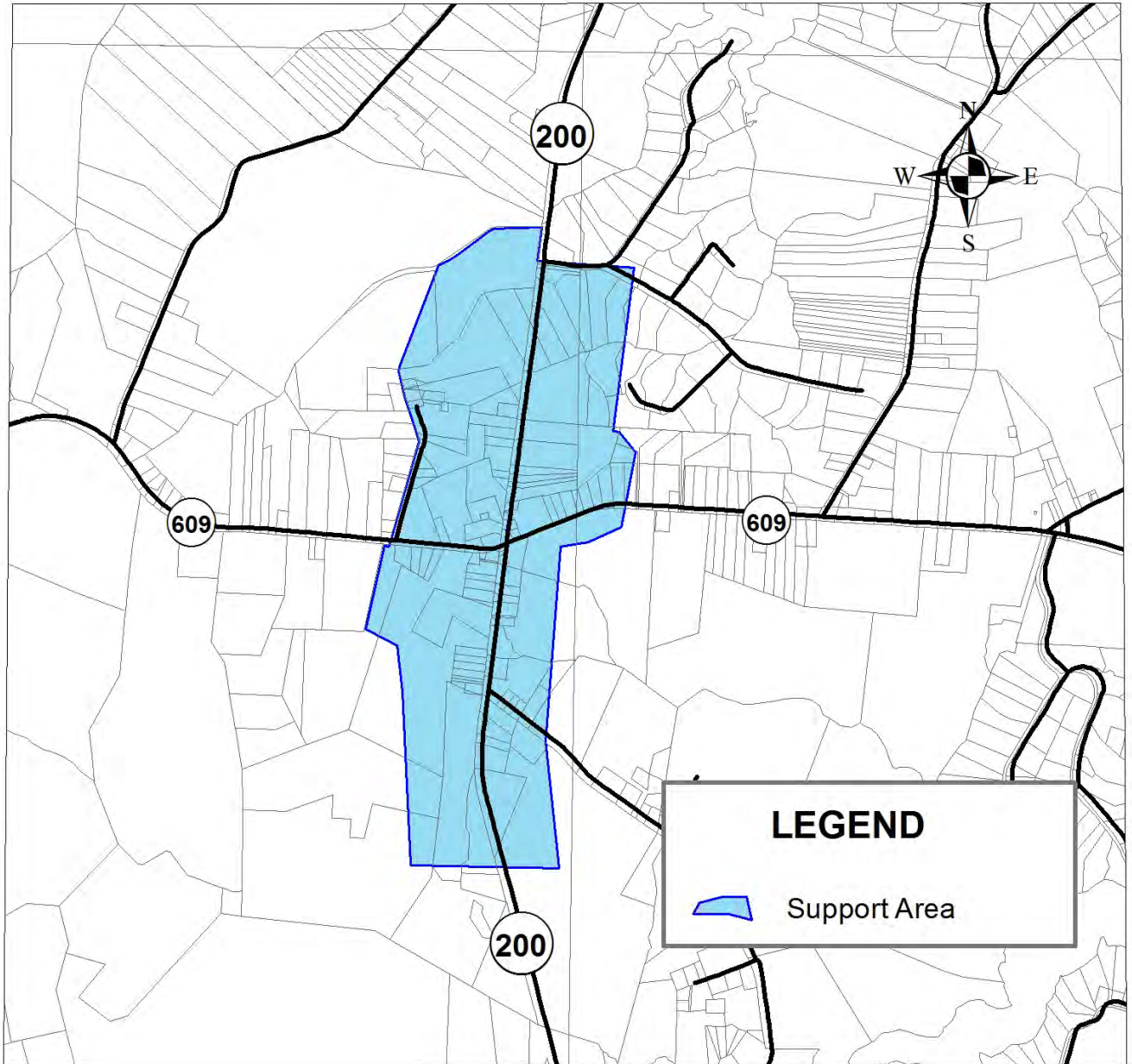
- (1) Promote the village as the primary supply and service center for the area south of the Great Wicomico River. The potential for additional growth is linked to the rate of development on several of the creeks extending into the County's shoreline from the Chesapeake Bay and the Great Wicomico River.
- (2) With the cooperation of the churches that are located within the village, Wicomico Church can function as a "community center" for the southern portion of the County.
- (3) Add other public community services as they can be provided (i.e., branch library or bookmobile, fire/rescue facilities, etc.)
- (4) Promote Enterprise Zone parcels first.

Figure 3.6 presents the Future Land Use Plan for Wicomico Church and vicinity. It is designated solely as a residential support area.

This space intentionally left blank.

Figure 3.6

Future Land Use Plan Wicomico Church and Vicinity



1,000 0 1,000 2,000 Feet



Data Sources: Hydrography, County Boundary:
USGS 1:100,000 DLG's.
Commercial Hubs & Support Areas:
Modified from the 1996
Northumberland Comp Plan

Map Prepared by:



July 2015

g. *Reedville*

It has been mentioned that Reedville is a different kind of community than the other eight villages. This is an old village which was built around water-related and fishing industries and marine operations. The land use is mostly residential but many private homes have been converted to bed and breakfast establishments that are very popular during the summer months.

The main peninsula that first established Reedville is designated as a Historic Area and is registered on the National Register of Historic Places. The historic district starts at Crowder Street and runs to the water containing lots on both sides of Route 644.

The area covered by the Reedville Future Land Use Plan contains all lots between Highway 360/Route 657 and the branches of Cockrell Creek that border on each side of Reedville. The tax map of this area shows 248 lots. The area covered by these lots is 218 acres. The average density is 1.14 lots per acre. The highest density found in any one block was four lots per acre.⁹

Reedville is planned to remain primarily residential including the small businesses that are permissible in residential zoning. No commercial hub is planned.

Cockrell's Creek

The area on both sides of Cockrell's Creek is planned to become a mixed waterfront business-residential support area as shown in Figure 3.7. Arguably the county's most valuable resource is the harbor represented by Cockrell's Creek. Few counties in the country, much less the state, have a deep-water harbor with the potential of the Reedville area. Development of this resource must consider value to the county and its citizens. The part of the Cockrell's Creek area shown on the map needs re-development to support its Bay heritage as well as support the existing water-related activities of the area. It also should complement and enhance the village of Reedville and the communities of Fairport and Fleton. The area is expected to be amenable to residential re-development combined with marinas and other water-related businesses such as boat-building and aquaculture. It is also near the location of the County's largest commercial employer: Omega Protein.

Specific goals for Reedville are as follows:

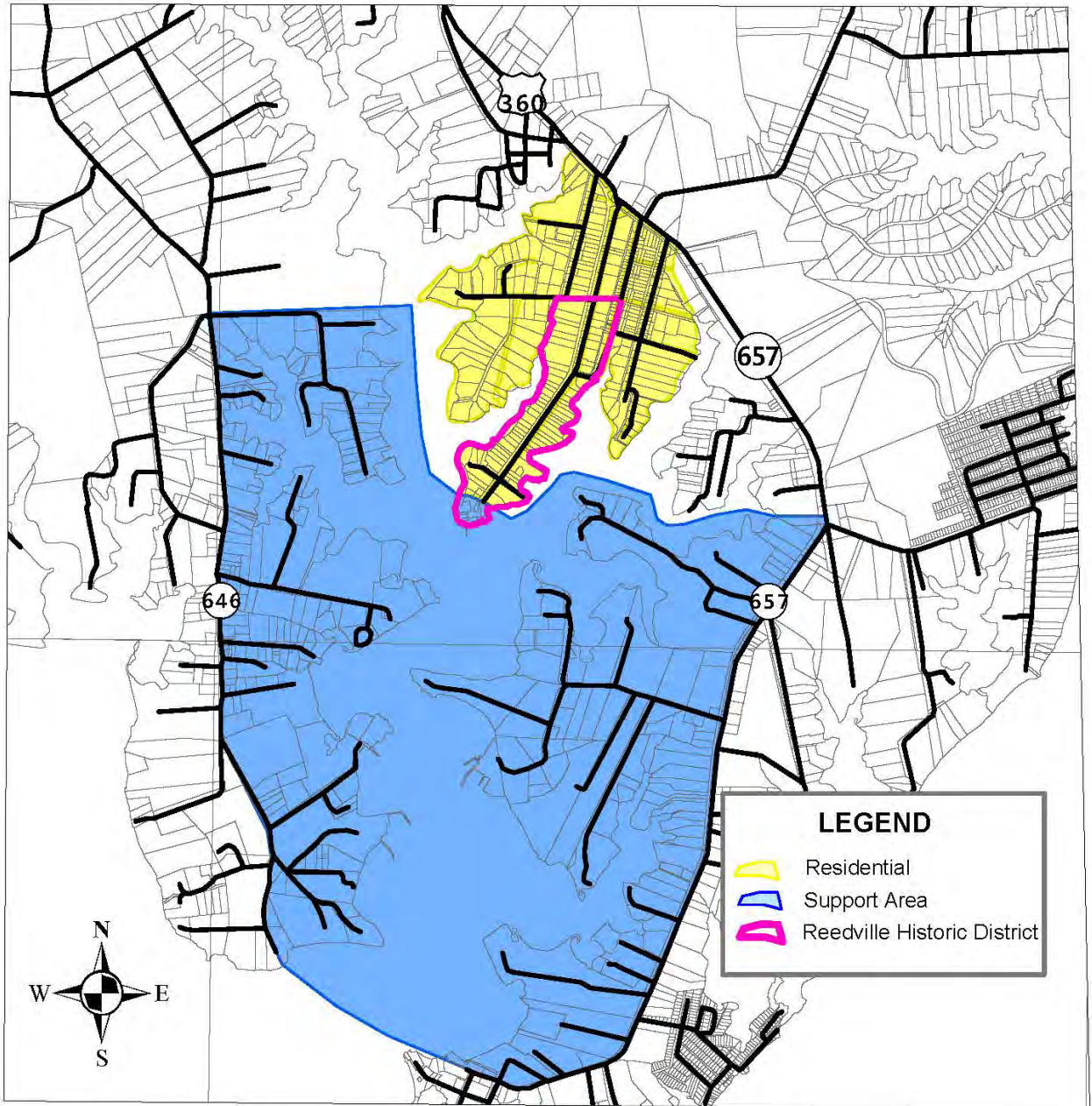
⁹ Northumberland County does not have any Intensively Developed Areas as defined by the Chesapeake Bay Act.

- (1) Within the Historic District establish guidelines for retaining the original "town character" in buildings as they are modified, constructed or reconstructed.
- (2) Promote the area on Cockrell's Creek as a specially-zoned working waterfront with mixed business and residential support area.

Figure 3.7 presents the Future Land Use Plan for Reedville and vicinity. Both sides of Cockrell's Creek as well as the tip of Reedville are planned as Waterfront Support Areas.

This space intentionally left blank.

Figure 3.7 Future Land Use Plan Reedville and Vicinity



LEGEND

- Residential
- Support Area
- Reedville Historic District

0 700 1,400 2,800 4,200 Feet

Data Sources: Hydrography, County Boundary:
USGS 1:100,000 DLG's.
Commercial Hubs & Support Areas:
Modified from the 1996
Northumberland Co

Map Prepared by:



July 2015

h. North Kilmarnock

The village of North Kilmarnock is on the border with Lancaster County to the south. Because of its proximity to a substantial market area, both resident and tourist, the potential exists for the establishment of a major village in this area and the long term plan is for North Kilmarnock to develop around a small commercial hub. Subject to availability and agreement of the Town, the area has perhaps the earliest potential to be served by public sewer which is very important, almost essential, to the development of a substantial business complex.

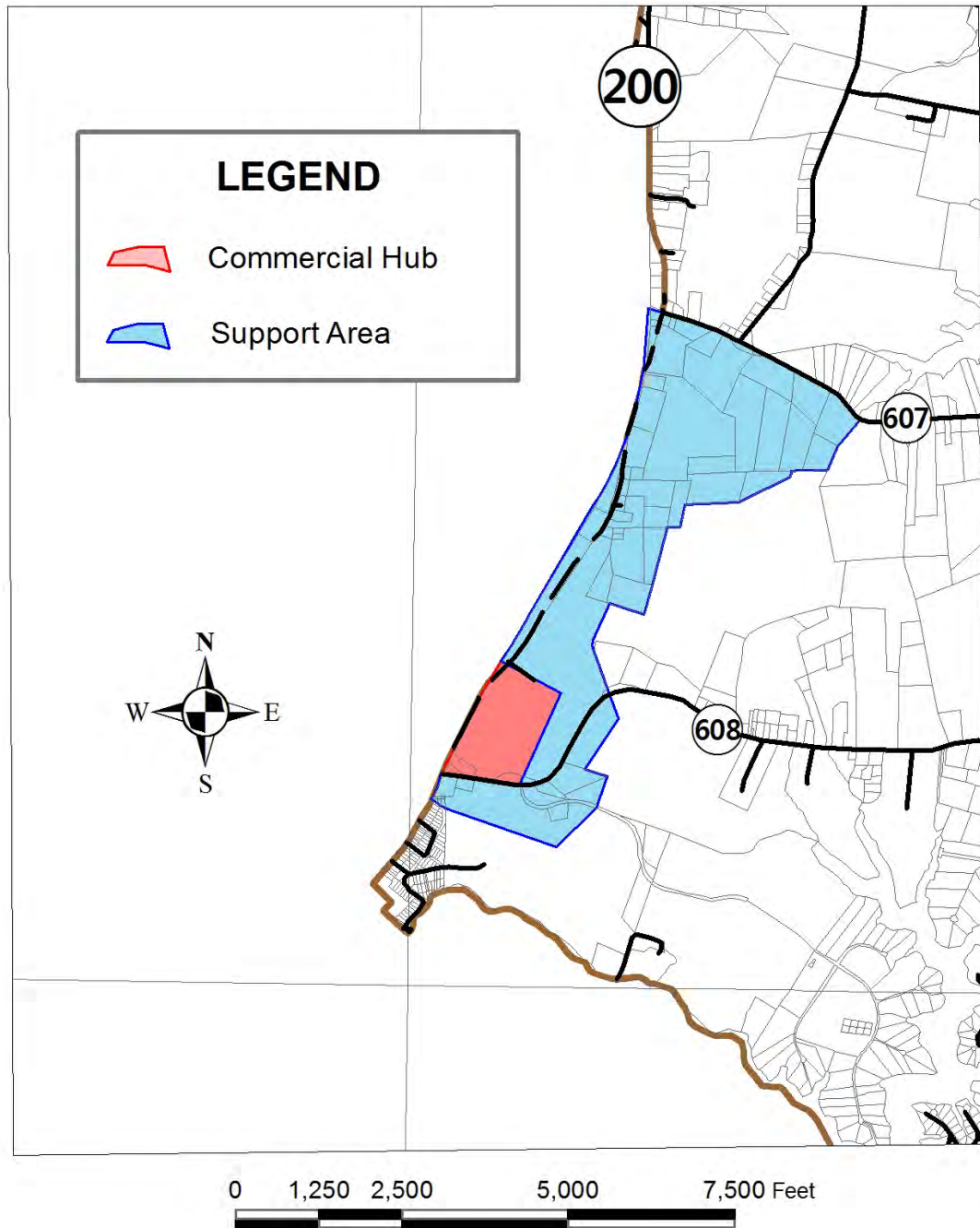
In addition to its commercial potential, the North Kilmarnock Village also could be developed as a planned residential community. It offers perhaps the best opportunity in the County for the development of a modern planned unit development mixed with residential, recreational and commercial facilities.

Specific goals for the North Kilmarnock Area are as follows:

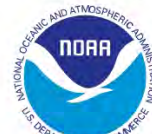
- (1) Development within the area is to be guided by a comprehensive land development plan and economic plan consistent with present day trends for planned communities.
- (2) Such development should be undertaken in coordination with the Town of Kilmarnock.
- (3) The primary focus of development should be in two areas: (i) to establish a substantial job base within the County within the framework of the goals and policies of the Comprehensive Plan and (ii) to expand residential opportunities for both existing and new residents.
- (4) The concept of such a planned community is not limited to a single site development; a comprehensive approach might consider various groupings of uses such as focusing the more intensive uses along the major highway while locating residential components in more remote rural or waterfront areas.
- (5) Promote Enterprise Zone parcels first.

Figure 3.8 presents the Future Land Use Plan for North Kilmarnock and vicinity.

Figure 3.8 Future Land Use Plan North Kilmarnock and Vicinity



Map Prepared by:



Data Sources: Hydrography, County Boundary:
USGS 1:100,000 DLG's.
Commercial Hubs & Support Areas:
Modified from the 1996
Northumberland Comp Plan

July 2015

i. Lilian

Lilian is located about 4 miles from Reedville on US Route 360 at the intersection of VA Route 646. Located between Reedville and Burgess, the focus of this village is on community service to the local area, to traffic on Route 360 and traffic to Lilian Lumber 2 miles down Route 646. Because Burgess is planned for a major commercial hub, Lilian is planned to remain a support area for the local community.

Specific Goals for Lilian are as follows:

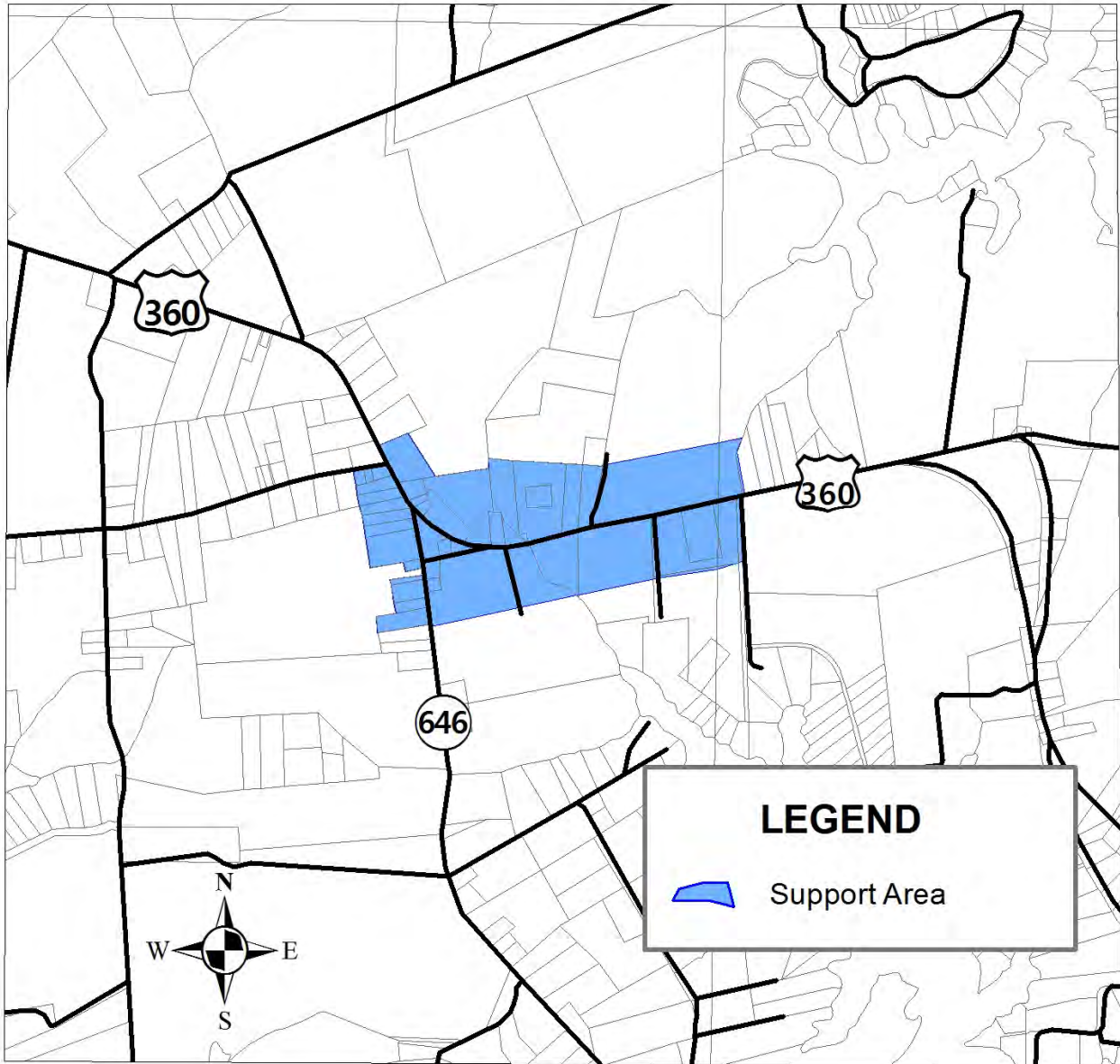
- (1) Continue to act as the primary supply and service center for the neighboring community.
- (2) Encourage small businesses to locate in the support area.
- (3) Maintain a clear edge of businesses in the support area of Lilian and prevent sprawl along Route U.S. 360.
- (4) Promote Enterprise Zone parcels first.

Figure 3.9 presents the Future Land Use Plan for Lilian and vicinity.

This space intentionally left blank.

Figure 3.9

Future Land Use Plan Lilian and Vicinity



1,000 500 0 1,000 Feet



Data Sources: Hydrography, County Boundary:

USGS 1:100,000 DLG's.

Commercial Hubs & Support Areas:

Modified from the 1996

Northumberland Co

Map Prepared by:



July 2015

j. Village

Village is located on Route U.S. 360 at the Richmond County line and State Route 600. The focus of the village is on the local community, serving traffic on Route 360 and also as a commercial hub near the geographic center of the Northern Neck. The area contains a number of retail and service businesses.

Village does not have a clearly defined area for a Commercial Hub within Northumberland County. Therefore, the commercial area of Village is identified as a support area only.

Specific goals for Village are as follows:

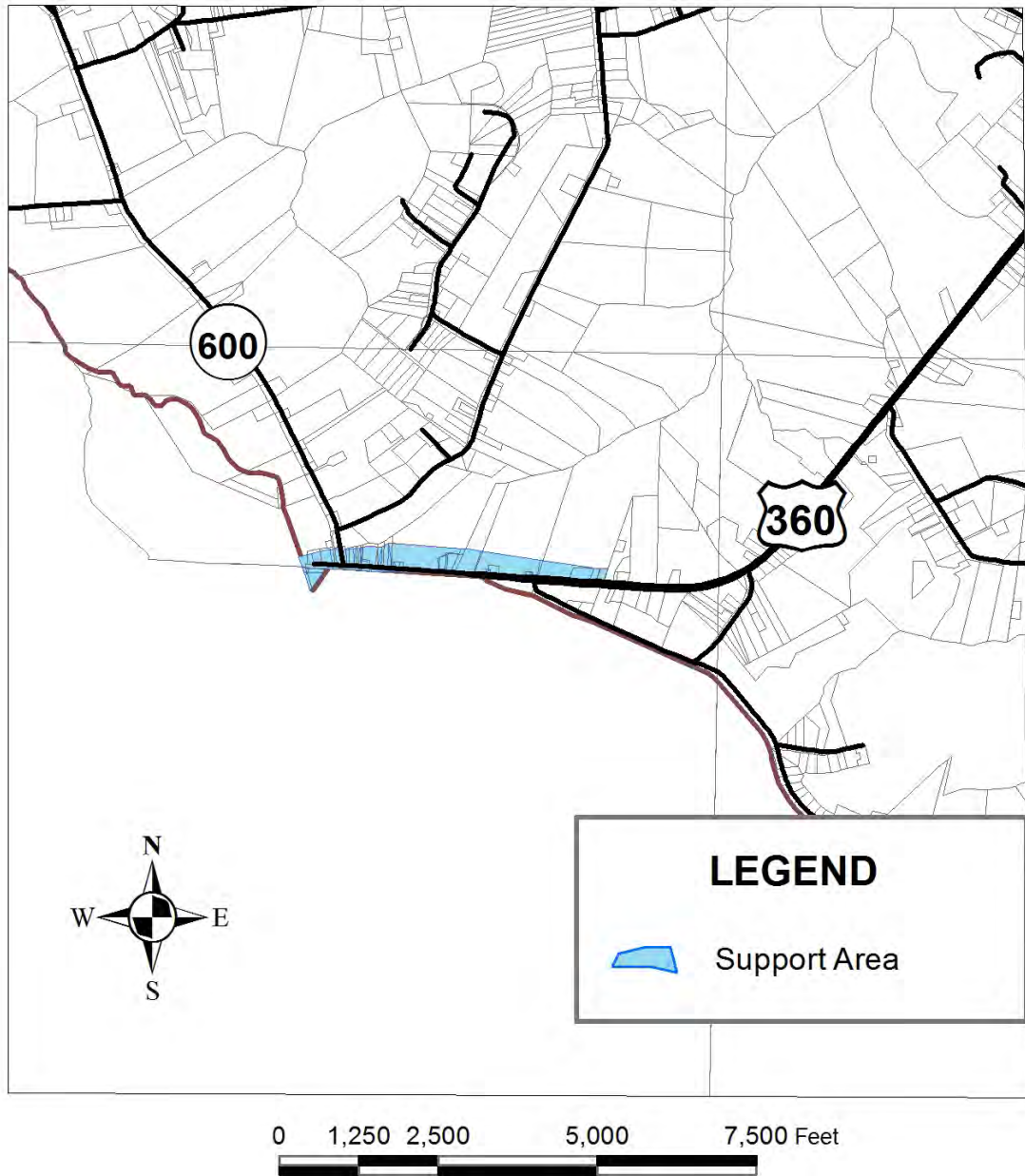
- (1) Work with Richmond County to coordinate development within the village.
- (2) Continue to act as the primary supply and service center for the neighboring community.
- (3) Encourage small businesses to locate within the support area.
- (4) Promote Enterprise Zone parcels first.

Figure 3.10 presents the Future Land Use Plan for Village and vicinity.

This space intentionally left blank.

Figure 3.10

Future Land Use Plan Village and Vicinity



Data Sources: Hydrography, County Boundary:
USGS 1:100,000 DLG's.
Commercial Hubs & Support Areas:
Modified from the 1996
Northumberland Comp Plan

Map Prepared by:



July 2015

5. Policies for Special Areas

In addition to environmentally-sensitive areas, there are three categories of elements of the County that require special attention for land use planning:

- (a) The Historical and Archeological Areas;
- (b) The Highway Corridor for the major roads (Rt. 360 & Rt. 200); and
- (c) The Areas identified for Reservoirs.

a. Historic and Archeological Resources

There are sites within Northumberland County designated as "Historic Landmarks" and are listed in the Virginia Landmarks Register and the National Register of Historic Places. Two of these sites, Heathsville and Reedville, have been designated as "Historic Areas." These sites are identified in Figure 1.11 and listed and further discussed in Section 8 of Chapter 1.

No development should be permitted that would result in the removal or modification of an established historic landmark or a building within a historic district except within the policies established in Section 15.2-2306 of the Virginia Code.

b. Highway Corridor Overlay District

(1) Introduction

The major corridors of Route 360 and Route 200 serve two functions in the County: as a major thoroughfare through the County and as local streets. Each of the highways functions as a main street at numerous places, even though they are not always called "Main Street". All of the villages have developed along this corridor.

Shallow building setbacks, on-street parking, and frequent intersecting streets and driveways give these areas their small localities character, and foster significant pedestrian activity. As the thoroughfares transition to local streets, the roadway cross-sections and lane configurations also change.

The conflicts between facilitating through transportation and encouraging pedestrian activity in villages raise difficult issues in planning for long-term regional transportation needs. Efforts to facilitate the movement of through traffic have the potential to degrade pedestrian safety and accessibility in village areas. Furthermore, conventional solutions such as highway widening and bypasses may erode small town character. At the same time, pedestrian and traffic calming improvements could potentially degrade the functionality of these major thoroughfares. The goal is to plan solutions that serve both needs.

(2) Policies for Highway Corridors:

The purpose of a Highway Corridor Overlay District, HCOD, is to protect the major roadway corridor in the County in a manner to be compatible with both needs outlined above.

From a vehicular standpoint, the major corridors provide access to work, shopping, schools, and hospitals. Unmanaged development has the potential to degrade the capacity, function, and safety of the roadways, negatively impacting access and mobility. Although long-term highway capacity is not a major issue for the majority of the Northern Neck, certain areas will experience congestion within 20 years as discussed in Chapter 4.

Furthermore, interference to through traffic in the form of unmanaged access could dramatically reduce the ability of major roadways to carry people, goods, and services. Also, roadway geometry in certain locations (especially where the roads transition into small localities) raises operational concerns that will be exacerbated by even moderate increases in traffic. The lack of funding for major improvements makes effective corridor management even more important.

Because heritage tourism is becoming a primary component of the County's economic development strategy, safe and efficient access to historic and recreational sites is critical. Corridor protection thereby supports regional economic initiatives.

Finally, as primary gateways and highly visible travel-ways, these corridors dramatically impact community character. Visitors and residents alike are left with lasting impressions of the Northern Neck based on the aesthetic quality of the roadways. Although certain roadway sections display the negative characteristics of a commercial strip, the corridors remain primarily rural and small -town in nature. The County has an opportunity to preserve this character and to address existing deficiencies associated with non-conforming areas.

(3) Corridor Protection Policies

Corridor protection involves both roadway techniques and land use techniques and requires coordination between County officials and the Virginia Department of Transportation.

(i) Roadway Techniques:

- Turn Lanes
- Driveway Spacing and Consolidation
- Corner Clearance
- Sight Distance
- Crossover Spacing and Consolidation

- Median and Crossover Width
- Inter-Parcel Connection
- Local Road Connections
- Correcting Existing Access Deficiencies

Each of these items has a recommended VDOT specification to improve or maintain access. The County should work with VDOT to undertake an access management plan and program to identify specific roadway improvements to be made by VDOT in the Corridor and to set standards for the future.

(ii) Land Use Techniques:

Along with effective access management, several important County land use policies will help protect the County's transportation artery. These policies will positively impact the aesthetic quality of development, and will also promote corridor safety by minimizing potential distractions associated with cluttered signs, inadequate setbacks, and glaring lights. The following items are to be considered recommended guidelines for inclusion in the Highway Corridor Overlay District.

Setbacks

The proximity of development to roadways has a direct impact on safety and visual quality. To encourage development at desired locations while maintaining corridor integrity, the County should adopt standards for setbacks. These standards should apply not only to principal structures, but also to all site development, such as outbuildings, parking areas, and gasoline station canopies. On rural highway segments, standards for front, side and rear yards should also be implemented.

In the villages, traditional shallow setbacks should be required for buildings; parking should be placed to the rear of lots in these areas.

Signs

On rural roads, monument-type signs should be favored over pylon-type signs, and all signs should include complementary landscaping. In towns and villages, on-structure signs and small freestanding signs should reflect the pedestrian scale of these areas.

Lighting

Inappropriate lighting can impede driver visibility, erode corridor character, and create a nuisance for adjacent properties.

Landscaping

Well designed and maintained landscaping is a critical part of corridor protection. Preservation of existing vegetation and of large trees in particular, can dramatically improve development quality and help maintain roadway character. The County should adopt standards for preserving, planting, and maintaining vegetation as part of site

development.

Architecture

The County's character is defined in part by the traditional/rural nature of its buildings. New development and redevelopment should incorporate elements that reflect these styles.

Viewsheds

The proposed access management and land use policies will apply to the corridors in an overlay fashion, setting standards for development throughout the County. In addition to this approach, the County should pursue a viewshed analysis to identify critical areas that warrant preservation and protection based on their visibility, defining features, and contribution to local character.

Retrofitting

While the proposed standards apply in a straightforward manner to new development, managing the redevelopment of built-up areas will prove more difficult and will require coordination over time. The County should adopt standards for bringing non-conforming sites closer to compliance as redevelopment occurs. These standards should encourage redevelopment while establishing thresholds for compliance.

(4) Highway Corridor Overlay District

The HCOD should apply to Routes U.S. 360 from the County Line in Village to Reedville and Route 200 from the intersection with Route 360 in Burgess to the County line at North Kilmarnock. Any development abutting these routes and requiring site plan or subdivision approval should be subject to these requirements. The HCOD should also apply to redevelopment, which should include measures to bring non-conforming sites into compliance in accordance with the final ordinance.

Large developments consisting of multiple parcels (including but not limited to shopping centers and business parks) should be treated as individual development projects and should be included in the HCOD. Logical extensions of such developments should also be subject to the HCOD regulations, regardless of whether they abut the highway or not.

To translate the corridor protection policies into law, the County will need to amend its zoning ordinances to include specific standards for access and land use management. The available model ordinance, in the form of a Highway Corridor Overlay District (HCOD) should be reviewed, modified to meet the unique County environment, and adopted.

c. *Reservoir Areas*

In Chapter 1, Physical Conditions, Section C.1.f there is a brief discussion of the Engineering study of reservoirs in the County accompanied by Figure 1.13 identifying the potential reservoirs.

In Chapter 4, Public Facilities and Services, Section E.1 there is a further discussion of the water supply and identification of specific potential reservoirs in the context of the County's responsibility to assure an adequate fresh water supply.

In Chapter 5, Water Quality and Shoreline Protection Plan, Section 7.b.3 there is a discussion of the overall situation regarding availability of fresh water and the recognition that reservoirs are a necessary source of fresh water and a recommendation regarding the importance of starting to bring the reservoirs on-line.

There are at least five important points to be recognized:

1. Artesian aquifer groundwater is a finite resource. The continued reliance of groundwater drawn from the artesian aquifers will lead to the impairment the aquifer system by mid-century and to the eventual loss of the aquifers as a productive source of water. The County falls under the Eastern Virginia Ground Water Management Area regulated by the Department of Environmental Quality.
2. Reservoirs are one of the important potential sustainable sources of water and a desirable source of water for centers of population and for industry when the aquifer becomes impaired. Shallow wells will continue to provide another sustainable source for citizens not within economic distance of a reservoir. Desalinization systems may be necessary for many citizens with waterfront property not near reservoirs and unable to utilize shallow wells.
3. Land prices will likely increase and the cost of land acquisition for reservoir sites will become increasingly expensive with the passage of time.
4. Development will continue and the choice of reservoir sites will become more limited and more difficult to sequester or reserve with the passage of time. Creation of reservoirs may impact wetlands, and wetland-mitigation costs are likely to increase in the future.
5. Reservoirs would be economic engines today even if not used immediately for water supply. Shorelines of reservoirs would increase in value significantly and provide jobs and economic opportunities for recreation facilities and fishing, restaurants, and inns.

From a point of view of land use planning the County should limit and control development by establishing a Reservoir Overlay District at the proposed reservoir footprints so that the option of constructing surface impoundments remains open. As discussed in Chapter 4, the most promising sites are as follows:

<u>Site</u>	<u>Serving</u>	<u>Acres</u>	<u>Million gallons/day</u>
Lodge Creek	Callao	118	1.05
Sydnor's Mill	Burgess and points east	328	0.48
Crabbe Mill	Heathsville	310	0.56

As a minimum, the area identified for these four sites, plus an area of 800 feet landward of these

sites when the reservoirs are full should be included in the Reservoir Overlay District. Large local ponds should also be considered as potential reservoir sites.

Reservoir sites and adjacent property should be permitted to develop only as consistent with maintaining a future public water supply

The policies for building in the Reservoir Overlay District should be as follows:

1. No construction to be allowed in the areas designated for the reservoirs including supporting infrastructure such as spillways.
2. Construction in the 800-foot area around the reservoirs should follow the Chesapeake Bay Act restrictions without exceptions.

d. Patuxent Naval Air Station Joint Land Use Study

Northumberland County, in conjunction with the Northern Neck Planning District Commission, participated in the Patuxent Naval Air Station Joint Land Use Study (JLUS). The JLUS was undertaken in an effort to develop a set of recommendations that would prevent or mitigate encroachment in the areas surrounding the NAS PAX complex including the Atlantic Test Range (ATR) Inner Test Range. A majority of Northumberland County is located within the Inner Test Range. The JLUS recommendations are an effort to help protect the installations' military missions, and the public's health, safety, welfare, quality of life, and economic stability of the communities. Northumberland County has agreed to cooperate as much as possible with Patuxent Naval Air Station in implementing the JLUS into the future.

CHAPTER 4 PUBLIC FACILITIES AND SERVICES

A. INTRODUCTION

Chapter 4 focuses on that phase of the plan which is primarily represented by public investment. Its focus is on the provision of public facilities and services. In combination, the Land Use Plan and the Public Facilities and Services elements comprise the nucleus of the Comprehensive Plan for Northumberland County as envisaged by the Virginia Statutes. Public services covered in this chapter are provided by a combination of state, county and private agencies. The level of detail for any one subject area is general because of a requirement of the Virginia Law which stipulates that the Comprehensive Plan

"... shall be general in nature, in that it shall designate the general or approximate location, character and extent of each feature shown on the plan ..."

The Public Facilities and Services Plan is intended to provide guidance to the County by enabling it to anticipate additional public services that will be needed in future years. To private as well as public agencies that operate separately from the County government, the plan will provide policies and guidance concerning the County's intent to provide services of a particular type.

B. HIGHWAYS

Northumberland County is served by a network of primary and secondary public roads that are maintained by the Virginia Department of Transportation. Route U.S. 360 is a federal primary road while all other public roads, primary and secondary, are state roads. Although there are a few residential streets that are privately owned, the State's policy is to operate and maintain the public road system within counties. This policy applies throughout the Commonwealth of Virginia. New secondary roads may be built as part of a private development and brought into the state system if they are planned and constructed to VDOT standards and meet the service requirements for state-maintained roads.

While the State gives a high priority to traffic considerations when planning improvements to existing public roads, the County may influence the timing of improvements. Road widening, bridge replacements and other major improvements to the existing system may be offered as priorities of the County during periods when VDOT is preparing its plans for highway improvements.

Table 4.1 presents the year 2014 VDOT traffic counts for Route U.S. 360 and Route 200.

Table 4.1 Average Daily Traffic Volumes, Routes 360 and 200

From	To	2013
Route U.S. 360		
Northumberland/ Richmond CL	SR 202	5,853
SR 202	Route 750	7,726
Route 750	SR 201	6,760
SR 201	SR 200	4,451
SR 200	Route 702	4,796
Route 702	Route 657	2,767
Route 657	Route 644E	812
Route 200		
US 360 Burgess PO	Route 609	4,516
Route 609	Northumberland/ Lancaster CL	4,761
Reference: 2014 VDOT data see Figure 4.1		

The Board of Supervisors has concentrated on pressing VDOT to complete bringing Route U.S. 360 up to four lanes but that does not seem likely in the near future. There are no plans to address the bottlenecks until the four lane upgrade project is complete. There are two state plans for roads, one for the primary system and one for the secondary system. Each system has its own planning cycle and in order for the County to introduce its planning priorities it must do so at the proper time within each planning cycle.

Each year VDOT prepares its own capital improvements programs. One program is prepared for improvements to primary highways and another for secondary roads. There is an opportunity for the County to express its priorities in each of these plans. Primary highways are planned and constructed through the District Engineer's Office. The County may make recommendations to the District Engineer at yearly hearings held for the purpose of discussing future improvements.

Improvements to secondary roads are handled by VDOT through a Six-Year Plan with local planning being coordinated through the Resident Engineer. The opportunity also exists for the County to make its priorities known when the Resident Engineer discusses planned secondary road improvements with the Board of Supervisors at a yearly public hearing.

This section of the comprehensive plan focuses on the potential need for improving a network of roads that best meets the circulation needs of different areas of the County.

1. Major Roads Identified

The clearest picture of which roads carry the predominant traffic in Northumberland County comes from an inspection of Annual Average Daily Traffic volumes. VDOT prepares traffic counts on most state roads on a continuing basis. Figure 4.1 illustrates graphically the amount of traffic currently (2014) on specific roads. The color of the line

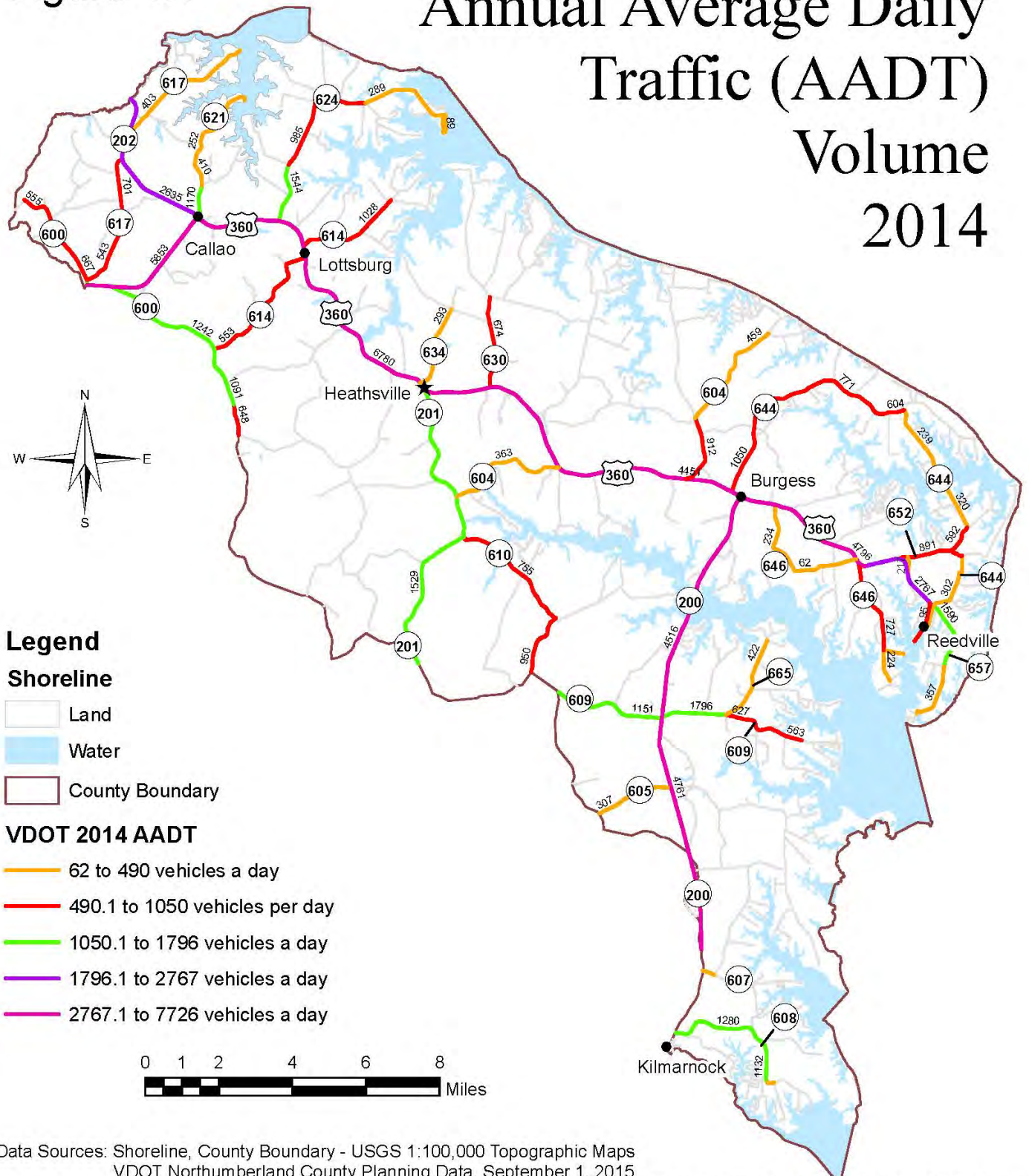
depicting the road indicates the Annual Average Daily Traffic (AADT) as determined by VDOT 2014 road count data, and specific road counts are labeled for most segments.

- Primary routes U.S. 360 and 200, both of which carry in excess of 4,000 vehicles per day (VPD) form the central corridor of the County. Route 202 is also an important primary that connects Northumberland to Westmoreland County. These three primary roads not only provide primary circulation within the County's economic corridor but they also connect the County with Westmoreland, Richmond and Lancaster Counties.
- Secondary roads, shown on the map with traffic flow above 500 VPD, extend traffic service from the primary routes to areas with concentrations of residential development, farm or marine activities. Some observations are appropriate for specific roads.
- Route 201 has traffic volumes that are below that normally expected on a Primary Road, but instead carries traffic at about the same level as a secondary road. This is a reflection of its physical condition because the distance from Heathsville to Kilmarnock over the 201/3 combination is about the same as it is over U.S. 360 and 200. Traffic naturally follows the routes of better roads; therefore, the 360/200 combination from the central part of the County south to Kilmarnock is the preferred route.
- Route 617 from Hyacinth to Village appears to be a "shortcut" from Route 201 to 360. Drivers often select roads of lesser quality if they can gain a substantial distance saving. That seems to be the case with this route.
- Most of the other roads with traffic above 500 VPD serve major areas of development or serve as corridors through rural areas. In general, these are the roads that are likely to continue to serve as feeder roads to developing areas and will warrant a higher priority for improvements.

This space intentionally left blank.

Figure 4.1

Annual Average Daily Traffic (AADT) Volume 2014



Data Sources: Shoreline, County Boundary - USGS 1:100,000 Topographic Maps
 VDOT Northumberland County Planning Data, September 1, 2015

This project was funded by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission and the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program at the Department of Environmental Quality through Grant #NA14NOS4190141 of the U.S. Department of Commerce, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, under the Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972, as amended.



2. General Road Plan

The General Road Plan for Northumberland County is presented on Figure 4.2. This plan serves as a guide to the County for purposes of identifying the County's own priorities for road improvements in future years. The plan includes identification of currently planned improvements by VDOT discussed below and recommendations from County residents.

The General Road Plan for Northumberland County is presented on Figure 4.2. The public roads in Northumberland County are classified and identified as follows:

a. *Four-lane Primary*

U.S. Highway 360: This is the central traffic corridor of the County which serves nearly all traffic moving into, through and out of the County. It now has four lanes except for the segments through Lottsburg, between Heathsville and Burgess and between Lilian and Reedville. The County's primary long term strategy for this road includes completion as a four-lane road in order to establish a safe and efficient traffic corridor through the entire County. The County plans to continue to request 4-laning in the Pre-allocation funding of VDOT.

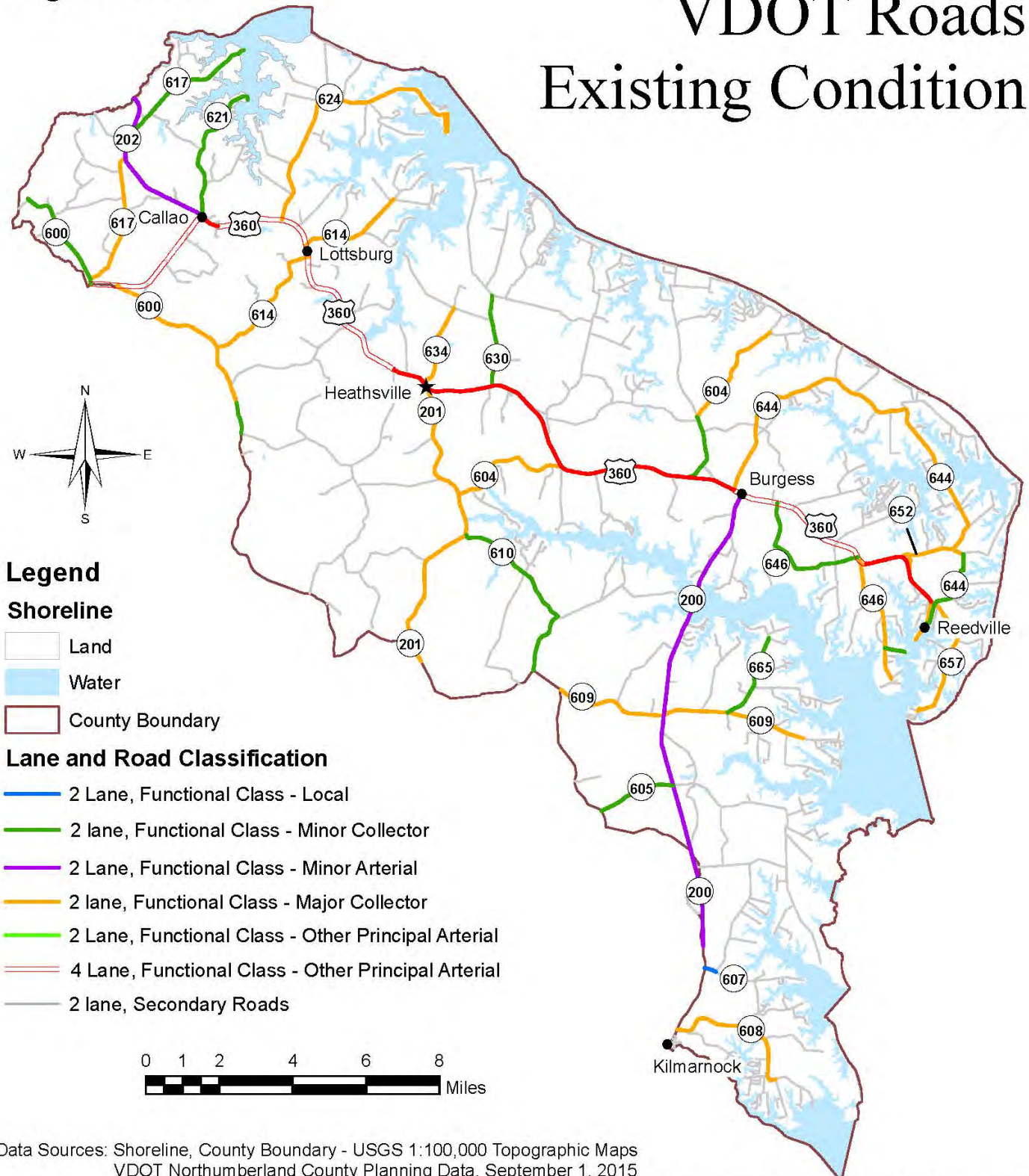
Where 360 passes through villages, it is necessary to coordinate improvements with the local need for traffic management in order to minimize interference between local and through traffic. This is in particular a factor in Callao, Lottsburg and Heathsville where on-street parking competes with through traffic. Within the villages that have not yet developed to the extent of experiencing traffic and parking interference, this issue should be addressed by including off-street parking requirements in the zoning ordinance and coordinating access to parking areas through site plan review. See the Section on the Highway Corridor Overlay District in the Land Use Plan, Chapter 3.

Further improvement in the function and safety of this road may be accomplished by reducing the number of access points. This is also addressed in the Highway Corridor Overlay District in Chapter 3.

This space intentionally left blank.

Figure 4.2

VDOT Roads Existing Condition



Data Sources: Shoreline, County Boundary - USGS 1:100,000 Topographic Maps
 VDOT Northumberland County Planning Data, September 1, 2015

This project was funded by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission and the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program at the Department of Environmental Quality through Grant #NA14NOS4190141 of the U.S. Department of Commerce, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, under the Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972, as amended.



b. *Two-lane Primaries*

VA 200: This route links U.S. 360 at Burgess to Kilmarnock and from there via Route 3 to locations south of the Rappahannock River. It carries just slightly less traffic than U.S. 360 and serves as an extension of the central corridor that runs through the County. The 360/200 corridor serves all villages and constitutes an "economic corridor" within the County and also links the County with outside markets. Past improvements such as the improved bridge over the Great Wicomico River are consistent with the economic importance of Route 200. Accordingly, it warrants a major position in the comprehensive plan.

VA 202: This primary links Route U.S. 360 at Callao to Route 3 at Templeman. It is a more direct route to Northumberland County from the north and west than Route 3 via Warsaw and Kilmarnock. Yet it has been reported that traffic to Northumberland County from the west often uses the longer Route 3 via Warsaw rather than VA 202.

VA 201: This road, although classified as a primary, provides a much lower level of service than Routes 200 and 202. In terms of traffic using it and its alignment, 201 is more like a secondary road than a primary. Unless it is improved to standards similar to 200 or 202, the road will likely continue to serve at the level of a secondary feeder road. This plan continues to designate 201 as a primary, although the major priorities of the County may be better served by continuing to upgrade the corridor primaries.

c. *Feeder Secondary Roads:*

These are secondary roads that serve as feeder roads to developed areas and primary circulation throughout rural areas of the County. They are identified on the Highway Plan as feeder secondary roads and should be high on the VDOT list for maintenance and improvement.

3. Planned Highway Improvements by VDOT

The planned highway improvements are based on a six-year plan presented and updated annually by VDOT to the Board of Supervisors in November of each year. Public input has been invited by VDOT at that time.

4. Public Transportation

At present Bay Transit provides an "on-demand" service throughout the County. Bay Transit has also started a fixed bus route connecting Lottsburg, Callao, and Warsaw. For more information, visit the Bay Transit website at: <http://baytransit.org/>

5. Northumberland County Bicycle Facilities Plan

Non-roadway improvements such as bike lanes, sidewalks and greenways perform a vital community function by linking residential areas with non-residential areas such as businesses, schools, and historic or scenic sites. Links between residential areas may also be beneficial. In some instances, bikers, walkers and joggers may need to share the same facilities. However, the potential for user conflicts can be great in certain areas and in those instances it is preferable to create separate bikeways and sidewalks. If necessary, a wider joint use facility may be constructed with a narrow grass median or pavement striping to separate users.

Bicycle facilities should be promoted in subdivisions, on the county-designated Bicycle Trails and especially in more developed areas such as Reedville, Heathsville and the other villages. Priorities should be construction of bicycle facilities within developed areas prior to their extension outside of such areas unless a compelling connection to a recreation area or other public facility is deemed more important.

Bikeways are generally at least five (5) feet wide and are developed in three configurations:

Separate (Class I) - Separate and distinct from roadways. This configuration is generally the safest and most desirable but also the most expensive.

Separate Lanes (Paved Shoulders or Class II) - Paved shoulder adjacent to roadways. Pavement is marked with bicycle symbols and/or text. Roadway signs may also be provided for additional notice where warranted. This configuration is safe and convenient for most cyclists. Added benefit is recovery room for drivers that may need to swerve to avoid obstacles and prevention of road edge deterioration caused by vehicles leaving the roadway temporarily.

Shared Roadway (Class III) - Roadway signs only to alert motorists of designated bikeway routes and remind them to share the roadway as legally required. This configuration is the cheapest and easiest option to establish bikeways, but their use is only recommended for experienced cyclists or average to below average cyclists on roads with good sight distances and low traffic volumes.

While some people may believe bicycle use is just for children, safer facilities could encourage more people to use this form of transportation. In addition, certain persons would be able to safely ride a bike to work or other destinations near or far because they like to or they have to due to income limitations or license loss.

Bike paths and sidewalks should be considered in the design of improved and new road

projects. Bikeways and sidewalks provide room for vehicles and people to safely coexist along heavily traveled roads. Construction of sidewalks and bikeways concurrent with road improvements is much easier and cheaper than retrofitting an existing road. Small projects such as painting bike lane stripes on existing roadways with sufficient pavement width could provide a useful start in providing facilities and getting motorists accustomed to dealing with bicycles in a more formal fashion. Additional smaller projects include the identification of existing and potential edge of pavement and sight distance problems that could be corrected through relatively minimal work such as asphalt patching, compacted gravel, minor grading or vegetation trimming.

The bicycle transportation goal of the County is to have an efficient transportation network that reinforces the goals of the Comprehensive Plan and offers alternatives to automobile dependency in selected areas.

This goal should be implemented through a regional approach, using the Potomac Heritage National Scenic Trail with suitable segments for use by bicyclists and pedestrians. The County should continue to participate in this strategy by working with the Northern Neck Planning District Commission as the transportation planning body for the region.

In addition, the strategy should include identification of bikeways and/or pedestrian facilities within major developments and encourage or require the construction of sidewalks and/or bike lanes as part of new subdivisions or commercial developments.

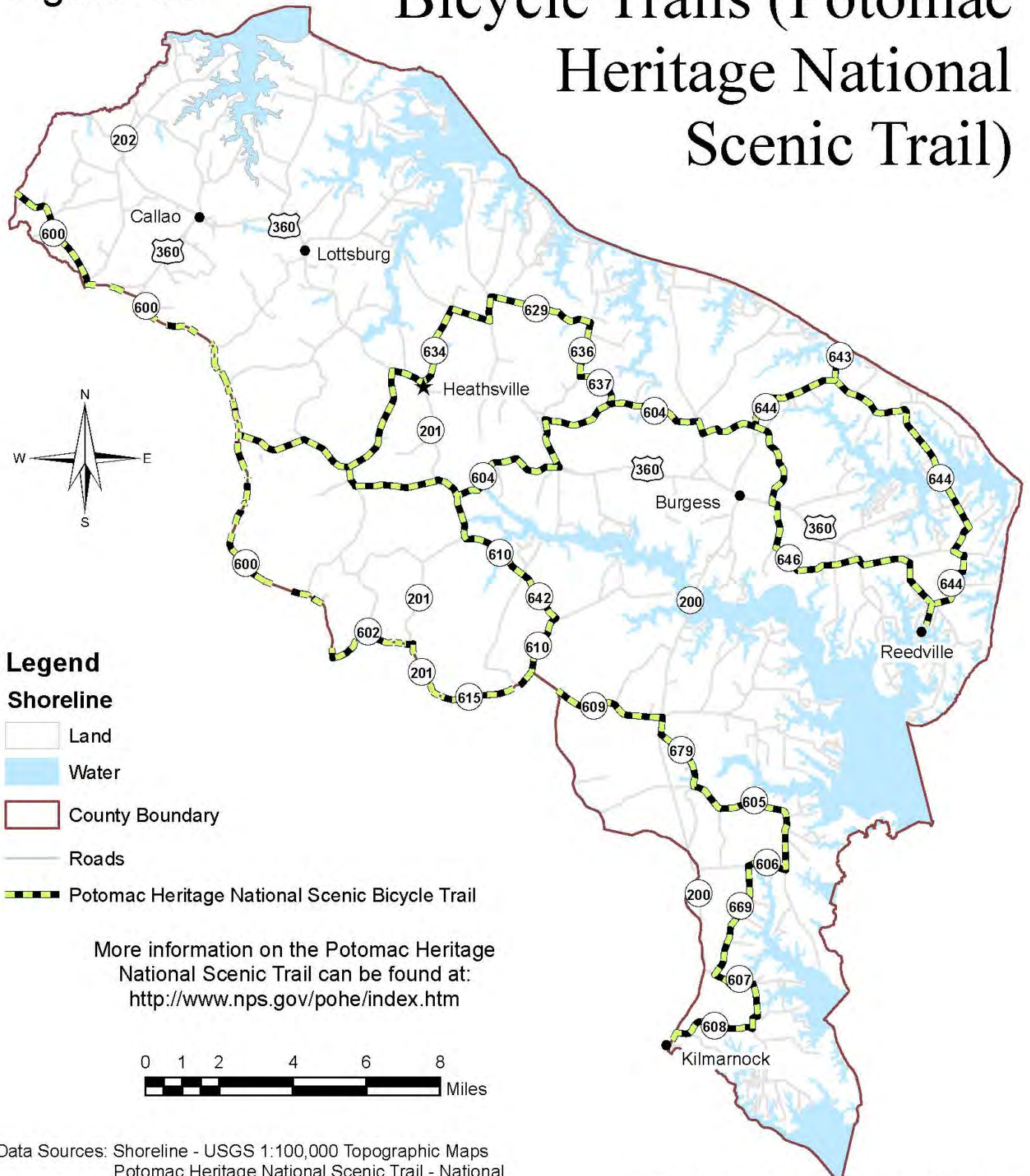
The strategy also includes the following:

- Emphasize primary highways and portions of roadways on the designated Bicycle Trails in establishing priorities for funding the provision of bicycle facilities throughout the County.
- Pursue the identification and correction of existing and potential edge of pavement and sight distance problems along bike routes designated as Signs Only.
- Pursue the installation of Share the Road signs along the designated Bicycle Trails to remind motorists of Virginia traffic laws and encourage safe habits where automobiles, trucks and bicycles utilize the same roadways.

Figure 4.3 on the following page identifies the designated Bicycle Trails.

Figure 4.3

Bicycle Trails (Potomac Heritage National Scenic Trail)



Data Sources: Shoreline - USGS 1:100,000 Topographic Maps
 Potomac Heritage National Scenic Trail - National Park Service, 2009



This project was funded by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission and the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program at the Department of Environmental Quality through Grant #NA14NOS4190141 of the U.S. Department of Commerce, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, under the Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972, as amended.

C. RECREATIONAL AREAS AND FACILITIES

1. Existing Recreational Sites and Opportunities

Recreational opportunities in Northumberland County consist of a mixture of public and private facilities and programs, both land and water oriented. Some of the more significant facilities are illustrated in Figure 4.4 and identified below.

a. *Athletic Fields.*

The only operated athletic park is located adjacent to the Northumberland Elementary School. It offers four ball fields at the present time. The area between Rt. 360 and the Middle/High School complex contains soccer fields which are available for public use when not being utilized by the school.

b. *State Facilities.*

State facilities include three large conservation areas. The Hughlett Point Natural Area Preserve contains about 204 acres. Facilities include parking, trails, a woodland boardwalk, wildlife viewing platforms, and interpretive signs. A second state-owned site, Bush Mill Stream Natural Area Preserve, containing 103 acres is located near Howland off Route 624. The Department of Conservation and Recreation, Division of Natural Resources, has developed the Bush Mill site with a small parking area, scenic trails and overlooks and interpretive signs. The third site is Dameron Marsh Natural Area Preserve off VA 605 which extends into Chesapeake Bay. It is the largest wetland on the western side of Chesapeake Bay. Facilities include a walking trail and boardwalk, a wildlife viewing platform, a small parking area, and a canoe/kayak launch site. These were established as conservation areas under the control of the Department of Conservation and Recreation.

To see the latest planning for recreational activity at the State level, please see the Virginia Outdoors Plan by the Department of Conservation and Recreation: http://www.dcr.virginia.gov/recreational_planning/vop.shtml

c. *Chesapeake Bay Access.*

In the Chesapeake Bay Area Access Plan (1990) both public and private areas for accessing public waters in Northumberland County were identified. Thirty access points were examined of which 14 are publicly owned and the remaining 16 are private. The private facilities include both commercial marinas and membership associations. The two tables on the following pages identify the major features of each of these sites.

Table 4.2 gives a listing of public sites together with the specific recreational opportunities available at each site. The most dominant activities are (i) fishing that is available at all but three of the sites and (ii) trailer boat launching facilities available at about half of the facilities. Beach access by the public is available at Vir-Mar Beach, Hughlett Point Nature Preserve and Kohl's Island. Kohl's Island incorporates Smith Point itself and a beach to the west of where the Potomac River empties into the Chesapeake Bay, and is owned by the Virginia Outdoors Foundation. No public access by land exists, or is planned and access can only be gained by boat. One of the concerns continually expressed by citizens was a need for more access to beaches. Greater beach access would also support the tourist business of the County as well as serve the needs of county residents. While it is true that many residents have access to the beach from waterfront homes or from membership associations, other residents of the County do not have the same access to the waterfront. A related concern is access to public picnic tables and restrooms.

The Chesapeake Bay Access Plan indicated that "numerous beaches exist along protected shorelines. These beaches are often informal access areas, located on private property. Many receive heavy use by those familiar with the area and can be reached only by boat. They should be evaluated to determine suitability for future development for public use", according to that plan another resource for access to the Bay are tour boats and charter fishing boats, the latter being available from numerous private sources in Northumberland County and throughout the Northern Neck.

The County would also like to have public water access to take the pressure off shoreline development and encourage attractive, affordable housing inland.

SITE IDENTIFICATION	Trailer Boat Landing	Car Top/Canoe/Kayak Launch	Fishing (Pier or Bank)	Beach (Swimming)	Nature Study Area	Picnic Area	Camping Area
Hampton Hall Creek Landing Hampton Hall Creek			X				
Lodge Landing, Lodge Creek	X	X	X				
Forrest Landing, Coan River	X	X	X				
Rowes Landing, Coan River	X	X	X				
Vir-Mar Beach, Potomac River				X	X	X	
Shell Landing, Cockrell Cr.	X	X	X				
Cranes Creek Ldg., Cranes Cr.	X	X	X				
Cedar Point Ldg., Great Wicomico River.		X	X				
Coopers Ldg., Gr. Wicomico R.	X	X	X				
Sampsons Wharf		X	X				

SITE IDENTIFICATION	Trailer Boat Landi ng	Car Top/Canoe /Kayak Launch	Fi shi ng (Pi er or Bank)	Beach (Swi m - mi ng)	Natu re Stud y Area	Pi cni c Area	Campi ng Area
Great Wicomico Fishing Pier, Wicomico River.			X			X	
Hughlett Point Natural Area Préserve, Chesapeake Bay					X		
Bush Mill Stream Natural Area Préserve, Bush Mill Stream					X		
Dameron Marsh Natural Area Préserve, Chesapeake Bay					X		

Source: Modified from Chesapeake Bay Area Public Access Plan; and Planning Commission Members.

Northumberland County Public Water Access

The 1996 Northumberland County Comprehensive Plan pointed out the lack of public water access points in the county for citizens. The County has 14 power boat ramps; however, there are few opportunities for those citizens, who want to bank-fish, crab, launch canoes and/or kayaks. The county does have Vir-Mar Beach, a small (250 ft) long beach area on the Potomac River for fishing, crabbing, swimming and/or picnicking.

The Northumberland County Planning Commission has been working many years towards improving public water access for Northumberland County citizens. To that end, Northumberland County, with assistance from the Northern Neck Planning District Commission submitted a grant application for a public fishing pier on the Great Wicomico River to The Virginia Department of Environmental Quality's Coastal Program (funded by the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration) in 1999. To secure matching funds, the County submitted another grant application to the Virginia Marine Resources Commission's Recreational Saltwater Fishing Fund in 2000. Both grants were awarded, and the County now has a public fishing/crabbing pier to serve its citizens on the south side of the Great Wicomico River Bridge.

However, there are still many opportunities to increase access to state waters within Northumberland County, especially to increase handicap accessibility, and to provide adequate parking for cars and trailers. This plan seeks to address those opportunities.

One goal that might increase tourism and recreational opportunities would be to establish a sufficient number of canoe/kayak launching facilities so that a "trail" would be created, allowing individuals not only to launch and return to a variety of sites, but to "tour" the County by water. The Northumberland Association for Progressive Stewardship, NAPS,

has developed a series of canoe/kayak trails and identified launching sites. The map is available on the web site <http://www.napsva.org/paddlersguide.html>. In addition to the NAPS map, the NNPDC in conjunction with the NNCBPAA and the Northern Neck Tourism Commission has created four canoe/kayak water trails in Northumberland County. The four trails are: Cockrell's Creek Water Trail, Coan River Water Trail, Lower Coan River Water Trail and the Great Wicomico Water Trail. The guides to the water trails in Northumberland County, as well as other Northern Neck county water trails, can be found at: <http://www.northernneck.org/parks-nature-trails/>

The Northern Neck Chesapeake Bay Public Access Authority, as described in Chapter 1, is currently assisting Northumberland County to increase public access opportunities. For more information, please visit:

<http://www.nnpdc.org/PAGES/PAA/public-access.htm>

Four planned improvements to public water access sites will fulfill some of these needs for individual natural, water dependent, recreational opportunities, while emphasizing handicap accessibility. Two sites are existing powerboat launching ramps (Coopers Landing, and Rowes Landing), the other two sites are new water access points (Hampton Hall Creek and Great Wicomico River).

Coopers Landing

Coopers Landing is a public power boat launch facility in the upper reaches of the Great Wicomico River at the end of State Route 707, owned by the County of Northumberland. There is one active concrete launch ramp and a second ramp unsuitable for launching power boats but suitable for canoes, kayaks and/or car top boats. The Landing gets considerable use from recreational bank fishermen and crabbers. A 72 x 8 foot fishing pier is planned for this site between the two launch ramps to augment the existing 30 inch launching walkway.

Rowes Landing

Rowes Landing is an existing powerboat launch ramp, at the end of State Route 601 in Heathsville, with a gravel turnaround, concrete boat ramp, and small fixed boat launching pier, owned by the County of Northumberland. The proposed improvements are to add a 10 foot by 6 foot floating canoe/kayak launch platform, on the opposite side of the pier from the boat launch ramp so as not to interfere with the powerboat launching function of the site

Hampton Hall Creek

The Hampton Hall Creek site is a former public water access site on Route 202 adjacent to the border of Westmoreland and Northumberland County. This public water access site was abandoned many years ago. The plan is to reinstate this site as a public water access point, and construct a canoe/kayak/car top boat launch

facility.

A floating pier with a fixed 30 foot by 6 foot entrance deck, and 20 foot by 6 foot moveable ramp and 10 foot x 6 foot floating launch platform is planned to be built adjacent to the access road's turnaround. The floating deck should be very near the surface of the water, making entering and exiting a kayak easy. Vegetation around the kayak launch should be cleared to afford bank-fishing opportunities for land-based anglers.

The County owns the land, and the old roadbed is still intact that terminates at the edge of Hampton Hall Creek.

Great Wicomico River

A new public water access site adjacent to the Great Wicomico River Public Fishing Pier, under the Rt. 200 Bridge is planned. The planned canoe/kayak launching pier site is located on land owned by the Virginia Department of Transportation (VDOT), however, the County of Northumberland has obtained written permission from the Warsaw Residency of the Virginia Department of Transportation for the construction of a canoe/kayak launching platform at the site. The canoe/kayak launching pier should be very basic. The existing shoreline is a gently sloping sand beach, which is very conducive to launching human powered watercraft. The pier should be an 8 foot by 10 foot ramp connecting to a 12 foot by 16 foot floating platform. The floating platform should be close to the water surface that should allow easy entry for those persons launching kayaks.

Table 4.3 lists 16 marinas that provided 838 boat slips in 2015. These are commercial marinas available to the public and offering not only boat storage but fuel, food sales, restrooms, and boat repairs. There are many additional “membership” marinas available that provide access to a limited clientele. Many of these are controlled by Homeowners Associations. Northumberland County's unique location at the mouth of the Potomac River near the middle of the Chesapeake Bay makes this one of the more popular destinations for recreational boating and fishing.

SITE IDENTIFICATION	Trailer Boat Landing	Marina (No. of Slips)	Fishing (Pier or Bank)	Beach (Swim- ming)	Nature Study Area	Picnic Area	Camping Area
Coan River Marina, Coan R.	X	60					
Lake Francis Marina, Kingscote Cr.	X	28					
Olversons Marina, Lodge Cr.	X	189					
Lewisetta Marina	X	28					

SITE IDENTIFICATION	Trailer Boat Landing	Marina (No. of Slips)	Fishing (Pier or Bank)	Beach (Swim- ming)	Nature Study Area	Picnic Area	Camping Area
Krentz Marina,	X	35					
Cockrell's Marina	X	70					
Smith Pt. Marina/Campground, Slough Cr.	X	113					X
Gaps Marina, Slough Cr.		26					
Buzzards Point Marina, Cockrell Cr.		56					
Horn Harbor Marina, Campground & Restaurant, Gr. Wicomico R.	X	30					X
Ingram Bay Marina	X	49					
Smith Point KOA		20					X
Glebe Point Campground		18					X
Reedville Marina		20					
Fairport Marina		48					
Jennings Marina		48					

Source: Modified from the Chesapeake Bay Public Access Plan, 1990 and Northumberland County staff marina survey, 12/8/2015.

d. *The Northumberland Family YMCA*

The Northumberland Family YMCA is a program-based YMCA currently operating from a new facility on the old High School property. They operate several programs through a partnership with the Northumberland County Public Schools. These include After School Care, Summer Day Camp, and various sports activities at the three schools in the County. This facility houses a full health and wellness center, group exercise center, child watch center, and an outdoor pool.

e. *Golf Courses*

Two golf courses are located within Northumberland County. Indian Creek golf course is part of a group of recreational facilities offered by the Indian Creek Yacht and Country Club. Quinton Oaks golf course is also located within the County outside Village and off Route 600.

2. **Conclusions Regarding Recreational Facilities**

Northumberland County's major recreational offering is its access to 509 miles of shoreline of the Chesapeake Bay and its tributary rivers and creeks. Sport fishing, recreational boating and sailing also provide a stimulus for summer tourism thereby contributing greatly to the economy of the County through marine sales and operation of

marinas, including repairs and fuel sales. In addition, the boats that are based permanently in the County provide a significant contribution to the tax base. It should be a major policy of the County to promote the development of quality boating facilities for both public and commercial use. In the same sense, public beaches may also contribute to the economy of the County while providing a major recreational service for local citizens. One needs only to look at the growth of other communities along the East Coast to see that public beaches attract significant investment that satisfies a market for recreation. The growth of sport and recreational boating, combined with expanded beaches and controlled beach front development, offers a substantial opportunity for the growth of Northumberland County's economy.

Vir-Mar Beach facilities were removed in the mid-1990s due to misuse and the difficulty in providing security. The County should explore the re-establishment of picnic and rest room facilities at Vir-Mar Beach.

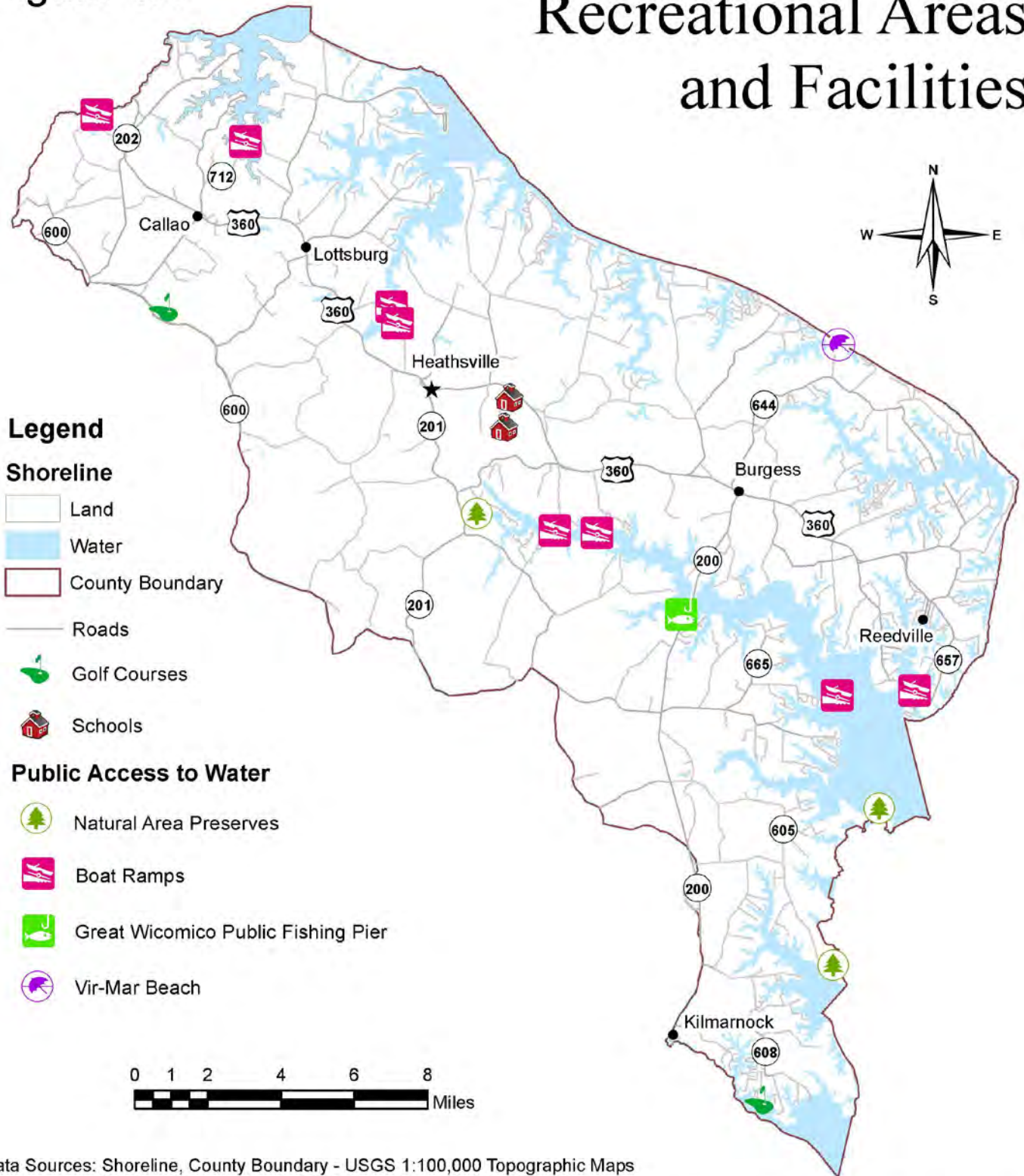
In the area of public recreation, the focus of recreational planning should be on services that serve the local population of all ages. At the present public recreation that is offered is limited by the amount of land available.

The County should plan to have a public park oriented toward children and young adults. The neighborhood-type park should have tennis courts, a jungle gym, basketball court and other amenities and be located off the water. Consideration should also be given for a comparable public facility oriented toward the retired community.

This space intentionally left blank.

Figure 4.4

Recreational Areas and Facilities



Data Sources: Shoreline, County Boundary - USGS 1:100,000 Topographic Maps
 Northumberland County E911 Data, September 1, 2015

This project was funded by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission and the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program at the Department of Environmental Quality through Grant #NA14NOS4190141 of the U.S. Department of Commerce, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, under the Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972, as amended.



As future plans are made for recreational facility development, the following general standards that have been used in other parts of Virginia as well as nationally may be helpful. These standards have been found to provide a satisfactory number and distribution of recreational facilities in typical communities.

- a. Baseball and softball fields: Baseball is played in almost all communities and by nearly all ages. Fields that are designed for youth baseball can also be used for adult softball since both use the same base spacing. The major difference is that softball requires a little longer pitching distance and longer outfield. A rule of thumb for ball fields in a community is at least one ball field for every 6,000 persons. Considering the demographics, two should be sufficient for Northumberland County, but because of the distance between upper and lower parts of the County others may be required in order to provide service to all parts of the County.
- b. Basketball: This is another popular activity among youth. Schools may provide enough basketball courts to meet this need if they are spaced throughout the community appropriately. The general standard for basketball courts is one court for every 500-1,000 persons.
- c. Tennis: The demand for tennis depends upon the importance of this game to each locality. There is a state standard that suggests one tennis court for every 2,000 persons. At least one court should be available at the Middle School and two at the High School.
- d. Swimming Pools: The state standard suggests a swimming pool for every 10,000 persons. At present a public swimming pool is not available in Northumberland County for swimming lessons and competitive activities and adult recreation. The recent renovations at the Northumberland YMCA include an outdoor pool. The Northumberland YMCA has been working with Northumberland Schools offering swimming lessons to second graders.

Future efforts to provide opportunities for recreation in Northumberland County should be focused on establishing a basic infrastructure of facilities similar to and in the amounts suggested above. The next step is to secure sites for the facilities with the facilities themselves being added as funds are available.

D. PUBLIC BUILDINGS AND SCHOOL FACILITIES

This section addresses the public buildings used for the County administrative offices and courts related uses, the Sheriff's department, and the buildings used for the County school system. The location of each of these facilities is indicated in Figure 4.5. Information on the County administrative office needs was obtained through discussions with County officials and department heads. Information on the County school buildings was

obtained from material provided by the Superintendent of Schools to the Board of Supervisors.

The Northumberland County Library, which has facilities for public meetings, is an important contribution to public services to the County residents as is the Fisherman's Museum located in Reedville, the Northern Neck Farm Museum located between Burgess and Heathsville, and the Rice's Inn Hughlett's Tavern Foundation located in Heathsville.

1. Administrative Offices

County administrative offices, courts facilities, sheriff's office and other government functions are centrally located in Heathsville in or near the courthouse. With the completion of the new courts facility for the General District Court, the Circuit Court, Clerks of both courts, and the Juvenile and Domestic Court Services units, their space and facility requirements outlined in the last version of this Comprehensive Plan have been met for the foreseeable future. These are located in a separate building behind the existing courthouse.

The Commissioner of the Revenues and the Treasurer's requirements for additional office space were met when the court clerk relocated from the first floor of the courthouse to the newer facility. Social Services, Health, and the Cooperative Extension Service have sufficient space in their existing locations and should not likely experience significant growth in the foreseeable future.

Due to deteriorated conditions in the Sheriff's building and the need for additional space, a new Sheriff's Office was completed in 2015.

Participation in the Regional Jail has eliminated the requirement to accommodate inmates in the Sheriff's building.

2. Other Public and Quasi-Public Facilities

The Northumberland Public Library located on U.S. Route 360 in Heathsville is available to the public and is a valuable resource. The Library is open 62 hours a week, including Saturdays and some evenings.

The Library is an important aspect of life in Northumberland County. Library attendance in 2013 was approximately 44,417. 26% of the County population holds library cards. The card catalog is also available online.

The collection consists of approximately 35,000 books and materials and provides free internet broadband access through the Library computer center and also offers high speed wireless WiFi service to patrons with laptops.

There is a planned balance in the collection between the user demographics and the

classes of items. Additional emphasis has been given to audio books and videos to meet the needs of the older population and the disabled. A children's librarian focuses on pre-school and elementary school children and a new "Homework Center" focuses on Middle and High School students.

The Library is a very busy place and lack of additional space is becoming a problem. The Library Long Range Plan and the Expansion Plan both address the needs of the future and expected growth in the County.

3. School Facilities

Schools are provided in Northumberland County School system by a Board of Education through the office of the Superintendent of Schools. The Board, together with its administrative staff is responsible for providing a system of public school facilities and an educational program of high quality. The population range from which most of the school enrollment comes has remained almost constant since 1980 and state estimates suggest this trend should continue for the next 10 to 15 years. Following are the estimates of population for the age group 0 to 19 for the last four decennial censuses and projections by the Virginia Employment Commission for the next three census years (Refer to Table 2.2, Appendix A).

YEAR	1980	1990	2000	2010	2020	2030	2040
Population	2485	2305	2491	2266	2120	2091	2166

Demographic trends show that although population growth has been occurring in Northumberland County, most of the growth is occurring in the adult population. The analysis referred to above reports that the age group from 20 to 44, customarily referred to as the "childbearing age" is projected by the state to remain constant at approximately 2500 persons through 2040. In addition, the older population is growing not only demographically but by the attraction of Northumberland County as a place for retirement. These forecasts point to an era of little growth potential for school enrollment.

The County opened the Northumberland Elementary School in 1996. This facility replaced the elementary schools at Fairfield and Callao. Northumberland Middle School and Northumberland High School continue to serve the upper grades. The school system projects that school membership in the next five to ten years should remain fairly steady. The schools are identified in Figure 4.5 and described in the following paragraphs:

- Northumberland Elementary School

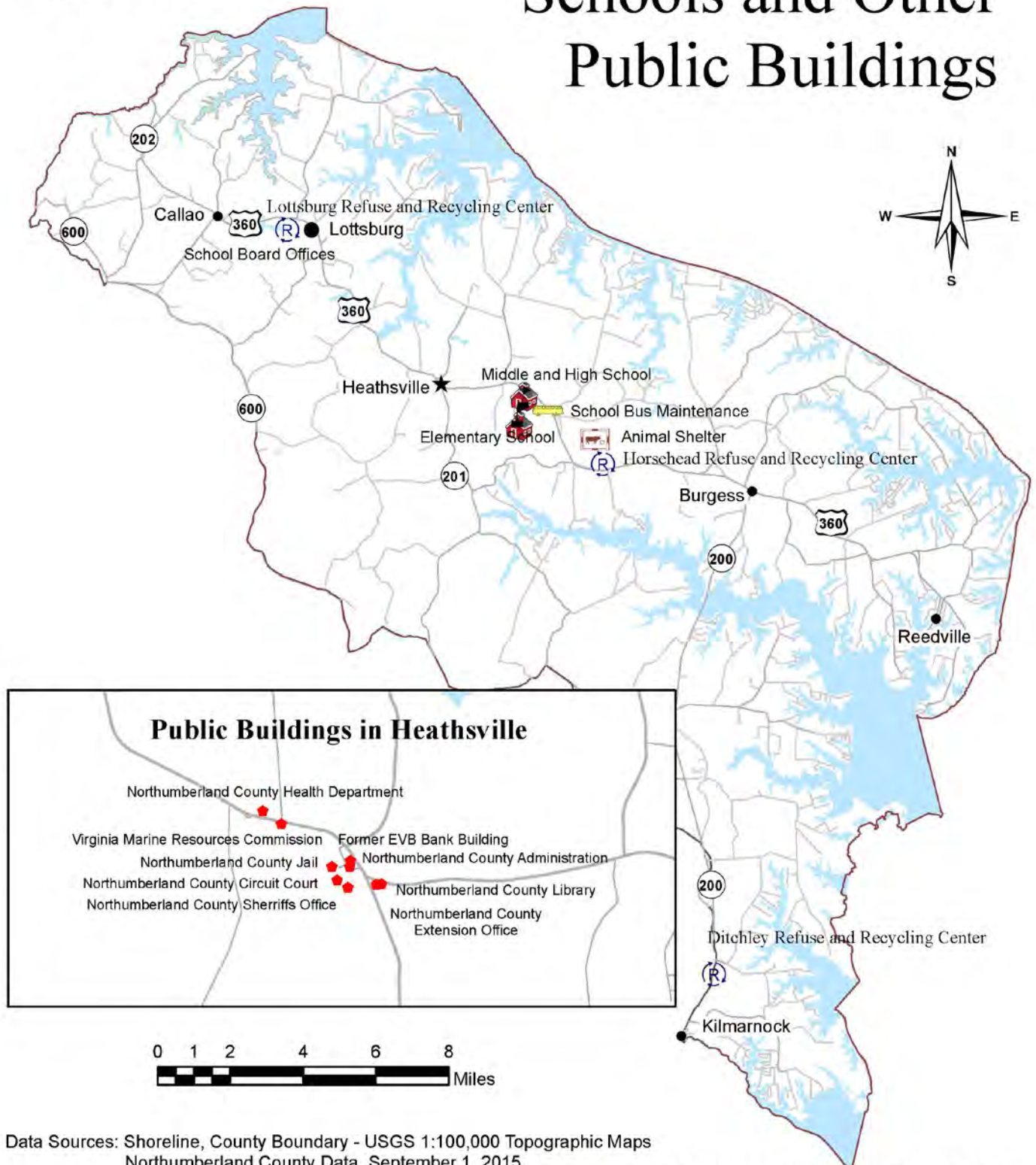
This elementary school is designed for an enrollment of 750 students from preschool to kindergarten through the fifth grade. School system projections indicate that the elementary school enrollment should remain steady or

gradually increase in the future; therefore, it should have sufficient capacity until growth patterns in young families increase. Current enrollment is approximately 650 students.

This space intentionally left blank.

Figure 4.5

Schools and Other Public Buildings



Data Sources: Shoreline, County Boundary - USGS 1:100,000 Topographic Maps
 Northumberland County Data, September 1, 2015

This project was funded by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission and the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program at the Department of Environmental Quality through Grant #NA14NOS4190141 of the U.S. Department of Commerce, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, under the Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972, as amended.



- Northumberland Middle/High School Complex

This combined facility was completed in 2009. The Middle/High school accommodates 750 students from sixth grade through the twelfth grade.

Overall, the present school system's capacity appears to be fairly evenly matched with the number of students. With little growth foreseen in enrollment, future school planning can focus on matching the facilities with the educational needs of the community.

An analysis of recreational space suggests that the playfields could increase the opportunities for full-time recreation. The buildings present other opportunities such as the current use of offices for the School Board.

E. WATER SUPPLY AND SEWAGE DISPOSAL

1. Water Supply

An examination of water sources is presented in Chapter 1 as part of the analysis of environmental conditions. That chapter identified groundwater as the present source of potable water supply for Northumberland County. Water comes from three aquifers: the surficial or water table aquifer, the Chickahominy-Piney Point aquifer (the so-called “intermediate artesian aquifer”), and the Brightseat-Upper Potomac aquifer (the so-called “principal artesian aquifer”). Today most large water users take ground water from the Brightseat-Upper Potomac artesian aquifer, and it is anticipated that this aquifer will experience the most development in the next decade or so. Numerous households, however, that are not on a community water system; take water from the water table aquifer, the one closest to the surface. In an effort to protect potable water supply for Northumberland County, the Board of Supervisors has supported the adoption of the Northern Neck Regional Water Supply Plan as well as encouraging the incorporation of the County into the expanded Eastern Virginia Groundwater Management Area. Both of these items are discussed in more detail in Chapter 5 of this plan.

State surveys have indicated that the aquifers should provide an adequate supply of potable water to the County well into the 21st century. However, it appears certain that continued withdrawal of artesian water at current rates, causing water level declines of 1.1 feet/year, are ultimately not sustainable. Currently, declining water levels in the artesian aquifers of Northumberland County are caused predominantly by ground water withdrawals by large water users in Southern Maryland and the West Point (King William County) region. In the future, increasing economic and residential development in Northumberland County will place additional stress on the ability of the artesian aquifers and accelerate water level decline.

The Health Department classifies water systems as community, transient or non-transient water systems. A community water system is one that serves 14 or more houses or 25 or

more persons for at least six months per year. A transient public water system is a class that is used by motels, restaurants and similar uses. A non-transient system is the same as a community water system but is used less than six months per year.

The Three Rivers Health District listed 57 public water systems in Northumberland County in 2015 (See Chapter 1). These were distributed among the above three classes as follows: 35 community water systems; 19 transient systems; and 3 non-transient systems.

Figure 4.6 illustrates the locations of 57 of the major public water systems currently in service within the County.

Future needs over the next 20 years and beyond for potable water are a significant planning issue for Northumberland County as discussed in Chapter 1. There appears to be sufficient groundwater in the deeper aquifers for the next several decades. Eventually, the artesian aquifers will cease to supply an adequate quantity of potable water and alternative supplies will be required.

If large-scale development of the type that is developing in many communities along the Mid-Atlantic States comes to Northumberland County, or to nearby communities using the same aquifers (as is already happening in Maryland to the detriment of both artesian aquifers) water supply will become a more immediate problem.

Such development, however, may be regulated and required to provide its own water system in scale with need. It would be prudent on the County's part, however to have an alternative source of potable water supply. This is particularly true because of the County's proximity to sea water. Major withdrawals even in the upper reaches of the lower aquifers combined with pressure from sea water would adversely modify the quality of water available in the aquifers.

A long-range strategy of surface impoundments is prudent.

The 1969 report prepared for the NNPDC by Martin, Clifford and Associates identified nine (9) reservoir sites in Northumberland County. All these sites should be permitted to develop only as consistent with a future public water supply. The sites of greatest potential include:

Site	Serving	Acres	Million gallons/day
Lodge Creek	Callao	118	1.05
Sydnor's Mill	Burgess and points east	328	0.48
Crabbe Mill	Heathsville	310	0.56

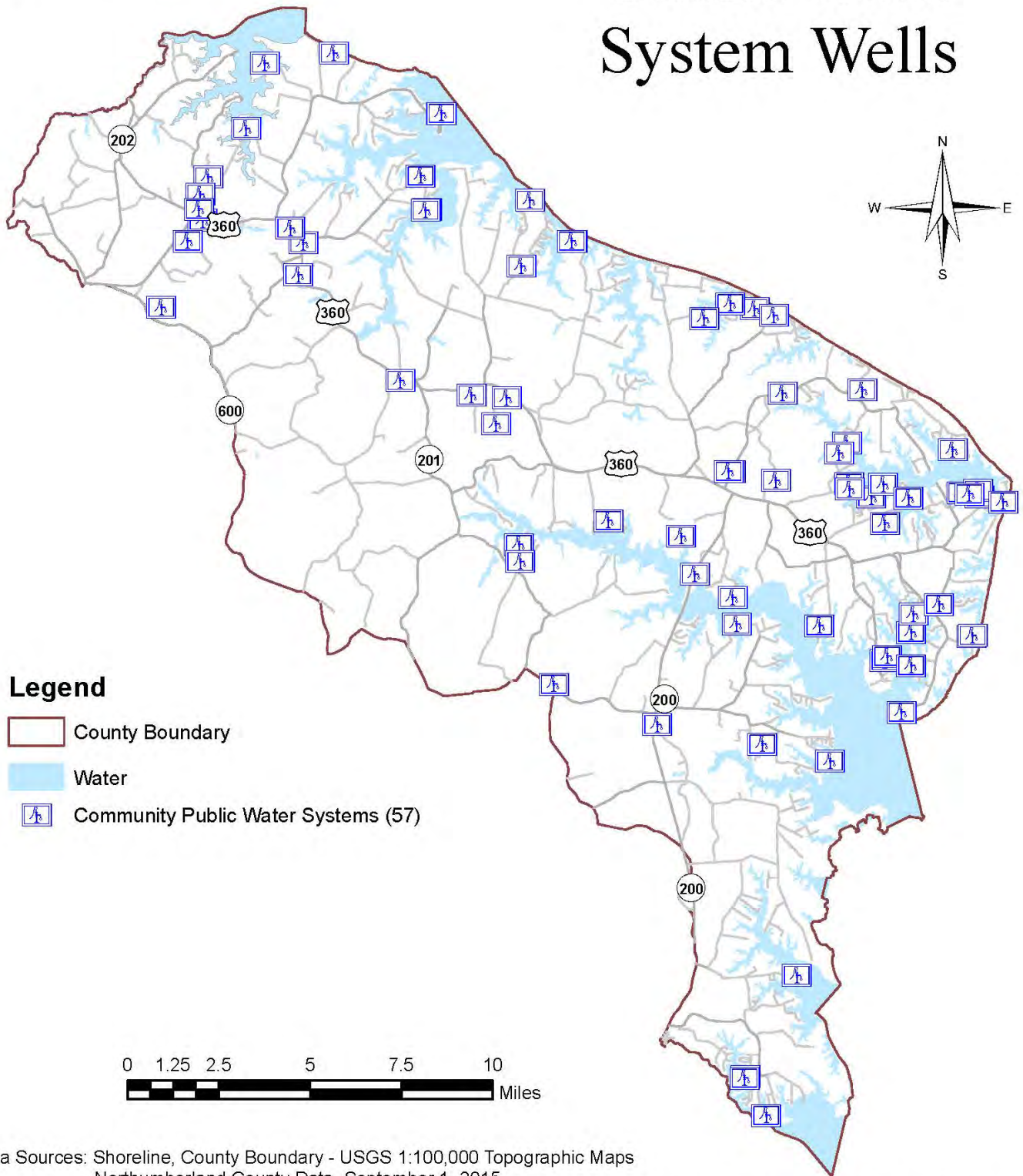
These three reservoirs could provide 2.09 million gallons/day, enough to serve 20,900 people assuming typical water usage of 100 gallons/day/person. These three reservoirs should provide abundant water for the foreseeable future recognizing that some citizens

not easily served by a public supply will remain on either artesian or shallow wells. Because most of the population of the county is in the northeast, and that is where growth is likely to be highest, it will ultimately be necessary to connect the reservoirs.

This space intentionally left blank.

Figure 4.6

Public Water System Wells



Data Sources: Shoreline, County Boundary - USGS 1:100,000 Topographic Maps
 Northumberland County Data, September 1, 2015

This project was funded by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission and the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program at the Department of Environmental Quality through Grant #NA14NOS4190141 of the U.S. Department of Commerce, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, under the Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972, as amended.



2. Sewage Disposal

The general mode of sewage disposal in Northumberland County is the septic tank; the exceptions are at Reedville, Callao and Kilmarnock where public sewage systems have been established. The systems above, with the exception of the Kilmarnock Sewer, are operated by the Reedville Sanitary District which is governed by the County Board of Supervisors. The Sanitary District was originally designed to serve the town of Reedville but it was expanded in order to extend coverage to the Blackberry Community Development Project Area, Fleeton and Callao.

Figure 4.7 shows sanitary sewage facilities in the Reedville and Callao areas. Also shown on this map are the general locations of the pumping stations and the treatment plants. The Reedville plant is located across Cockrell Creek near the Omega Protein Facilities, which is also served by the Reedville system.

With the addition of the Fleeton community, the system is presently operating at a high percentage of its total capacity. The Reedville treatment plant is designed to treat 200,000 gallons per day and the Callao plant 60,000 gallons per day.

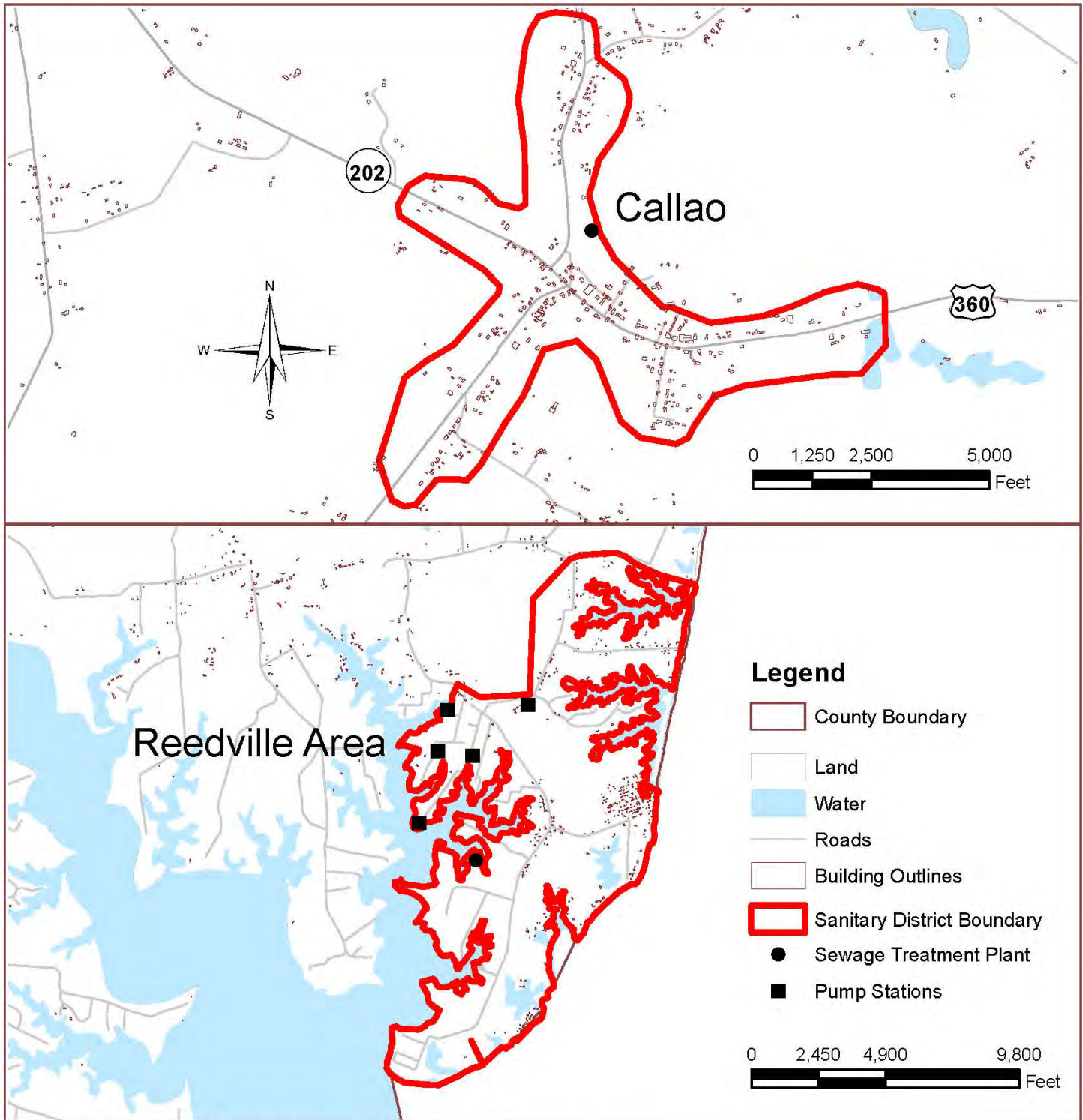
Other areas of the County shows signs of developing into active commercial areas even without sewers. There are signs of growth at Burgess and at Heathsville, and in the long-range these areas would likely experience more development if sewer systems were available.

But there is the constraint of economic and financial feasibility. The Fleeton expansion at Reedville and the Callao sewer system received grants of 75% of the construction costs leaving the remainder to be borrowed by the County and the debt serviced by the monthly fees. In general, future expansions of the existing systems are encouraged where there is no financial impact on current patrons caused by the expansion.

There is a problem in the lower end of the County at the Indian Creek community. Soil problems and other constraints have led the County to apply for a grant to install a community sewer system similar to Callao. The grant application was not economically feasible at this time, and the County is continuing to weigh options to bring sewer to the area of Indian Creek.

None of the other villages of the County appear to meet the current requirements for similar grants because of the low population densities. The monthly rates would have to be too high even with a comparable percentage of the funding in grants. Nevertheless, the potential exists in these areas for commercial development and the establishment of new jobs. This is sufficient reason to continually monitor and examine the feasibility of establishing sewer systems at each location, and when determined to be feasible and cost-effective, to actively pursue them.

Figure 4.7 Sanitary Sewerage Facilities



Data Sources: Shoreline, County Boundary - USGS 1:100,000 Topographic Maps
Northumberland County Data

This project was funded by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission and the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program at the Department of Environmental Quality through Grant #NA14NOS4190141 of the U.S. Department of Commerce, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, under the Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972, as amended.



New facilities should be designed with state-of-the-art nutrient reduction technology. Upgrading the Reedville plant to reduce nutrient discharge and to accept septic pump-out should proceed simultaneously in order to realize cost savings. At least one of the current sewage systems should be adapted to accept septic system pump-out.

F. OTHER PUBLIC AND QUASI-PUBLIC SERVICES

1. Emergency Services

Emergency services are available in Northumberland County through volunteer fire departments and volunteer rescue squads. Communications are coordinated through the Sheriff's office. Figures 4.8 and 4.9 identify the locations of fire and rescue facilities within the County and the area served by each facility.

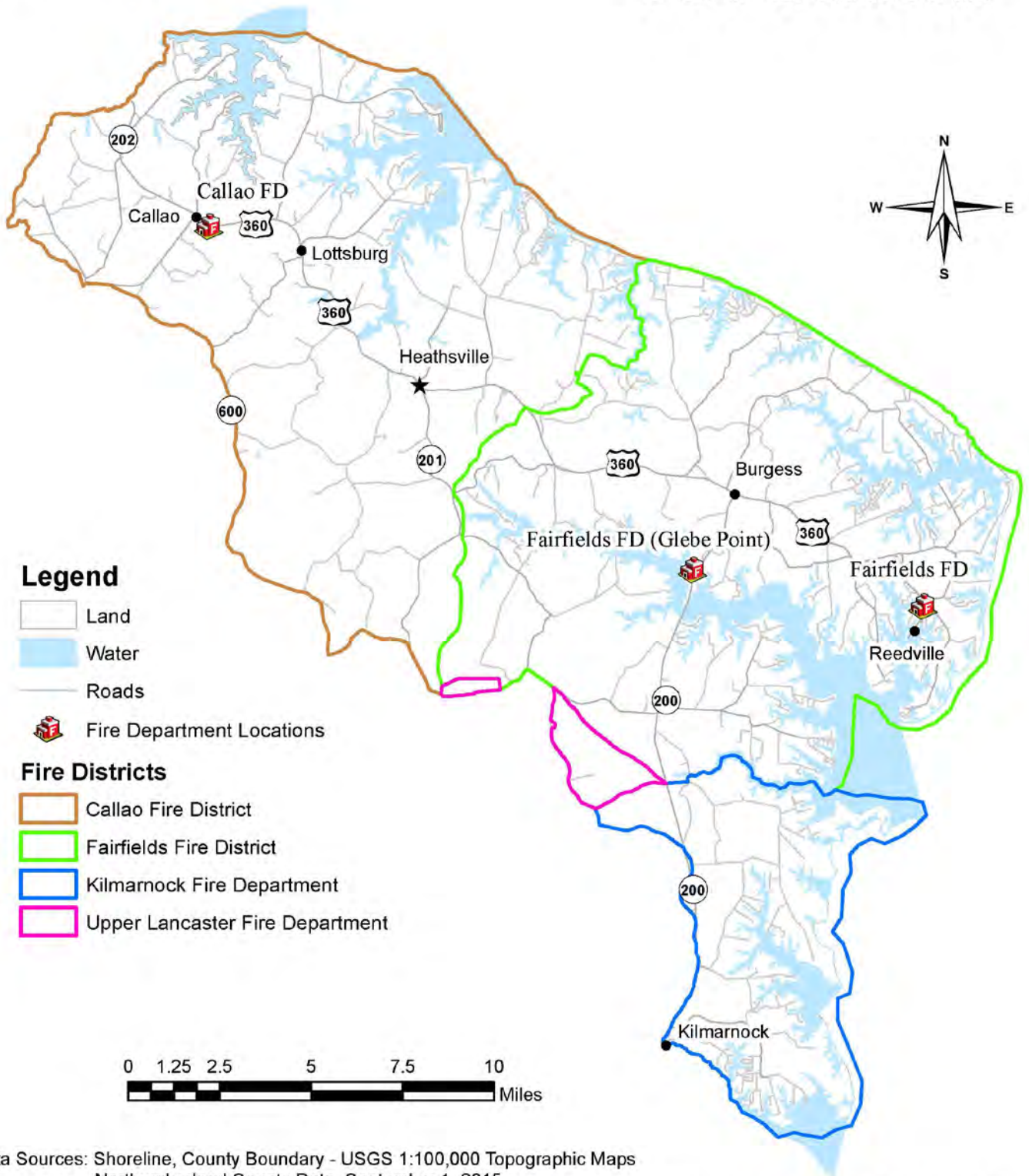
Fire departments serving Northumberland County include the following fire stations:

- The Callao Volunteer Fire Department: serves the northern part of the County to Horsehead.
- The Fairfield Volunteer Fire Department: serves the eastern portion of the County approximately from Horsehead to the Chesapeake Bay and the southern portion to about one mile below Wicomico Church. This fire company's main station is in Reedville with a sub-station located on Route 200 between Burgess and Glebe Point.
- The Kilmarnock Volunteer Fire Department: serves the remainder of the County from the point served by the Fairfield Company to the county line (blue outlined area on Figure 4.8).
- The Upper Lancaster County Volunteer Fire Department serves a small portion of Northumberland County between Mill Creek and Route 615 (county line).

This space intentionally left blank.

Figure 4.8

Fire Districts



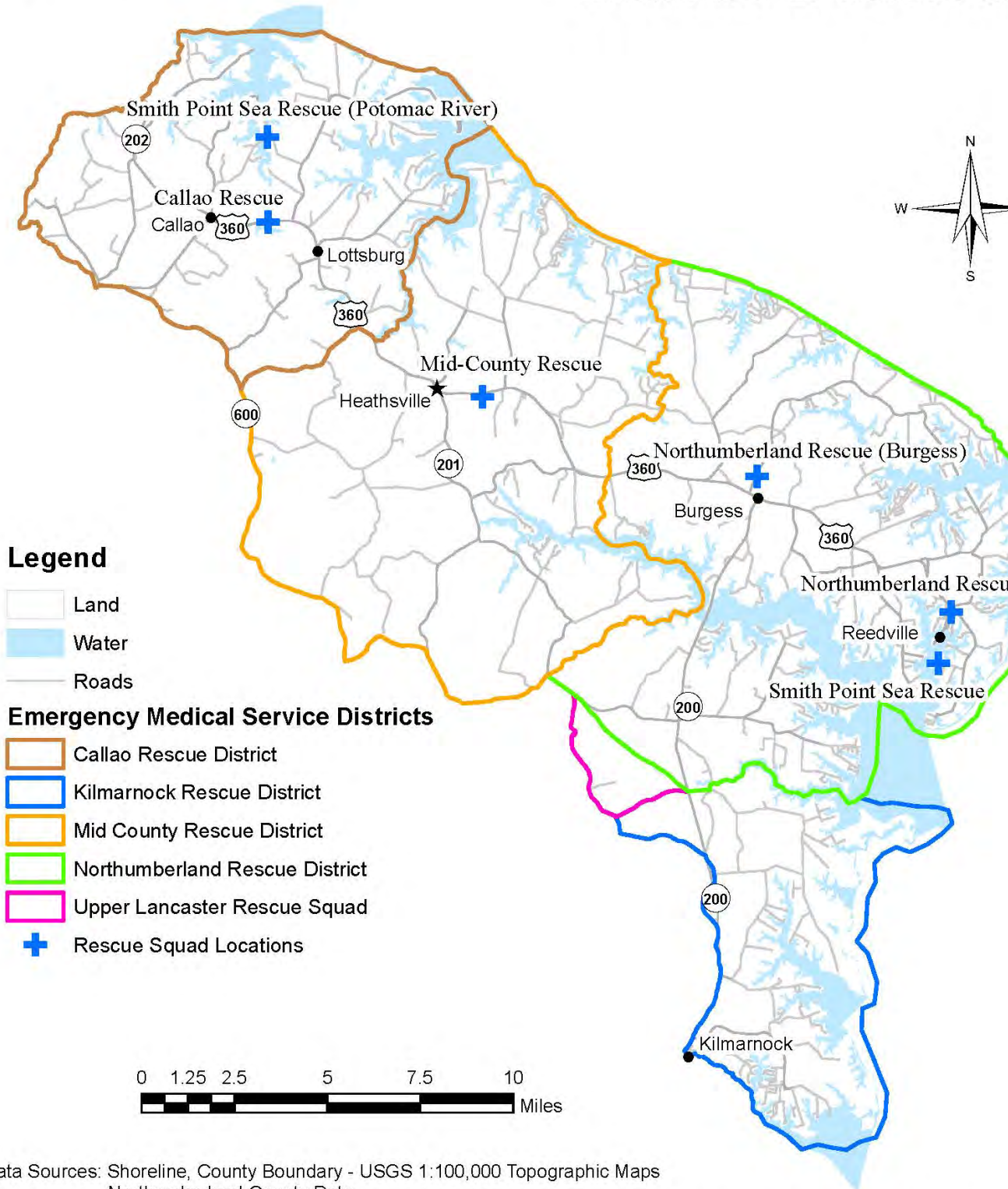
Data Sources: Shoreline, County Boundary - USGS 1:100,000 Topographic Maps
 Northumberland County Data, September 1, 2015

This project was funded by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission and the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program at the Department of Environmental Quality through Grant #NA14NOS4190141 of the U.S. Department of Commerce, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, under the Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972, as amended.



Figure 4.9

Rescue Districts



Data Sources: Shoreline, County Boundary - USGS 1:100,000 Topographic Maps
Northumberland County Data



This project was funded by the Northern Neck District Commission and the Virginia Coastal Management Program at the Department of Environmental Quality through Grant #NA14NOS4190141 of the Department of Commerce, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, under the Coastal Management Act of 1972, as amended.

Rescue squads serving Northumberland County are:

- The Callao Volunteer Rescue Squad serves the western part of the County from the county line to the Coan River.
- The Mid-County Volunteer Rescue Squad located just east of Heathsville serves the area from the Coan River to an area marked approximately by Horse Head, Hull Creek, Great Wicomico River and Browns Store.
- The Fairfield Volunteer Rescue Squad serves approximately the same area as the Fairfield Fire Department and also operates through a main station at Reedville and a substation at Burgess.
- The Kilmarnock Volunteer Rescue Squad serves the southern tip of the county from just below Wicomico Church, the same area served by the Kilmarnock Fire Department. The portion of the County served by the Lancaster Volunteer Fire Department is provided with Rescue Service by the Kilmarnock Rescue Squad.
- Smith Point Sea Rescue, operated by volunteers, provides a search and rescue service in the Lower Potomac River and Mid-Chesapeake Bay Area.

These services are provided by volunteer organizations; however, the last couple of years have proven difficult in recruiting and retaining qualified personnel to respond to emergency calls for these organizations. The organizations recognized this fact and asked for help from the Northumberland County Board of Supervisors. In November 2014, the Northumberland County Board of Supervisors hired its first Chief of Emergency Services to direct the new Emergency Medical Services Department. The Chief of Emergency Services will not only perform administrative duties for the County's Emergency Management Program, but will also assist and support the volunteer organizations by running emergency medical calls when necessary. In addition to the Chief of Emergency Services, the County hired its first Emergency Medical career staff in 2015 to aid the volunteer rescue squads in answering emergency calls when needed and the county now has 24/7 coverage for the Rescue Squads.

As indicated in the demographics, the County contains an aging population and it is to be expected that an increasing number of calls will be for rescue squad services to transport persons to hospitals. This will place a further strain on personnel, especially if the volunteers are drawn away from their places of employment. The County needs to encourage and continue its support of the recruitment of volunteers.

2. Solid Waste Services

The solid waste system serving Northumberland County consists of three solid-waste collection stations which provide facilities for citizens to dispose of their refuse and recyclables into appropriate bins. The bins are then transported to a land fill in another

jurisdiction by a private contractor. The locations of the collection stations (Refuse and Recycling Centers) are shown on Figure 4.5. They are located as follows:

- Lottsburg on land which was part of a school site; now beside the School Board offices.
- East of Horse Head on U.S. 360.
- On Route 200 between Wicomico Church and the County line.

A typical solid waste collection site occupies about an acre and contains the following:

- Container with compactor that can be transported by truck.
- Spare container
- Recycle box (1 or 2)
- An attendant is stationed at each site.

While the present sites offer a solid waste disposal system, including recycling, in different parts of the County, concern was expressed in meetings of a need to have a more visible program for disposing of household wastes which are classified as hazardous. The Northern Neck Soil and Water Conservation District (NNSWCD) has been conducting semi-annual hazardous waste and electronic waste collections in the Spring and Fall, and these collections have been successful and well received by the community.

3. Animal Shelter

A fenced animal shelter has been built on the property currently used for solid waste disposal on U.S. 360 near Horsehead. This facility can house 20 dogs and a recent expansion provides space for cats. It is operated by volunteers and managed by the Animal Warden who is supervised by the Sheriff.

4. Emergency Preparedness

Hurricane Isabel hit Northumberland County on Thursday September 18, 2003 and caused extensive damage to trees and the power grid and also caused water damage from storm surge along the rivers. For many reasons, a combination of preparedness, effective support systems, strong community support and good fortune, there were no deaths attributed to the storm and minimal injuries.

The State and Federal policy is that a disaster is a local event and each jurisdiction must take care of itself for at least 72 hours and not rely on the State or Federal organizations. When all local resources have been expended to resolve a particular problem, then localities may look to the State for assistance. When all State resources are expended, then the Federal government will provide assistance.

The County performed a “Lessons Learned” analysis and developed a set of

recommendations after Hurricane Isabel and has initiated a program to increase preparedness and response in several key areas:¹

- Management and Organization – formalize several informal working relationships to ensure all relevant personnel understand their roles in the process;
- Facilities – provide necessary emergency facilities and logistic support to the County Administrator in his role of Emergency Coordinator;
- Communications – improve communications between all emergency service organizations and between governmental entities; improve communications with the public;
- Shelters – ensure that existing shelters in the schools and other facilities are staffed and equipped to accommodate expected demand, investigate the possibility of adding additional shelter space; and
- Power – ensure that emergency generators are available and operational to support the shelters and communications needs

5. Educational Facilities

Approximately 37 acres in the Bluff Point area, close to Kilmarnock, has recently been gifted to James Madison University. This property is to be utilized by students and staff of the University as a field laboratory for research and teaching.

G. HEALTH, HOUSING AND HUMAN SERVICES

This Health, Housing and Human Services section of the Comprehensive Plan describes the needs and available services.

Services are currently available in the following areas:

1. Health Services;
2. Provisions for the Elderly and Persons with Disabilities;
3. Other Social Services Programs; and
4. Housing.

Each of these services is described in more detail below. While the list appears extensive, it is not clear that the funding and other resources match the needs.

1. Health Services

The County has a number of residents who are at or below federal poverty levels and/or unemployed and a disproportionate number of the population who are over sixty-five and

¹ Kenneth D. Eades and Gregory T. Haugan, *Lessons Learned – Hurricane Isabel*, December 17, 2003

are a burden on the local health care system. Currently approximately 33% of the population is over 65 years of age and by 2030 the number is expected to be almost 40%.

Northumberland County has no public medical facilities other than the services of the Northumberland County Health Department which is a component of the ten-county Three Rivers Health District. These limited services are available to the citizens of the County, with fees on a sliding scale based on income. Northumberland County is one of nine counties in the District that is designated as “Medically Under-Served”. There are several private doctor and dentist offices and clinics in the County.

Services outside the County are provided by Rappahannock General Hospital, RGH, in Lancaster County which provides significant health care to the county and is linked to Chesapeake Medical Group and has recently become a part of the Bon Secours Virginia Health System. Riverside Tappahannock Hospital, in Essex County, also provides health care to the County and is linked to the Riverside Medical Group. Because of high medical liability costs and a relatively small number of patients, RGH has recently discontinued its maternity ward activities.

The Northern Neck Free Health Clinic in Kilmarnock provides health care to persons in the Northern Neck and Middlesex County who cannot reasonably be expected to pay for such care.

The County should work toward bringing medical facilities, nursing homes and assisted living facilities into the County.

2. Provisions for the Elderly and Persons with Disabilities

The County has an aging population and it is expected to continue as more retired persons move into the area. This section describes the services available.

a. Auxiliary Grant Program

Financial assistance is available for certain needy aged, blind or disabled persons who reside in adult care residences or adult family care homes. The money received, plus other income, is used by the person to pay for care provided by the home. Individuals who get money from the Auxiliary Grant Program also get a Medicaid card to use for medical bills.

b. Adult Services of the Northumberland Department of Social Services

(1). Adult Protective Services

This program receives and investigates complaints and reports concerning the abuse, neglect, or exploitation of those over age 60, disabled individuals over age 18, and their families, when necessary. Intervention may involve in-home services, counseling, transportation, day care, sheltered employment, legal proceedings, and meal provision.

(2) Home-Based Services

The Home-Based Service provides home-based services for those over age 60, disabled individuals over age 18, and their families when necessary. The goals include the maximization of self-sufficiency, the prevention of abuse and neglect, a reduction and delay in premature or unnecessary institutionalization, and aid (when such a placement is appropriate).

(3) Screenings

This service provides screenings for nursing home and adult home residential placements and for community-based home care.

c. Bay Aging

Bay Aging is a non-profit organization that works at the community level to assure the delivery of efficient and appropriate services to older persons. Bay Aging's goal is to provide support to help older citizens remain as independent as possible -- for as long as possible. The organization serves 10 counties in the area including the Northern Neck and Middle Peninsula. It is funded by a combination of Federal, State, and Local governments and by donations.

Bay Aging provides four primary services: Adult Day Services at Senior Activity Centers; Meals on Wheels; Bay Transit and a Housing Program.

The Senior Activity Center for Northumberland is located in the Old Fairfields Elementary School in Burgess. The Senior Center is a community focal point which offers the opportunity for socialization through supportive and challenging group programs. It is available to individuals age 60 and over who function independently.

Adult Day Care Program is located at Bethany United Methodist Church in Reedville. The Northumberland program is licensed by the Department of Social Services and is an approved Virginia Medicaid provider. The Center provides various activities, opportunities to socialize, a change of scenery, physical and mental exercises and health monitoring. The latter involve the use of trained nurses to help families understand health care needs and identify conditions that need medical attention. Meals and transportation are provided.

Meals on Wheels uses dedicated volunteers to deliver hot lunches to individuals age 60 and over who are homebound due to illness or disability and are unable to prepare nutritious meals.

Bay Transit is a public transportation system for all people of all ages that serves the entire Northern Neck and Middle Peninsula. It is a "dial-a-ride" system that operates from 6 am to 6 pm Monday through Friday. There is also a fixed route system that operates from Heathsville to Lottsburg, Callao and Warsaw four times each weekday.

The Housing Program works through the Department of Social Services who provides space one day per week for a representative of Bay Aging to meet with applicants from

Northumberland County for their housing assistance services. Primary assistance is through the Indoor Plumbing and Rehabilitation Program, the Virginia Water Project and the emergency Home Repair Project. This complements the Section 8 housing assistance offered through the Northumberland Social Services.

d. Northern Neck Disabilities Services Board

Formed on September 21, 1999, the Northern Neck Disability Services Board (NNDSB) is a partnership of disabled consumers, local governments and businesses working to extend existing services and create new services for individuals of the Northern Neck with physical and/or sensory disabilities through administration of the Rehabilitative Services Incentive Fund.

The NNDSB provides disabled consumers with increased transportation, education and employment opportunities, accessible and affordable housing and medical services. The NNDSB also continues to improve awareness of existing and new programs through quarterly meetings, local media, related organizations and direct contact with individuals in need.

Duties of the NNDSB:

- Develop and make available for public comment an assessment of local needs and priorities of people with physical and/or sensory disabilities, updated every three years;
- Provide information and resource referral to local governments regarding the Americans with Disabilities Act;
- Administer the Rehabilitative Services Incentive Fund and serve as a catalyst for the development of public and private funding sources;
- Exchange information with other local boards regarding services to persons with physical and/or sensory disabilities and best practices in the delivery of services; and,
- Provide such other assistance and advice to local governments as may be requested.

The NNDSB administers the Rehabilitative Services Incentive Fund (RSIF) which is a grant allocated by the Department of Rehabilitative Services to promote investment in meeting the needs of individuals with physical and/or sensory disabilities. The RSIF grant is used to increase service capacity through expanding existing services or creating new services.

Through the NNDSB and the County match, local service providers (Bay Aging) have provided home repairs and modifications for accessible housing, emergency services, education on disability issues and increased awareness of existing and new programs for disabled consumers.

The NNDSB performed a Triennial Needs Assessment in 2003 for the Northern Neck, however it was not sufficiently definitive to provide a basis for firm action.

The NNDSB shall support the needs assessment described in Section 5 below by providing input on needs and priorities of people with physical and/or sensory disabilities in Northumberland County. This data should be a comprehensive update of the Triennial Needs Assessment performed in 2003.

e. Emergency Services

With an aging population it will be increasingly difficult for the volunteer emergency services to meet the needs of the citizens of the County. See Section F.1 for a discussion of this issue.

3. Other Social Services Programs

Below is a listing of other programs administered by the Northumberland Department of Social Services. Some of these also assist the elderly and persons with disabilities but that is not necessarily their primary focus. The Northumberland Department of Social Services provides a broad range of services to the citizens of the County,

(a). TANF - Temporary Assistance for Needy Families Program and TANF-UP

TANF provides temporary financial assistance to families with children who have financial need. The TANF program is the cornerstone of Virginia's Welfare Reform initiative. The TANF program initiative has time limited benefits, a strong work requirement, and a social contract that sets out the responsibilities of and expectations for recipients of public assistance and the government.

(b). Aid to Dependent Children - Foster Care (AFDC-FC)

Financial aid is provided for the care of children eligible for assistance that have been removed from their homes and placed in custody of the Department of Social Services.

(c). General Relief (GR)

The General Relief program provides limited financial assistance for those appealing Supplemental Security Income, SSI, maintenance determinations. General Relief includes limited medical care for the indigent, burial of the indigent, and other emergency services.

(d). State and Local Hospitalization (SLH)

State and Local Hospitalization provides direct payment to hospitals for individuals, who do not qualify for Medicaid and who are unable to pay for required medical services. The payments are limited to the total of the County's funding allocation from the State. This program will pay for limited hospitalization, outpatient surgery, and emergency room visits. Inpatient and outpatient doctor visits are not covered.

(e). Medical Assistance (Medicaid)

The federal/state-financed Medicaid program provides medical care for specified needy persons. The Social Services Department determines eligibility for Medicaid, according to criteria established by the Department of Medical Assistance Services, which administers the program.

Medicaid makes direct payments to health care service providers for eligible individuals and families who are unable to pay for needed medical services. Medicaid pays for a variety of medical services including prescription drugs, doctor visits, nursing facility care, and hospital care.

(f). Family Access to Medical Insurance Security (FAMIS)

The FAMIS program provides health insurance for eligible low-income children who are not eligible for Medicaid. The eligibility determination for this program was transferred in August, 2002, to a State Central Processing Unit. However, the option for applicants again to go through the local departments of social services was reinstated to better facilitate the process, and the program has been renamed Family Access to Medical Insurance Security (FAMIS).

(g). Food Stamp Program

The federal Food Stamp Program supplements the food budgets of low-income households to help assure needy persons a nutritionally adequate diet. Eligibility is determined by financial need, household size, and non-financial criteria such as student and work registration.

(h). Fuel/Cooling Assistance Program

Eligible low-income households receive federal assistance with their home heating bills. Faulty or hazardous heating systems may also be repaired in households eligible for fuel assistance. Eligible low-income households that also have a member meeting age or medical vulnerability criteria may receive assistance with home cooling bills. Air conditioners or fans may be repaired or provided under certain conditions.

(i). Child Protective Services

This program receives and investigates complaints and reports concerning the abuse, neglect, or exploitation of children, and provides preventive action where there is a threat of harm. Services are available 24 hours a day to handle emergency situations.

(j). Foster Care Services for Children

The Foster Care program provides counseling, supervision, and supportive and rehabilitative services to, or, on behalf of children who are committed or entrusted to local boards of social services.

(k). Employment Services

The Employment Services program provides services to recipients to assist them in retaining, regaining, or securing full or partial employment.

(l). Day Care Services for Children

This program provides services of day care in approved facilities for a defined portion of a 24-hour day, to enable parents to be employed or to provide services when they must be

away due to an emergency. Services may also be provided for children needing protection.

(m). Other Social Work Services

- 1) Adoption Services - provides services and registries to bring together children and families for permanent placements.
- 2) Family Services - provides counseling, educational information, monitoring (for protective services cases), and referrals to other resources for families with special needs.
- 3) Interstate foster care - provides monitoring and supportive services for foster children placed in our locality by another state.
- 4) Home Studies - provides assessments of suitability of homes for placement of children when ordered by the court.
- 5) Emergency Services - provides assistance with food, shelter, utilities, and clothing in crisis situations; assists the Red Cross in the operation of shelters.
- 6) Other Social Services Programs

(n) Child Abuse and Sexual Assault Investigation Team

A unique program in Northumberland County is the Child Abuse and Sexual Assault Investigation Team that consists of the Office of the Sheriff, the Office of the Commonwealth Attorney and the Department of Social Services. These three organizations have put together a team of trained investigators and social workers that work together to investigate and resolve claims of child abuse.

(o). Community Support

Northumberland County is very fortunate to have a strong network of support for a variety of emergency services and human services from non-profit organizations and volunteers. Some of the support comes from individuals and small informal groups, some is from individual churches or other structured community organizations, and some is from networks of churches, such as the Interfaith Service Council and Church Resource Services.

Some of the emergency services provide individuals in crisis in the community assistance with utility bills, food, clothing, or rent. The Department of Social Services relies heavily on collaboration with community organizations to assist with these services when the individuals do not qualify for government funded programs for such assistance.

Some groups provide summer or after school programs for youth while they are not in school and have no other structured supervised settings. Some provide organized recreational activities available on a county-wide basis. Some work to improve housing, water and sanitary systems or other conditions that affect quality of life.

Northumberland County is, also, very fortunate to have a very active and capable chapter

of the American Red Cross, managed and operated entirely with volunteers, who operate emergency shelters for the County in addition to other types of disaster assistance.

4. Housing

Affordable housing is a major issue in the County. There is a shortage of safe, healthy living places for low income persons in our area. There are still a large number of homes in the County without indoor plumbing and a number of homes where the houses are literally falling down around the people living in them. While not all are in poor repair, over a third of the 8,000 houses in the County are over 40 years old.

Currently there are limited resources available to assist low income persons with housing problems. There are various volunteer groups that help with repairs, Bay Aging Agency provides an indoor plumbing program, Habitat for Humanity helps build new homes and the Northumberland Department of Social Services provides “Section 8” housing assistance.

The Section 8 program consists of two elements: rental housing subsidies for eligible low-income families within the allotment of vouchers provided to the locality by the Virginia Housing Development Authority (VHDA); and self-sufficiency services which provide assistance in developing and achieving plans of self-sufficiency that include goals of transitioning from subsidy assistance to financially independent housing. As a further element of assistance, the County should provide some property tax relief for low income households.

Northumberland County will work with the Northern Neck Planning District Commission to seek future Virginia Community Development Block Grants, VCDBG, for housing rehabilitation. Housing activities are eligible for VCDBG assistance to improve the living conditions of low- to moderate-income (LMI) persons. VCDBG funding may be used to rehabilitate LMI-occupied housing units or in support of the development of new housing units which will be occupied by LMI persons. In addition, once the housing needs analysis is complete, the Board of Supervisors should establish an affordable housing policy, strategies and implementation program. The objectives should be to support affordable housing for those who live and/or work in the County. In particular, the County should provide guidance, resources and incentives to the nonprofit and for-profit development and financing communities to increase the supply of affordable housing (both rental and homeownership) for households with incomes below the median income of the County. “Affordable Housing” in general terms means safe, decent housing where housing costs do not exceed 30% of the gross household income. In addition, affordable housing is defined, for purposes of the proposed policy as those houses affordable to the forty percent of the County population that have household incomes at or below 80% of the County median income.

This policy and related strategies and recommendations should be developed by a proposed Northumberland County Housing Committee or equivalent organization to be established after completion of a needs assessment.

H. STRATEGY FOR DEVELOPING PUBLIC SERVICES

1. Public Services Reference

The following table provides a quick reference to the public services covered in this Chapter of the Comprehensive Plan. Because services are provided by a combination of different public and private sources, planning for their development must be done in coordination with several other agencies.

The County is directly responsible for providing resources for construction of schools, county offices, sewage disposal facilities, solid waste stations, reservoirs and public recreational sites. The State provides for highways and support services through the Health Department and VPI Extension. Still other services (emergency services and recreation are in this category) are provided by private enterprise or not-for-profit organizations. The strategy for implementing the public elements of the Comprehensive Plan involves coordinating County projects with those provided by the State and other groups, private or public.

This space intentionally left blank.

SUMMARY - PROVIDERS OF SERVICES	
Type of Facility	Agency or Level of Government Responsible for Providing Service
Highways, Public	Primary Highways: VDOT ² , District Engineer's Office, Fredericksburg
	Secondary Roads: VDOT, County Resident Engineer's Office
	Bus Service: Bay Transit

²Virginia Department of Transportation

Recreational Facilities	Recreational Programs: Northumberland YMCA
	State: Construction and operation of public boat ramps, maintain Natural Area Preserves
	Commercial marinas; charter fishing boats; campgrounds; community associations
Water Supply	Community water systems: public and privately owned and operated
Sewage Disposal	Private septic tank except in Reedville, Callao and Kilmarnock where public sewerage systems are operated
County Office and Operational Buildings	County: Administrator's office
Schools	Northumberland County School Board
Social Services	Northumberland Department of Social Services
Health Services, Septic Systems	Health Department of Northumberland County
Emergency Services	Volunteer Rescue Squads, Paid EMS, Fire Companies, County Officials, Sheriff
Solid Waste Services	Private Contractor

CHAPTER 5 WATER QUALITY AND SHORELINE PROTECTION PLAN

A. INTRODUCTION

Water quality in both saltwater estuaries and in our sources of drinking water is of paramount importance to our futures here in Northumberland County. Bay, river and stream water quality will determine the fecundity of our shores for gamefish, menhaden, crabs and oysters – and the health of our fishing industry. Both the shallow and deep aquifers, that currently supply primary sources of drinking and household water, are being threatened by over-use and contamination. Shoreline protection through protection of our riparian buffers is also an issue in an environment where tremendous quantities of various harmful chemicals are being released via ground water into the bay daily and large expanses of shoreline are being eaten away by erosion. Our waterfront is a very real economic advantage for our County. Both our fishing industry and our tourist industry are absolutely dependent on a healthy water related environment. In fact, our basic quality of life depends on careful stewardship of our once-abundant water resources and we must actively protect them for future generations.

The purpose of this Chapter is to define a broad set of policies for Northumberland County which promote the objectives of the County and the Commonwealth of Virginia to preserve the quality of waters of the Chesapeake Bay and related state waters within the County. Referred to here as the **Water Quality Protection Plan**, this Chapter has been prepared to comply with Section 62.1-44.15:67 of the Virginia Code which in part states:

Counties, cities and towns in Tidewater Virginia shall incorporate protection of the quality of state waters into each locality's comprehensive plan consistent with the provisions of this chapter.

Under the powers of that code section, the Chesapeake Bay Local Assistance Board, CBLAB, was authorized to prepare Regulations which provided guidelines to localities for preparing plans for the protection of the quality of state waters. While the Chesapeake Bay Local Assistance Board no longer exists, all oversight of local programs is conducted by the State Water Control Board under the Department of Environment Quality (DEQ). Among the provisions of those guidelines which are published in the Local Assistance Manual are five objectives of such plans.

They state that *in conjunction with other state water quality programs, local programs shall encourage and promote:*

- *protection of existing high quality state waters and restoration of all other state waters to a condition or quality that will permit all reasonable public uses and will support the propagation and*

growth of all aquatic life, including game fish, which might reasonably be expected to inhabit them

- *safeguarding the clean waters of the Commonwealth from pollution;*
- *prevention of any increase in pollution;*
- *reduction of existing pollution; and*
- *promotion of water resource conservation in order to provide for the health, safety and welfare of the present and future citizens of the Commonwealth.*

In addition to supporting the water quality objectives presented above, the County supports additional objectives to assure that sufficient quantities of water remain available to meet the future needs of the County and also that our shorelines are protected. This chapter is designed to further these objectives within the framework of the physical conditions identified in Chapter 1 and goals and strategies of Chapter 2. The Board of Supervisors recognizes that there may be situations where the requirements of one element of the Comprehensive Plan appear to duplicate, overlap or even supersede another plan element. When addressing a specific planning issue, the Board of Supervisors and the Planning Commission will give appropriate consideration to all applicable elements of the Comprehensive Plan.

Policies are organized below around the following topics related to developing and using land:

- Development within or Near Existing Development;
- Development within Areas with Topographic Constraints;
- Development within Areas where Soils will not Support Conventional On-Site Sewage Disposal
- Development within Areas where Soils have Poor Structural Qualities;
- Flood prone Areas, Wetlands and Natural Habitat Areas;
- Chesapeake Bay Act Protected Areas;
- Protection of the County's Groundwater Supply;
- Watershed Protection;
- Shoreline Preservation;
- Use of Waterfront Areas while Preserving Sensitive Environmental Areas;
- Intensively Developed Areas;
- Managing Potential Conflicts between Land Use and Water Quality Protection;
- and
- Soil and Water Conservation Policies.

Through the following policies, the Board of Supervisors of Northumberland County will promote the laws, policies and regulations promulgated by the state and federal governments which are designed to enhance the quality of water entering the Chesapeake Bay through tributaries located within the County.

B. POLICIES RELATIVE TO DEVELOPING AND USING LAND WITHIN PHYSICAL CONSTRAINTS

1. Development within or Near Existing Development

Existing development presents both constraints to and opportunities for further development. Constraints come from the fact that once a major use is established for a property, as a practical matter that use is permanent. There is a very low probability that the facilities erected will be removed and replaced by other uses. The opportunity for development comes from the fact that after an area is partially developed it sets community characteristics which in turn often attract additional development.

Policies for development in areas within or near existing development are as follows:

- (a) Villages with greater potential for growth may be considered for installation of public sewerage systems and water supply as development reaches a point where the services are financially feasible.
- (b) New residential development is to be directed to areas where soils and topography are acceptable for development.
- (c) Development shall be done in such a way as to preserve farmlands, working waterfronts, forests, natural resources, historic features and other environmentally-sensitive areas.
- (d) Residential development shall be planned using conservation techniques where lot size reductions are permitted if the reductions are compensated by open space, riparian buffers or other amenities.
- (e) Large residential developments should be dispersed throughout the County in order to avoid creating intensively-developed concentrations of development which could eventually require public utilities or other services. This strategy also promotes the preservation of agricultural and forest lands and reduces the threat of making excessive demands on state waters at any given point.

2. **Development within Areas with Topographic Constraints**

Land which has slopes in excess of 15 percent (15 feet drop per 100 feet horizontal) is generally classified as having steep slopes for planning purposes. Lands in this category are generally regarded as a deterrent to development but the extent that steep slopes have this effect depends upon the market demand within each community. Normally, developers will avoid steep land because it presents more problems and usually leads to higher costs than development on flatter land. Adding to the difficulty of development, when steep land is combined with soils that are highly erodible, the probability of erosion and costs of erosion control are increased significantly. If the land is located near tidal waters or potential reservoir sites, the resulting erosion can be a serious threat to water quality as well as to the stability of the shoreline. Policies concerning development of steep slopes are:

- (a) Development of land with slopes greater than 15 percent but less than 20 percent shall be permitted provided the proposed development shall have met strict site plan review requirements, and appropriate soil erosion protection and BMPs¹ are observed. This policy is for the purpose of reducing the potential for erosion or other damage to the underground water supply, to streams, shorelines or sensitive-environmental areas.
- (b) Development of land within the range of 20-25 percent will have the same requirements as slopes of 15-20 percent, and in addition the developer will be required to provide appropriate engineering features necessary to assure that these slopes will be permanently stabilized. It is preferred that lands with slopes of more than 25 percent should remain undisturbed, however if they must be disturbed, then they should be stabilized. Subdivisions may be laid out so as to arrange lots in a manner that avoids these slopes. Cluster development and open space planning are tools for accomplishing this objective.
- (c) When development is planned on steep slopes, additional land area over the minimum required by regulations may be required in order to: (i) avoid conflict between water supply and sewage disposal locations; (ii) avert infiltration into the water-table aquifer; or (iii) minimize shoreline erosion.

3. **Development within Areas where Soils will not Support Conventional On-Site Sewage Disposal**

The research data in Chapter One identifies general soil conditions which are known to have characteristics unfavorable to on-site sewage disposal. (Figure 1.5). The most critical criteria for this determination are:

¹Best Management Practices as defined by the Virginia Department of Environmental Quality.

- The percolation capabilities of the soil, which should be neither too slow nor too fast. If percolation is too slow the system will not function properly, and if it is too fast the effluent may enter the groundwater without being properly treated; and
- A high water table which determines the suitability for a conventional septic system drain field. In areas where the water table is less than 36 inches, drain fields could actually be below the water table and ineffective during periods when the water table saturates the soil where the drain field is located. If the water table does come in contact with the drainfield, pathogens and other pollutants could be directly discharged into the groundwater, possibly entering nearby residents' shallow wells. This situation also arises when the seasonal water table rises closer to the ground surface during the increased rainfall of winter months.

Since engineered systems are used in areas that are often low and naturally wet and environmentally sensitive, the rules and requirements of the County and the Health Department regarding acceptable installation and maintenance should be reviewed to establish appropriate policies that will protect the environment from catastrophic failures.

General policies for areas that do not support conventional on-site sewage disposal are:

- (a) Major subdivisions or other large-scale developments shall not be permitted in areas where soils are known to be unsuitable for on-site sewage disposal unless the development is connected to a public or private sewerage system or an acceptable engineered system is provided. These systems shall be inspected regularly by a Certified Inspector in accordance with the frequency and procedures in the manufacturer's specifications and the reports provided to the Health Department.
- (b) In subdivisions or other large-scale developments with mass remote drain fields, the Health Department may require a dilution area adjacent to the drain field to reduce nitrate loading.
- (c) In cases where the Health Department has issued an operation permit, these systems, whether residential or non-residential, shall include a water conservation plan that includes water-saving devices such as low volume toilets and water-saver shower heads. In addition to reducing the hydraulic load that needs to be treated by the sewage disposal system, this also reduces the demand on groundwater resources in the County, preserving potable groundwater for future uses. To reduce the amount of solids that enter the sewage system the use of garbage disposals is discouraged.

As a general policy it is desirable to require a 100 foot riparian buffer consisting of mature trees with a ground cover of shrubs and grasses between drain fields and the nearest water

taking into consideration the use of the property.

4. Development within Areas where Soils have Poor Structural Qualities

The primary structural quality of soil is its potential for volume change when subjected to a loss or gain of moisture. This is called "shrink-swell" characteristics. Volume changes occur mainly because of the interaction of clay mineral with water, and the amount of change varies with the amount and type of clay minerals in the soil.

Northumberland County's soils generally do not have serious problems with shrink-swell but there are some locations on the low rural shelf (Figure 1-8) with "moderate to high" characteristics. Moderate identifies soils with shrink-swell in the range of 3 to 6 percent while "high" is in the 6 to 9 percent range. Policies for areas with moderate to high shrink-swell characteristics are as follows:

- (a) County officials will advise builders of the need to have the soils examined and require engineering reports to demonstrate that soils under building foundations will support the intended load.
- (b) The Subdivision Ordinance should include requirements that the shrink-swell, soil permeability, water table and other factors be evaluated as part of the plat review process.
- (c) Approvals of site plans, subdivision plats or other documents proposing the use of land where soil characteristics are unfavorable for development will be withheld where soils are unsuitable for development and where no compensating actions are proposed to compensate for the condition(s).

5. Flood Prone Areas, Wetlands, and Natural Habitat Areas

Flood prone areas addressed in this Plan have a probability of flooding once every 100 years. Such areas are referred to as the 100-year flood plain. This floodplain overlaps the Chesapeake Bay Resource Protection Area and is subject to a separate set of regulations. Development in floodplains is not as restricted as it is in the Chesapeake Bay RPA, but floodplains are highly sensitive areas and their development should be avoided.

Tidal wetlands and natural habitat sites lie along the shoreline or at the headwaters of various rivers and streams although some are found on the tributary streams (Figure 1-10). Both wetlands and habitat sites provide a natural resource for certain rare, threatened or endangered species. These areas are protected by federal laws and may not be disturbed or altered to accommodate man-made activities.

Policies for flood prone areas, wetlands, and natural habitat areas are as follows:

- (a) Residential subdivisions or other developments involving buildings designed for

human occupancy must meet County requirements establishing that the required height of any occupied floor area of a building shall be above the 100-year floodplain level. Other uses not covered by RPA and County regulations that may be permitted within the floodplain shall be guided by the performance standards of the Federal Emergency Management Administration.

- (b) Point sources of pollution are not to be established in or designed so that they discharge waste into flood prone areas.
- (c) New lands that may from time to time be delineated as "wetlands" or "habitat sites" are subject to the same conditions as land that currently lies within the Resource Protection Area.
- (d) Public access areas developed to increase the recreational use of public waters and other natural resources of the State are to be planned within the framework of the performance standards of the Resource Management Area and/or the Resource Protection Area, as the case may be.
- (e) The 100-year flood zone, wetlands and habitat sites shall be identified on proposed plats or development plans.

6. Chesapeake Bay Protected Areas

The overlap between the Chesapeake Bay Act Protected areas and wetlands, habitat areas and 100-year flood zones has been noted. In most cases all of these conditions are contained within the Resource Protection Area and its 100-foot buffer strip. As an overlay zone in the County's zoning regulations, the RPA places restrictions on the use of affected lands within the RPA. These regulations offer considerable protection from uses that would be harmful to the natural habitat of aquatic life and water fowl in addition to protecting the waters of the Chesapeake Bay and its tributaries.

Policies for the Chesapeake Bay Protected Areas are to:

- (a) Continue to identify the RPA on individual development plans and subdivision plans submitted to the County for review and approval with specific RPA boundaries defined by engineering studies or surveys.
- (b) Continue to administer the performance standards of the Chesapeake Bay Ordinance.

7. Protection of the County's Groundwater Supply

The residents of Northumberland County obtain their drinking water chiefly from three sources: (from shallowest to deepest) the surficial (water table) aquifer, the

Chickahominy-Piney Point artesian aquifer, and the Rappahannock artesian aquifer system (made up of the Aquia, Brightseat, and Upper Potomac aquifers)². The surficial aquifer serves as a water supply for domestic water users who utilize shallow, large-bore wells. This aquifer is the one most vulnerable to pollutants from failed septic tanks, leaking storage tanks, agriculture runoff, agriculture pollution by infiltration and a variety of other point and non-point sources of pollution.

The deeper, artesian aquifers increasingly provide water for domestic, commercial, and public water systems. These aquifers are less vulnerable to pollution from surface sources than the surficial aquifer; however, hydraulic fracturing (also known as fracking, hydrofracking, or hydrofracturing) is becoming a major concern. Fracking is an oil and gas well process involving injecting under high pressure water, sand, and chemicals into bedrock to create fractures in order to increase capturing the amount of oil and/or gas flow from petroleum-bearing rock.³ While there appears to be no specific oil/gas deposits in Northumberland County, the concern is that of the Taylorsville Basin in the northern part of the Northern Neck, and what impacts fracking may have on the County's water supply being downstream from those locations. The deeper artesian aquifers are limited ultimately in the quantity of water available for withdrawal.

In 2003, the Virginia General Assembly identified the need for a regulation for the comprehensive water supply planning to protect water supplies for the future economic vitality and public health of the Commonwealth. The Virginia State Water Control Board responded to this mandate and adopted regulations on June 28, 2005 requiring all local government and regional entities to prepare local and/or regional water supply plans. The Northern Neck Planning District Commission (NNPDC) met this legislative and regulatory requirement by developing a regional plan. The NNPDC retained the services of EEE Consulting, Inc. in Blacksburg, VA to assist in this effort.

On July 14, 2011, Northumberland County approved the Northern Neck Regional Water Supply Plan (a copy can be reviewed in the Office of Building & Zoning) which includes a description of existing water sources, existing water uses, and existing water resource conditions; an assessment of projected water demand; a description of water management actions including drought response, contingency plans, and other water demand management information; a statement of need and an analysis that identifies alternatives to address projected water supply deficits; and maps identifying important elements of the plan such as existing water resources, proposed new sources, and significant existing water uses.

The Northumberland County Board of Supervisors also supported efforts to extend the Eastern Virginia Groundwater Management Area to the Northern Neck. Under VA Code § 62.1-254, DEQ is required by the Groundwater Management Act of 1992 "to conserve, protect and beneficially utilize the groundwater of this Commonwealth and to ensure the public welfare, safety and health." Due to large withdrawals from the aquifers of the

2 Reference USGS Professional Paper 1404-C

3 Reference USGS <http://energy.usgs.gov/OilGas/UnconventionalOilGas/HydraulicFracturing.aspx>

Coastal Plain of Virginia, cones of depression are being created ultimately interfering with other wells. Along with these cones of depression, there has also been observation of declining water supply. The State Water Control Board expanded the Groundwater Management Area to the Northern Neck region in an effort to assure that: 1) existing groundwater users were protected from new or expanding withdrawals, 2) resource viability continues into the future, and 3) the resource is managed comprehensively.⁴ Any person or entity within the Groundwater Management Area must obtain a permit from DEQ to withdraw 300,000 gallons or more of groundwater in any one month.

The water-supply management strategy of the County has two goals:

- 1) Protect the surficial and artesian aquifers from pollution; and
- 2) Ensure the long-term availability of potable water from the diverse sources of surficial and artesian aquifers, desalinization, and reservoirs.

The first goal secures safe and sanitary water for the residents of the County, and the second goal provides for an adequate supply of water.

a. Protection of Water Quality

The County recognizes that the Virginia Department of Environmental Quality and Health Department monitor the installation of systems for withdrawals of groundwater. Monitoring of water quality, especially nitrate concentrations in shallow wells and sodium and chloride concentrations, as well as water levels in artesian wells should be increased. The County intends to maintain liaison with and cooperate with these agencies to identify potential groundwater pollution problems.

Policies for the protection of potable water from pollution are included in the following sections.

(1). Surficial Aquifer (Conventional Shallow Wells)

Individual wells in this aquifer are subject to many types of contamination problems, some of which are addressed below. Current problems and concerns such as contamination, capping, testing and education are addressed on a regional basis.

- (a) Buffers should be required around shallow wells to avoid contamination.
- (b) In cooperation with the Department of Environmental Quality, the Virginia Department of Health and the Department of Conservation and Recreation, the application of agricultural chemicals shall be monitored to ensure that they follow an approved nutrient management plan and Best Management Practices.

⁴ Reference Status of Virginia's Water Resources. A Report on Virginia's Water Resources Management Activities. - October, 2014.

- (c) Malfunctioning sewage disposal systems present a health hazard to the water supply; appropriate action should be initiated to remedy the problem
- (d) Proper capping of a conventional well is essential to preserve the safety of drinking water. It is also necessary to secure the safety of our children. The County recommends the sealing of all well caps to prevent intrusion of contaminants. For shallow bored wells this can be done with methods that allow for access to service the plumbing. Although more a safety issue than a water quality issue, the County should continue to actively publicize and enforce the requirement that all abandoned wells be capped.
- (e) The policy which requires each residential development site to provide an adequate septic tank drain field, plus a reserve drain field, both acceptable to the Health Department, shall be continued. However, the County should discourage the identification of reserve drain fields that are smaller than required for conventional systems unless an engineered system is initially installed.
- (f) The County will cooperate with the DEQ in locating and causing the replacement of defective underground storage tanks.
- (g) Areas around wellheads used for public and private water supplies shall be protected from land uses that could contribute to the pollution of the aquifers.
- (h) The County will consult with the State Health Department regarding its requirement to abandon shallow wells when an artesian well is dug. This county has special needs. First, artesian water is high in sodium and may one day be unavailable. Second, water can be obtained from a shallow well by hand; during power outages, but not from an artesian well.
- (i) Point sources of pollution are to be addressed by upgrading existing point sources of pollution to ameliorate threats to the water systems and by imposing strict controls on the establishment of new point sources. Specific policies for point sources are:
 - (i) Existing underground fuel-storage tanks made of unprotected steel are to be replaced immediately after any finding that they have been or are leaking. As these and other tanks intended for storage of hazardous or polluting materials are added or replaced, the new or replacement tanks and piping shall be constructed of non-corrodible materials sufficient to protect against future leakage.

- (ii) When major public facilities such as waste water disposal facilities, landfills or sewage treatment plants are constructed, they shall be designed and constructed with appropriate protective devices to assure that they will not create a hazard to the underground water supply, watersheds or other environmentally-sensitive areas.
- (iii) Known sources of pollution with emissions in excess of what is permitted by applicable state and local regulations are to be upgraded or replaced to bring any point source pollution deficiencies into compliance.
- (iv) New commercial and/or industrial uses to be established within the County shall be constructed so as to produce no net increase in: pollutants to water or air; storm water discharge; chemical contaminants of any type; or any other condition that will be detrimental to state waters.
- (v) Increase the knowledge of citizens concerning the advisability of testing individual wells on a regular basis.
- (vi) Establish specific policies for the handling and disposal of hazardous materials and for seepage from large trash piles.
- (vii) The County shall cooperate with the Virginia Department of Health's program to provide reimbursement for a monitor and water testing relative to biosolids/sewage sludge land applications.

(2). Artesian Aquifer

Policies regarding the quality of the water from the deep artesian aquifer are as follows:

- (a) The high sodium content in our artesian aquifers can exacerbate health conditions and damage household plants and flowers. The County in cooperation with the NNPDC shall develop ways of making this information widely available to county residents. (*Sodium levels range from 110 to 185 milligrams per liter in the county. The United States Environmental Protection Agency recommends no more than 20 mg/l for persons whose health requires the limitation of sodium intake.*)
- (b) All artesian wells should be capped with a secure seal to prevent contamination. The County in cooperation with the Health Department should initiate a program to ensure this occurs.

- (c) Subdivisions may have either a single public water supply or multiple wells with 14 or less connections on each, subject to Health Department approval. The Virginia Department of Health regulates community wells with 15 connections or more.

(3). Other Water Quality Policies

- (a) Continue to work with the Bureau of Shellfish Sanitation and the Department of Environmental Quality to survey and monitor the health of shellfish growing areas in County waters and take necessary actions to support this industry.
- (b) Monitor the technological progress in the development of desalinization systems as a future economically viable source of potable water.
- (c) Residents should be asked to notify the County if they know the location of abandoned wells such as those used by former sawmills, former owners or land users.

b. Water Quantity: Protection of Supply Availability

The basic water-supply policy is to stress a diversity of public and private water sources including the surficial aquifer, the artesian aquifer and reservoirs. Specific policies for providing an adequate supply of potable water from each of these sources are addressed in the sections below.

(1). Surficial Aquifer

Because conventional wells are supplied by the infiltration of rain and snow melt, they are a renewable source of water. Protection and preservation of these wells is an important part of insuring that water will be available to future generations in the County.

There are many older wells remaining in the county which were hand dug. During times of drought these wells may run dry whereas wells dug by machine have proven to be successful even during drought.

To this end the County:

- (i) Prohibits the installation of hand dug wells and requires well drillers to provide enough depth in a well to allow an adequate water supply when the water table drops, and to inform the owner and the Health Department of the amount of water in a newly dug well.

(2). Artesian Aquifer

Because our artesian aquifers are rapidly being drawn down by industry and suburban development outside our region, particularly the Middle Peninsula and Southern Maryland, it is imperative that the County provide a well researched and coordinated effort to insure that drinking water will be available to future generations. Two members of the Rappahannock Aquifer System—the Bright Seat and the Upper Potomac aquifers--do not have a land surface source for recharge. Excessive draw down of these aquifers can have catastrophic effects for Northumberland County. The United States Geological Survey and the Virginia Department of Environmental Quality published a report in 2006 of the aquifer system. With better data, this report depicts maps showing the approximate depth for each aquifer. This paper is available online: U.S.G.S Professional Paper 1731, The Virginia Coastal Plain Hydrogeological Framework. This data dramatically changes much of our understanding of groundwater sources. Artesian aquifers do not have significant recharge sources that can keep up with our current use.

- (a) NNPDC in cooperation with the Planning Commission shall work to identify solutions to the decline in groundwater levels in the artesian aquifers and present them in the State mandated water supply plan. They shall identify potential partners in implementing those solutions and recommend structured liaison with partners including the Virginia Department of Environmental Quality and the Virginia Department of Health and Maryland organizations as applicable.
- (b) For large water users, a groundwater withdrawal plan shall be submitted as part of the documentation for new subdivisions and commercial places, and such plans shall have the approval of appropriate state agencies including any guidelines as set forth in the Eastern Virginia Groundwater Management Area. Major water withdrawals shall be made from the lower aquifers or from reservoirs.

Additional research data is being gathered at the state monitoring well station built in Northumberland County at Surprise Hill with information transmitted to U.S.G.S computers for each of the five aquifers. This data can be obtained at:
http://waterdata.usgs.gov/va/nwis/current/?type=gw&group_key=county_cd

(3). Reservoirs

Because a water shortage is likely in the future the County should plan for reservoirs as one of the sources of potable water.

- (a) Current recommended sites should be protected from potential sources of

contamination and development (See Chapter 3).

- (b) By 2017, the County should conduct a comprehensive study and develop a detailed economic and financial plan and determine the feasibility of a reservoir system. This will provide the ability to expand the system of reservoirs as the supply from the current deep aquifer is depleted or becomes too saline.
- (c) Other policies are addressed in Chapters 3 and 4.

(4). Other Water Supply Sources

Other sources such as rainwater harvesting should be considered and promoted as the available technology exists to make this a sanitary source of drinking water.

8. Watershed Protection for the Bay

The protection of the watersheds involves groundwater protection (discussed in the preceding item) and prevention of pollution in the Chesapeake Bay. The protection of the Bay is served by reducing the amount of runoff and groundwater discharge. Less runoff means less soil erosion and consequently fewer pollutants entering the Bay by maintaining a 100 foot RPA. Clearly, the preferred land use practices are those that reduce the amount of surface water reaching the major rivers and Chesapeake Bay.

Policies for the protection of watersheds include:

- (a) Any development or use of land shall be done in such a way as to preserve the integrity of the existing watershed, maintain natural hydrology whenever possible and in general, drainage facilities may not be designed to change the course of water from one watershed to another.
- (b) Sites intended for new development shall be designed in such a way that their post-development performance meets the criteria set forth by CBLAB and other state agencies in the following areas:
 - (1) soil erosion and sedimentation
 - (2) rainwater infiltration (stormwater)
 - (3) nutrients used
 - (4) indigenous vegetation
- (c) Enforcement of RPA and RMA regulations designed to filter runoff through buffers and to manage development so as to minimize storm water runoff is to be continued. The use of riparian buffers bordering waterways so as to intercept groundwater discharge should be encouraged as a minimum. However, the

preferred method is to use principles of Low Impact Development, LID⁵, to reduce storm water runoff in the first place, and to promote infiltration of storm water into the ground instead of conveying it off site.

- (d) Furthering watershed protection in the County, two citizen's groups have undertaken water quality testing in two watersheds. The Dividing Creek Association is monitoring 2.017 estuary miles of Dividing Creek and the Cubbitt Creek Monitors are monitoring 0.227 estuary miles of Cubbit Creek.

9. Tidal Shoreline Preservation

Shoreline erosion documented by VIMS in its 2014 Shoreline Situation (http://ccrm.vims.edu/gis_data_maps/shoreline_inventories/virginia/northumberland/northumberland_disclaimer.htm) report is significant within Northumberland County. Particularly affected are the shorelines exposed to the Chesapeake Bay (Figure 1-19). Greater rates of erosion have occurred as a direct result of northeaster storms and hurricanes.

In April 2003 VIMS published a Northumberland County Dune Inventory. Approximately 6.3 miles of dune shore consisting of 59 separate dunes were identified in the County. These are on the Chesapeake side and the Potomac River Side of Smith Point. Dunes reside in areas of sand accretion and stability, such as around tidal creek mouths, embayed shorelines, in front of older dune features, as washovers, as spits and against man-made structures like channel jetties or groin fields. The Northumberland County Dune Inventory created by the Virginia Institute of Marine Science is hosted here: http://www.vims.edu/research/departments/physical/programs/ssp/docs/northumberland_duneinventory.pdf

Dunes act as a reservoir of sand which can buffer inland areas from the effects of storm waves and, in the process, act as natural levees against coastal flooding. Dunes are protected under the Coastal Primary Sand Dune Protection Act of 1980 and, where they occur, are valuable assets in shoreline preservation.

While shoreline erosion of exposed shorelines is almost entirely a result of natural events such as waves, rising sea level and land subsidence, there are some actions that can be taken both by individuals and through County policies that can mitigate or delay the adverse effect of shoreline erosion.

Dunes also are important habitat for many species and should be preserved in their natural state. Secondary dunes are also important, in case of depletion of the primary dunes; they become the first line of defense from erosive storm surge. Secondary dunes should also be preserved intact as much as possible.

5 Op. Cit. Chapter 4

In 2011, the Virginia Assembly passed legislation to amend §28.2-1100 and §28.2-104.1 of the Code of Virginia and added section §15.2-2223.2, to codify a new directive for shoreline management in Tidewater Virginia. In accordance with section §15.2-2223.2, all local governments shall include in their comprehensive plans beginning in 2013, guidance prepared by the Virginia Institute of Marine Science (VIMS) regarding coastal resource management and, more specifically, guidance for the appropriate selection of living shoreline management practices. The legislation establishes the policy that living shorelines are the preferred alternative for stabilizing eroding shorelines.

This guidance has been prepared by VIMS for localities within the Tidewater region of Virginia. It explicitly outlines where and what new shoreline best management practices should be considered where coastal modifications are necessary to reduce shoreline erosion and protect our fragile coastal ecosystems. This guidance will include a full spectrum of appropriate management options which can be used by local governments for site-specific application and consideration of cumulative shoreline impacts. The guidance applies a decision-tree method using a based resource mapping database that will be updated from time to time, and a digital geographic information system model created by VIMS.

The Comprehensive Coastal Resource Management Portal provides information for citizens and Wetlands Boards showing preferred shoreline management practices. The weblink to the Comprehensive Coastal Resource Management Portal for Northumberland County is: <http://ccrm.vims.edu/ccrmp/northumberland/>

10. Policies Concerning the Use of Tidal Waterfront Areas while Preserving Sensitive Environmental Areas

State and County policies regarding use of waterfront areas favor additional use of the Chesapeake Bay and its major tributary rivers for recreational use. A study of shoreline access is presented in the Chesapeake Bay Area Public Access Plan which covers all of the states which border on the Chesapeake Bay and its major river tributaries. While it is one policy of the Commonwealth of Virginia to encourage responsible additional recreational use of the rivers and the bay, it has other policies which are designed to protect the shorelines from harmful erosion together with the sensitive marshes and wetlands which border tidal waters. Accordingly, the following policies are established by Northumberland County to promote the use of selected waterfront areas for additional public recreation:

- (a) The County plan for water access outlined in Chapter 4 shall be implemented.
- (b) The regulations of the RPA will be expanded to establish or expand performance standards for piers, boat houses and other structures designed to serve boat traffic.

- (c) Alternate techniques to the use of bulkheads and rip-rap for protecting shorelines will be offered through the use of vegetation and other natural devices.
- (d) Restroom facilities should be considered for busy public water access locations during boating season, e.g. Shell Landing, Lodge Creek, and Crane's Landing.

11. Intensively-Developed Shoreline Areas

Northumberland County does not have an area that would be classified as intensively developed. The most intensively-developed area within the County is in Reedville which has a residential density that averages 1.14 lots per acre. This is considerably under the criterion of four dwellings per acre that is required to qualify as an intensively-developed area by CBLAB's criteria.

The following policies are for the purpose of providing guidelines for development within the village areas:

- (a) All development within the villages will be subject to review and approval on an individual project basis. This review shall include the proposed site plan and the use of property to assure that new development, including redevelopment of existing uses, is consistent with policies established to protect state waters as well as to promote the goals of the County for economic development and to serve the public health, safety and general welfare of the County.
- (b) Management of storm or other water discharged from each site shall be performed in a manner that the run-off meets the requirements as to quantity and nutrients of the Resource Management Area of the Zoning Ordinance.
- (c) Public sewerage facilities installed in the villages or in major new developments shall be designed and constructed consistent with the State's and County's objectives to protect state waters.

12. Managing Potential Conflicts between Land Use and Water Quality Protection

The major focus of potential conflicts between land use and water quality quite naturally lies in those areas where the population is concentrated but also occur on agricultural lands. Among the specific areas more subject to potential conflicts and the possible causes of such conflict are the following:

- (a) Chemicals and other nutrients used on agricultural lands can percolate into the groundwater of the surficial aquifer and be carried into creeks by groundwater discharge and runoff. These contribute to reduction in water clarity and reduction in important underwater grasses. It has been known for over 30 years, since the first Army Corps of Engineers study of Chesapeake Bay, that agricultural practices are the major source of pollution of the Bay. In our setting, with little or no urban

runoff and effective wastewater treatment plants, it constitutes most of the nitrate and phosphate pollution of our local waterways. Future adverse uses can be reduced through use of erosion control plans, nutrient management plans and integrated pest management. Best Management Practices and the establishment of permanent forested buffers in the Bay Act are programs designed to reduce the adverse impact on water quality as a result of agricultural operations.

- (b) On-site sewage disposal for residential and limited commercial use, if not properly installed and maintained, can result in both contamination of ground water and in case of extreme failure of raw effluent being carried via runoff to creeks which flow to the Chesapeake Bay. The Bay Act requirement to inspect septic systems and to pump septic tanks every five years, if necessary, will help improve groundwater quality. The Health Department issues all sewage disposal system construction permits and inspects them. This, in general, is focused on new construction which along with the time of property transfer is the best time to initiate new requirements. A regional septage disposal system should be planned as a solution to the problem of individual Counties in the Northern Neck not having adequate disposal capability
- (c) Development of land which abuts tidal waters increases the probability of shoreline erosion as well as diminishing the amount of protective marshlands and wetlands. This potential conflict is addressed by a strategy that discourages the use of property in a way that is potentially detrimental to water quality both in open streams and in the aquifers. The strategy includes: installation of erosion control structures or plantings that have a demonstrated ability to decrease shoreline erosion; and septic tank and underground fuel storage tank monitoring and/or replacement as necessary to prevent pollution of state waters and related actions.
- (d) Use of modern land planning techniques as a means of preserving open space, including agricultural lands and forests, will minimize the impact of residential development on the environment and on state waters. Such techniques may include: planned unit development, cluster subdivisions with open space preservation, historic landmarks preservation, density zoning and the like. The objective in using these techniques is to permit a similar level of development as would normally be permitted but to improve the efficiency of land utilization.

It is important for the County to provide information to the residents about various means to protect water quality and how each property owner can contribute. Each of the four areas above should be addressed as a minimum and could be distributed in conjunction with approval of building or land disturbance permits.

13. Soil and Tidal Water Conservation Policies

The Chesapeake Watershed Agreement, was re-affirmed and signed on June 16, 2014, and this was the first agreement that included signatories from the entire watershed. There are 10 goals restore the health of the Chesapeake Bay. To learn more about the goals and the Chesapeake Bay Program visit their website at <http://www.chesapeakebay.net/chesapeakebaywatershedagreement/page>. Unlike point sources, where treatment technologies can achieve specified nutrient reductions, non-point source controls are much more difficult to implement and maintain. These non-point source pollution controls encompass multiple strategies and must be placed on land by thousands of landowners, land managers, local governments, and others.

The non-point source pollution reduction approach under the coordination of the Virginia Department of Environmental Quality is to refocus available tools, to steer new resources to Virginia's strongest non-point control programs, and to push them to maximize reductions across the landscape. These efforts will focus on seven programmatic areas:

1. Agricultural Best Management Practices (BMP) acceleration;
2. Expansion of Nutrient Management Planning and implementation efforts to include urban and mixed open lands;
3. Consolidation and strengthening of the Virginia Storm Water Management Program;
4. Enhanced implementation of the Virginia Erosion and Sediment Control Program;
5. Strengthen implementation of the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act;
6. Enhancement of NPS Implementation Database Tracking Systems; and
7. Enhance outreach, media, and education efforts to reduce pollution producing behaviors.

The policy and plan of Northumberland County is to support the Northern Neck Soil and Water Conservation District in the implementation of these programmatic areas and to work jointly to develop specific strategies and plans to address these issues.

C. MAJOR REGULATORY ELEMENTS OF THE WATER QUALITY PROTECTION PLAN

1. **Chesapeake Bay Act - The Resource Protection Area Regulations:** These regulations provide immediate protection to all tidal wetlands along the shores of streams and to known non-tidal wetlands adjacent to tidal wetlands. As a practical matter, the protected areas extend to most of the major and minor creeks and branches that run throughout the County. This protection area includes a buffer area around all previously defined wetlands which acts as a vegetative *strainer* to pollutants that may otherwise be carried to streams and wetlands by surface runoff and groundwater discharge.
2. **Chesapeake Bay Act - The Resource Management Area Regulations:** The

strategy in the RMA (all area not in the RPA which includes the remainder of Northumberland County) is to allow development but under a set of performance standards which are designed to reduce the quantity of potential pollutants that reach the RPA. This is done by application of Best Management Practices of the State Water Control Board and more intensive review of all building applications.

3. **Subdivision Ordinance:** provides the requirements that must be met by developers for establishing a subdivision. This Ordinance references and incorporates sections of the Chesapeake Bay Act.

4. **The Zoning Ordinance:** offers another tool which will enhance the County's capability of managing development. In addition to the RPA and RMA, the overall zoning ordinance strengthens the ability of the County to manage development. A separate ordinance contains floodplain regulations.

5. **County-wide Land Use Policies:** are proposed to upgrade over a period of time specific point sources of pollution that either contribute or could contribute to further degradations of the Chesapeake Bay. The general policies are as follows as regards water quality:

(a) Public and private sewage treatment plants shall be located, constructed and operated in a manner so as to insure against possible contamination of the Bay through operational error or natural disaster. State-of-the-art nutrient removal should be installed in all facilities and upgraded as better technology becomes available.

(b) Solid waste landfills, public or private, must comply with the strictest of safety and health requirements and include all state and federal standards.

(c) Underground tanks used for storage of chemicals or petroleum products should be monitored according to state requirements. Replacement of faulty tanks with approved materials shall be done within a reasonable time.

(d) Land development in areas that are sensitive to erosion and land developed along shorelines or in any other environmentally-sensitive area should be monitored carefully through the administration of site plan review and enforcement of RPA/RMA regulations.

(e) Land development for subdivisions is to be encouraged to be designed to preserve open space using innovative land development techniques which promote the preservation goals of this plan.



APPENDIX A

2015

TECHNICAL REPORT

On

THE ECONOMY AND DEMOGRAPHICS OF
NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY, VIRGINIA

Updated from the 2006 edition

FOREWORD

This Appendix was initially prepared by PMA: Community Planning Consultants of Newport News, Virginia for the 1996 Comprehensive Plan for Northumberland County.

This version is an update and rewrite using the framework established by PMA with changes to the tables, figures and text based on current statistical data. In several cases the tables and figures are changed because the baseline data changed or are no longer available or to improve consistency. New tables and figures have been added to present a more complete picture of the County.

The original PMA text and analyses are retained where still relevant.

APPENDIX

THE ECONOMY AND DEMOGRAPHICS OF
NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY, VIRGINIA**INTRODUCTION**

Northumberland County, whose name came from a British noble house of the same name, was formed in 1648¹ as a subdivision of York County. At that time the County's area covered all of the combined territory now contained in Northumberland, Lancaster, Westmoreland and Richmond Counties. One of the area's first settlers, Colonel John Mottram, established a plantation known as "Coan Hall" near the mouth of the Coan River. Colonel Mottram later represented Northumberland County in the House of Burgesses. Within a few years of its establishment, Northumberland County was subdivided to form the other counties of the Northern Neck.

The county government as it is known today first began to take shape after Virginia adopted a new Constitution in 1869. That constitution established a government with an elected "Board of Supervisors" replacing a system of local government in which all of the County's governmental powers were vested in the Circuit Court. A previous constitutional amendment in 1851 provided for the election of certain local officers (appropriately called constitutional officers) to be elected by county voters. Today's county government operates essentially under the form of government just described.²

During its early years, the economy of Northumberland County, as for most of the Southern Colonies, was based on agriculture, tobacco being the principal crop. The orientation of the local economy was mainly toward other communities that could be reached by water transportation because there was no viable transportation linkage to major cities in Virginia. Several steamship lines served ports in Northumberland County which connected the economy to other ports on the Chesapeake Bay. This changed when automobile travel became the principal travel mode in the 20th century. By 1926 the Downing Bridge, across the Rappahannock River at Tappahannock, opened commercial routes to Richmond, and later the Robert O. Norris Bridge linked the Northern Neck with Middle Peninsula and Hampton Roads communities.

Route 360 forms the principal internal transportation corridor within the County as well as links the County to Richmond and other market areas to the west. Route 202 connects to Route 3 to provide a corridor to Northern Virginia and the District of Columbia. It also connects to Route 301 and then to Baltimore.

While Northumberland County is to some extent isolated from the rest of the State, it has a

¹Virginia Historic Landmarks Commission.

²Source: Virginia County Supervisor's Manual.

number of advantages due to its location among which is the following:

- The County is within less than two hours' ground transportation from all points of Virginia's "urban corridor" which has been documented as that area of the State where most of the future growth is likely to occur.
- At the upper end of the urban corridor lies Metropolitan Washington, D.C. and immediately to the north thereof are Baltimore, Philadelphia, and other large cities of the Northeast Corridor.
- The many miles of waterfront property have made the County attractive to private developers and private citizens seeking second homes or retirement homes.
- The opportunities for recreational sports and fishing encourage a large increase in population during the summer months.



In order to assess the future potential of the County to benefit from its location and environmental advantages, the County's economic and demographic characteristics are presented in substantial detail in this report. The analysis consists of two parts:

First, the economy is examined from a standpoint of employment. Trends are presented for each of several business/industry groups along with forecasts of potential employment within each group for the next two decades. Employment is perhaps the best indicator of the economy of most communities because employment translates into income which has a multiplier effect within the business community. A community's economy is fueled by three sources: (i) employment in businesses and industries that sells their products beyond the County line, therefore bringing new money into the community; (ii) employment in businesses and services which primarily serves a local need for goods and services; and (iii) income from sources not related to current employment such as retirement income. Attempting to predict details of an economy is prone to error given the various fluctuations of the national and state economies. But past growth gives a clue as to where change is taking place, and it is the objective of analysis to identify the areas of change and how such change may play out in future years.

The second area examined in this report is population growth. Population growth in many communities can almost be linked mathematically to employment. That is to say, for a population as a whole, only a certain percent works for monetary compensation, and the remainder of the population depends on the part with income for support. In communities where a predictable ratio between employment and population can be established, the major factor in predicting future growth lies in predicting future employment. In communities where a significant number of persons are retired and not in the potential work force, their economic impact is not related to employment, but to their retirement incomes and population growth may depend upon the availability of attractive retirement property and related services. For this reason, this Appendix associates economic and population growth very closely for one segment of the population and investigates the size and changes in the retired community and other population groups to estimate the overall population growth.

In Northumberland County, there are several unique factors that affect growth. A major factor in the past has been the availability of attractive water-front land. First, the growth of the past decade has been almost entirely from persons establishing homes within the County, mostly in prime water-front locations. Most of such persons are retired and fit into the second pattern of the economy as described in the previous paragraph. Because they bring with them their own assets and income, the related job expansion is to provide services for this group. Second, there are a number of baby-boomers looking forward to retirement and are purchasing waterfront lots and building weekend homes for eventual retirement and full time residence. Third, there is another population that is present in the County only during certain periods of the year. Although it is difficult to put quantitative numbers on vacationers who come to the County during weekends, holidays and throughout the summer months, they are known to make a substantial contribution to the economy of the County. The second and third groups overlap. Fourth, there are a substantial number of persons living in Northumberland County who commute to work outside the County and a lesser number of others who come into the County for work.

<p>In summary, there are three population groups in Northumberland County: those who live here year-round and depend on regular employment for support; those who come during the summer and weekends for recreation; and those who came to the County just to live and retire in its excellent environment.</p>
--

This Appendix is organized into two sections. The first addresses the County's economy and overall potential for growth of Northumberland County's economy using various indices of business activity. The second section examines demographic trends and projects probable population growth to year 2060.

SECTION 1: THE COUNTY'S ECONOMY

A. *An Overview*

During the early-to-mid 1900s, Northumberland County lost both agricultural employment and population. This mirrored trends nationwide as rural populations moved to urban areas seeking job opportunities. The County has a renewed growth; however, but during the last three decades and today the traditional industries of fishing, agriculture, and food processing, boat building and boat repair have not shared in this growth. The most rapidly growing new “industry” is a combination of tourism and retirement.

Seasonal housing represents approximately 29 percent of the total housing stock in the County, and this market combined with the influx of retirees has stimulated growth in construction, real estate and insurance, services, retail and communications, transportation and utilities employment. However, the economic downturn since 2007 has dramatically decreased the amount of new construction occurring in the County, and to date has not fully recovered. The unique characteristics of Northumberland County's economy and population result in the economy "booming" in the summer and fall months with stability provided by a substantial year-round retirement community.

The County is second out of all Virginia communities in the proportion of its population that is 65 years of age or older (30.1%); and it also has the second highest median age of any county in Virginia at 53.6 years. Conversely, the proportion of young adults and children is comparatively low. Growth is accounted for by in-migration since vital statistics report that deaths outnumber births almost 2:1 with an annual difference of a net loss of approximately 100 persons. With comparatively fewer children to educate and increasing property values, the County's taxes remain low and enhance its attractiveness to retirees.

Low interest rates during the 1990s and especially in the early 2000s stimulated home construction nationally as well as locally; this market not only is cyclical but very sensitive to interest rate changes. Although higher interest rates may slow the rate of construction of new homes temporarily, tax laws still favor ownership of both first and second homes. The latter market comprises a large share of home construction within Northumberland County as does retirement homes.

The remaining part of this Appendix examines trends and projects potential growth in employment and year-round population of the County. Employment projections are based on extensions of trends in the various sectors of the economy. They are "base-line" projections. Although they assume growth according to historic trends, they do not include estimates of additional employment that might be added as a result of new basic businesses or industries being established in the County or within commuting distance.

Population projections are based on trends in past population growth.

B. Total Employment Summary

In reviewing employment figures reported here, the reader is apprised of some of the limitations on the data that have been used to perform these analyses:

- Most statistics for employment forecasts are derived from past employment reported by employers on Social Security Tax forms. Employment based on Social Security reports are referred to as "covered employment". Because many jobs are not covered by the Social Security Tax Act, there are gaps in the information using this source.
- These gaps are especially significant when it comes to reporting employment in agriculture, forestry and fisheries, because this employment historically is a very important part of Northumberland County's economy. These categories employed a reported 188 persons at the time of the 2000 census and dropped to an estimated 179 in year 2013. In addition, jobs in food processing manufacture and boat building and repair depend on agriculture, forestry and fisheries.
- Full employment data are reported only at the 10-year Census intervals, the latest being in 2010. The U. S. Census reports employment of individuals living within the County regardless of where they are actually employed.
- Another potential problem with employment data whether from the Census or from Social Security reports is that agencies handling data are not allowed to publish data if the data would disclose details of any one firm's business. But despite the weaknesses in certain data, there are enough employment data available to enable a reasonably reliable analysis to be made for planning purposes and the trends are unmistakable.
- Many County residents commute to jobs outside the County. The 2010 Census reported that 2,614 county residents lived and worked in the County and another 2,173 county residents commuted to work outside the County.
- The dollar figures for all years are presented in current-year dollars. This means for a true comparison year to year, the data should be converted to constant-year dollars. Where this might be significant, it is mentioned in the text.

The following Table 1.1A presents the current seasonal fluctuation of employment of county residents. The unemployment rate ranged from a low of 5.3 percent in October 2014 to a high of 9.3 percent in January 2015.

Table 1.1B presents the Annual Unemployment Rate % from 2004 to 2014.

**Table 1.1A
Labor Force Data - Monthly**

Monthly Statistics					
Year	Month	Labor Force	Employed	Unemployed	Unemployment Rate (%)
2014	April	5,764	5,330	434	7.5
2014	May	5,810	5,414	396	6.8
2014	June	5,841	5,484	357	6.1
2014	July	5,762	5,406	356	6.2
2014	August	5,628	5,628	357	6.3
2014	September	5,664	5,664	321	5.7
2014	October	5,643	5,643	298	5.3
2014	November	5,668	5,668	317	5.6
2014	December	5,477	5,477	349	6.4
2015	January	5,397	5,397	504	9.3
2015	February	5,367	5,367	483	9.0
2015	March	5,458	5,458	443	8.1
2015	April	5,542	5,542	383	6.9
2015	May	5,619	5,619	348	6.2

SOURCE: LAUS Unit and Bureau of Labor Statistics, Virginia Monthly Statistics-July 2015

**Table 1.1B
Labor Force Data - Annual**

Annual Statistics				
Year	Labor Force	Employed	Unemployed	Unemployment Rate (%)
2005	6,037	5,743	294	4.9
2006	5,971	5,719	252	4.2
2007	5,947	5,689	258	4.3
2008	5,911	5,574	337	5.7
2009	6,114	5,583	531	8.7
2010	6,150	5,617	533	8.7
2011	6,034	5,492	542	9.0
2012	5,902	5,421	481	8.1
2013	5,703	5,281	422	7.4
2014	5,671	5,271	400	7.1

SOURCE: LAUS Unit and Bureau of Labor Statistics, Virginia Annual Statistics-July 2015

1. Distribution of Employment In/Out of County

Table 1.2 shows how employment of county residents was distributed among the major

occupational classes as reported by the U. S. Census and which classes gained or lost employment from 1980-2013. These data present the occupations of County residents; some of these jobs are located in surrounding counties. The first three classes represent white collar occupations.

**Table 1.2
Occupations of Employed Residents, 1980-2013**

OCCUPATIONAL CLASS	1980	1990	2000	2010	2013
Management, Professional, and Related Occupations	554	697	1,470	1,735	1,523
Service Occupations	451	564	802	893	1,060
Sales and Office Occupations	732	1,116	1,140	1,370	1,275
Farming, Fishing and Forestry Occupations	368	331	188	230	179
Construction, and Maintenance Occupations	847	870	608	724	643
Production, Transportation, and Material Moving Occupations	603	614	686	713	489
Total Employed in/out County	3,555	4,192	4,894	5,665	4,526

*Persons 16 years and older, residing in the County
Source: U.S. Census 1980, 1990, 2000, 2010, and 2013 Table DP03

2. Distribution of Employment In County

Examined next are jobs actually located within Northumberland County as opposed to the preceding analysis which examined employment patterns of all employed residents of the County. Details of each major employment sector are examined as a basis for projecting future growth potential of each sector. This analysis was performed by first establishing a baseline of employment trends for each employment category using data reported by VEC. A baseline is projected separately for each industry group shown in Table 1.3 including employment in farming, fishing and forestry. Additional data are included for this latter category to provide additional insight into trends.

**Table 1.3
Industry Employment 1980-2013**

INDUSTRY/YEAR	1980	1990	2000	2010	2013
1. Agriculture, Forestry, Fishing, Hunting	571	366	393	124*	118*
2. Construction	201	453	512	544	496
3. Manufacturing	936	617	679	540	516
4. Wholesale Trade	74	108	91	123	117
5. Retail Trade	318	428	524	471	448
6. Transportation and Public Utilities	61	163	225	115	141

INDUSTRY/YEAR	1980	1990	2000	2010	2013
7. Finance, Insurance, Real Estate	152	277	304	179	156
8. Services	711	669	1,004	(D)	(D)
9. Government: Federal, Military, State	92	109	111	78	68
10. Local Government	284	310	438	445**	458**
Total Employed in County	3,400	3,500	4,281	2,619	2,518

Source: Bureau of Economic Analysis, Reports CA25N (D=Information withheld to avoid disclosing individual data)

*Information only includes Agriculture, other listed items in this category have been withheld since 2008.

**2010 & 2013 State Government numbers are no longer included with Federal/Military, but are included with Local Government data.

C. Employment Details

The following sections address some of the employment categories of Table 1.3 above.

1. Agriculture, Fishing and, Forestry

The Agriculture, Fishing and Forestry category is analyzed in much more detail because of the historic role of these industries in the economics of the County.

a. Agriculture

Looking into the future of these industries in the County, there is no reason to believe there will be a significant change up or down over the next 10 to 20 years. There will be pressure to develop farmland, especially along waterfront and the highways and adjacent to villages. Once farmland is converted into residential lots, the process is irreversible.

The next two Figures support an assumed level trend by presenting some of the independent variables that drive employment in this sector.

The amount of land in farms decreased slightly to 43,270 acres in 2012 from 44,383 acres in 2007; however, the farm acreage is still above the 1997 acreage of 38,927. The average size of farms was 442 acres in 2012, 344 acres in 2007, and 314 acres in 2002.

The market value of agriculture products sold increased 80 percent from \$11,874,000 in 2007 to \$21,357,000 in 2012. Crop sales accounted for 98 percent of the market value and livestock sales for 2 percent. The market value of agriculture products sold as an average per farm increased 136 percent from \$92,047 in 2007 to \$217,932 in 2012.

Government payments to 59 farms were \$1,104,000 in 2012. The net cash income from operations in 2012 was an average of \$18,718 per farm.

**Figure 1.4
Farmland and Cropland**

	1982	1987	1992	1997	2002	2007	2012
Land in Farms (acres)	47,239	48,203	41,290	38,927	40,141	44,383	43,270
Cropland Harvested (acres)	33,748	30,405	30,066	30,113	30,890	35,456	32,689

SOURCE: 1982-2012 Census of Agriculture, County Profile

**Figure 1.5
Census Count of Farms**

	1982	1987	1992	1997	2002	2007	2012
All Farms (Full Time & Part Time)	199	159	128	133	128	129	98

SOURCE: 1982-2012 Census of Agriculture, County Profile

Figure 1.7 shows the bushels harvested of Corn, Wheat, and Soybeans from 1982 to 2012.

**Figure 1.6
Bushels Harvested**

	1982	1987	1992	1997	2002	2007	2012
Corn	1,218,419	626,531	1,029,812	1,192,488	901,284	951,985	1,338,525
Wheat	352,706	379,983	571,608	672,903	625,428	816,833	694,750
Soybeans	419,246	333,296	544,034	424,084	398,351	444,837	568,326
Total	1,990,371	1,339,810	2,145,454	2,289,475	1,925,063	2,213,655	2,601,601

SOURCE: 1982-2012 Census of Agriculture, County Profile

In addition, in 2012 there were 15 farms producing 120,317 bushels of barley on 1,206 acres up from 12 farms producing 95,218 bushels on 1,038 acres in 2007.

Livestock production has held level. The inventory of cattle and calves in 2012 was 419 (on 17 farms) and in 2007 it was 362 (on 17 farms). Other livestock and poultry are produced in insignificant quantities.

The contribution of the agriculture sector to the economy of the County has remained relatively stable since 1974. The biggest change is the number of farms which has been reduced dramatically. This sector is expected to hold steady over the next several years or decline further as farmland with waterfront is developed.

b. Forestry Data

Approximately 48 % of Northumberland is forested, (approximately 58,231 acres out of 122,240 acres, (91/191 sq mi.). Virginia as a whole is 62% forested. Forestry data specific to Northumberland County has a high variance because they are based on interpolation of regional data. The following are general, conservatively estimated trends of forestland change for Northumberland County compared to the whole Northern Neck.

1) Northumberland County has lost approximately 9% in overall forestland cover since 2006; which may include wooded home lots, and/or working forest for future timber growth and wildlife habitat. The Northern Neck has remained relatively unchanged.

Figure 1.7- Forest Type Acreage

Northumberland (acres)	Total Forest Acres	Pine	Hardwood	Mixed
2006	63,931	13,407	44,783	5,740
2013	58,231	14,394	31,264	12,180
Change	-5,700	987	-13,519	6,440

Northern Neck (acres)	Total Forest Acres	Pine	Hardwood	Mixed
2006	282,020	73,019	192,550	16,451
2013	273,220	66,155	174,806	28,946
Change	-8,800	-6,864	-17,744	12,495

2) Northumberland harvesting volumes in cubic feet has increased 59% since 2006. The Northern Neck conversely has shown a gain in volume harvested.

Figure 1.8- Harvested Volumes from Forest Products Tax (1000 Cubic Feet)

County	2006	2013	Change
Lancaster	1,528	1,930	402
Northumberland	1,725	2,749	1,024
Richmond	1,578	2,199	621
Westmoreland	1,913	11,595	9,682
TOTAL	6,744	18,473	11,730

3) As forestland grows and ages, pulpwood size trees change classification categories and become saw timber. Pulpwood sized forests have decreased in acreage to reflect increased acres of saw timber stands. In Northumberland County, saw timber sized forests occupy approximately 57% of the forest landscape, while pulpwood acreage accounts for 16%, seedlings and saplings grow on 27%. The Northern Neck collectively has 53% of its forest acreage in saw timber, 23% in pulpwood, and the remaining 24% in seedlings and saplings.

Figure 1.9 - Size Class of Forest

Northumberland (acres)	Total Forest Acres	Sawtimber	Pulpwood	Sapling/Seedling	Non-stocked (recent cutover)
2006	63,931	36,796	19,959	7,176	0
2013	58,231	33,094	9,218	15,920	0
Change	-5,700	-3,702	-10,741	8,744	0

Northern Neck (acres)	Total Forest Acres	Sawtimber	Pulpwood	Sapling/Seedling	Non-stocked (recent cutover)
2006	282,020	147,160	63,877	70,982	0
2013	273,220	145,580	62,172	64,106	1,362
Change	-8,800	-1,580	-1,705	-6,876	1,362

5) The mix of forest type is 25% pine, 54% hardwood and 21% mixed as shown in Figure 1.7. In general, throughout the Northern Neck, forest type acreage remains the same (Figure 1.8). The Top 5 Species listed for Northumberland and the Northern Neck can be seen in Figure 1.10.

Figure 1.10 - Top 5 Species

Northumberland		Northern Neck	
Species	Volume (Cubic Feet)	Species	Volume (Cubic Feet)
Yellow-Poplar	28,820,817	Loblolly Pine	142,704,593
Loblolly Pine	28,069,317	Yellow-Poplar	137,434,833
Red Maple	12,496,907	Sweetgum	60,704,789
Sweetgum	11,957,112	Red Maple	53,002,660
Chestnut Oak	11,418,997	White Oak	34,848,155

All forest statistics are from Forest Industry Analysis (1998-2013) (<http://apps.fs.fed.us/Evalidator/evaluator.jsp>) and the Forest Products Tax, measured and compiled by the Virginia Department of Forestry and the US Forest Service.

The economic impact of forestry on Northumberland County is shown in the following

tables.

Figure 1.11 - Forest Industry Economic Values – 2009-2013

	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013
Northumberland County	\$182,695	\$268,402	\$311,345	\$496,802	\$1,268,251
Northern Neck PDC	\$1,942,230	\$2,364,959	\$3,033,204	\$3,174,394	\$12,472,095

c. Commercial Fishing

Commercial fishing in Northumberland County represents a strong part of the local economy. The general health of the fishing industry in recent years is indicated by the data in the following table.

**Table 1.12
Value of Seafood Catch, Northumberland County**

	1990	1994	1996	2000	2002	2006	2010	2014
Alewife	\$5,115	\$3,059	\$5,669	\$2,433	\$5,359	See Other Species	See Other Species	See Other Species
Blue Crab	\$1,179,223	\$1,743,581	\$1,664,763	\$1,424,398	\$1,720,702	\$955,708	\$1,793,108	\$1,737,469
Bluefish	48,369	24,343	19,143	11,432	34,757	10,051	53,529	47,218
Croaker	2,204	134,230	594,871	790,322	576,375	143,934	276,693	188,591
Flounder	25,802	95,981	113,827	129,027	135,880	60,875	136,574	12,588
<u>Menhaden</u> ³	220,000	432,630	354,819	334,621	396,797	208,919	300,493	332,226
Oysters	115,229	9,747	34,489	55,081	10,872	561,894	631,958	2,617,481
Sea trout	14,706	73,565	137,219	88,223	89,310	7,011	2,616	1,878
Spot	20,077	103,302	72,595	86,277	182,817	93,362	114,676	889,339
Striped Bass	81,402	78,070	280,900	336,898	274,953	370,137	396,228	781,544
Other Species	45,063	155,708	301,595	185,668	169,949	6,195	10,043	11,823
TOTAL	\$1,757,190	\$2,945,691	\$3,762,150	\$3,568,839	\$3,648,006	\$2,418,086	\$3,715,918	\$6,620,157

SOURCE: Virginia Marine Resources Commission

³ Menhaden processed in the County generates the most local fisheries jobs, but information on that catch is not published because of protection from disclosure of an individual business' information. Menhaden not processed in the County is included in these statistics.

Except for the menhaden industry (information in table is not complete, see footnote), the seafood catch reported in Northumberland County by the Virginia Marine Resources Commission is dominated by oysters which had a value in 2014 of 2.6 million dollars.

2. Construction

The construction business has seen a dramatic increase in growth in the past. Construction employment more than doubled from 201 workers in 1980 to 453 by 1990 but has remained steady since 2000 (Table 1.3). However, due to the economic downturn in 2007, construction has drastically dropped compared to 2001-2006.

The following table shows the County's recent history of residential building permits, average value and estimated costs of construction.

**Table 1.13
Residential Building Permits and Construction Costs
Northumberland County**

YEAR	No. of SINGLE DWELLINGS	No. of MODULAR HOMES	AVERAGE VALUE*	TOTAL CONSTRUCTION COST (\$000)
1985	117	N/A	\$71,795	N/A
1990	321	N/A	\$137,550	N/A
1995	99	44	\$111,327	\$21,557,078
2000	93	32	\$184,814	\$36,116,614
2001	130	38	\$159,046	\$36,583,036
2002	129	50	\$197,167	\$49,941,955
2003	145	46	\$216,505	\$58,636,484
2004	172	78	\$230,446	\$74,283,869
2005	130	77	\$242,934	\$63,335,471
2006	123	79	\$274,825	\$106,737,556
2007	82	42	\$350,793	\$68,699,269
2008	76	35	\$311,807	\$58,370,823
2009	83	25	\$305,536	\$55,346,032
2010	46	21	\$218,467	\$31,396,805
2011	38	14	\$150,552	\$26,709,441
2012	38	13	\$232,280	\$20,992,555
2013	33	24	\$247,545	\$26,897,085
2014	41	16	\$290,876	\$32,553,022

* This includes only single family dwellings.

Reference: County Data Base, County Planning Commission Annual Reports

The data in Table 1.13 shows a dramatic drop not only in Single Dwellings but for Modular Homes as well. The Total Construction Cost has dramatically dropped over the past five years.

Many factors could affect future local construction jobs: interest rates, tax laws, national economic health, regional employment, lumber prices, and the number of persons who buy homes for retirement within the County.

3. Manufacturing

Manufacturing employed nearly 1000 persons in 1980 then dropped dramatically to approximately 617 in 1990 and has continued to drop in 2013 to 516. It is expected to remain close to this figure for the foreseeable future. About eighty percent of the manufacturing employees are engaged in seafood processing or boat building and parts. Other manufacturing in the County includes lumber (which has been declining), feed and fertilizer, and printing and publishing. Over the past ten years, food processing employment has fluctuated and lumber production has declined.

If light manufacturing firms find the County attractive, this segment has the potential to increase significantly, however, without evidence of this occurring, the projections are for employment in this sector to remain stable.

4. Wholesale Trade

Wholesale trade employment has been at about the same level for the past twenty years.

5. Retail Trade.

There has been constant growth in retail trade employment in the County up to the 2010 report where it has shown a declining trend in the last two reports. The economic downturn could be one reason for this occurrence.

Table 1.14
Retail Sales - Northern Neck (\$000)

Locality	1990	1995	2000	2005	2010	2014
Lancaster County	\$80,010	\$86,824	\$106,881	\$127,365	\$155,248	\$156,385
Northumberland	\$31,134	\$37,431	\$46,479	\$61,018	\$59,502	\$59,059
Richmond County	\$42,116	\$50,421	\$58,867	\$55,858	\$57,990	\$63,352
Westmoreland County	\$45,355	\$55,070	\$60,619	\$71,651	80,408	\$80,740
Total Northern Neck	\$198,615	\$229,745	\$272,845	\$315,892	\$353,148	\$359,536

SOURCES: Weldon Cooper Center; Taxable sales by locality, by NAICS category, annual (Differences in some totals reflect rounding differences)

Northumberland County loses retail sales to all the surrounding counties, except

Westmoreland County. Lancaster and Essex County draw sales from the rest of the Northern Neck.

Northumberland County has the potential to capture more local sales that are currently lost to outside markets. The County is lagging significantly in retail sales.

SECTION 2: POPULATION

This section examines the growth of population in Northumberland County and the salient characteristics of the populations that are of interest in future planning for the County. It is organized as four sub-sections which address respectively: trends and projections, age distribution, geographic distribution of the population, other population characteristics and housing.

Data used for population analysis come from different sources. Historical data on population numbers, characteristics and housing come from U.S. Census reports for the most part. Projections through 2040 were made by the Weldon Cooper Center. The algorithm for estimates of "summer population" came from the Northern Neck Planning District Commission.

A. Trends and Projections

Since the 1970s Northumberland County has been growing, following several decades of population decline. The decline reflected a nationwide trend which saw people migrating from agricultural communities to urban centers for better jobs. The County's population fell from 11,518 in 1920 almost steadily reaching a low of 9,239 in 1970. Since 1970, each Census has reported a gradual increase in the County's population to reach the 2010 level of 12,330 persons.

This trend is shown in the top line of Table 2.1 as the year-round population. Projections made by the State for years 2020, 2030, and 2040 are included and these show a continuation of the growth trend experienced since 1970. If these projections prove accurate, the County is expected to reach a population of just over 13,000 in 2040.

**Table 2.1 Population Trends and Projections
Northumberland County, Virginia**

YEAR	YEAR-ROUND POPULATION (TOP LINE)	SEASONAL POPULATION (BOTTOM LINE)
1920	11,518	

1930	11,081	
1940	10,462	
1950	10,012	
1960	10,185	
1970	9,239	3,234
1980	9,828	3,440
1990	10,524	3,684
2000	12,259	4,291
2010	12,330	5,816
2020	12,636 Est.	5,959 Est.
2030	12,968 Est.	6,116 Est.
2040	13,281 Est.	6,263 Est.

Source: US Census and Weldon Cooper Center

A seasonal increase of 5,816 persons is estimated for year 2010 based on the 2010 census. This estimated seasonal population is based on 2,608 seasonal housing units with an average household size of 2.23 persons. Seasonal population increased rapidly between 1970 and 1990 with the popularity and affordability of second homes. Using 2010 as the base where the seasonal population was an additional 47.16% of the basic population and the average household size was 2.23 persons, the projections for 2020, 2030, and 2040 are illustrated. For years prior to 2010, the projected seasonal population was estimated to be an additional 35% with the average household size of 2.3 persons.

B. Age Distribution

The median age of Northumberland County's population in 1990 was 45.3 years and in 2010 it had increased to 53.6 years. The County ranks second of all Virginia communities, and seventh nationwide in population age 65 and over.

Table 2.2 provides details of age distribution in four demographic groupings:

- Pre-school through school age population.
- The child-bearing/working age group (20-44).
- The 45-64 older/working age group.
- The age 65 and over group.

**Table 2.2
Population Projections by Age Groups**

	1990	2000	2010	2020	2030	2040
Under 5	560	527	525	476	480	478
5-9	623	629	561	502	537	526
10-14	619	693	589	603	571	600
15-19	503	642	591	539	503	562
<i>0-19 Subtotal</i>	<i>2305</i>	<i>2491</i>	<i>2266</i>	<i>2120</i>	<i>2091</i>	<i>2166</i>
20-24	449	386	492	383	410	404
25-29	594	385	467	430	410	399
30-34	670	564	432	570	463	516
35-39	604	729	431	535	514	510
40-44	596	803	589	473	651	552
<i>Childbearing/ Working Age Subtotal</i>	<i>2913</i>	<i>2867</i>	<i>2411</i>	<i>2391</i>	<i>2448</i>	<i>2381</i>
45-49	599	763	815	501	648	650
50-54	548	848	941	745	624	897
55-59	722	1047	963	1196	767	1036
60-64	818	1036	1221	1528	1264	1104
<i>Older Adults/Working Age Subtotal</i>	<i>2687</i>	<i>3694</i>	<i>3940</i>	<i>3970</i>	<i>3303</i>	<i>3687</i>
65-69	914	1006	1233	1208	1567	1047
70-74	724	835	942	1149	1502	1295
75-79	518	685	687	848	867	1173
80-84	262	417	497	538	686	934
85+	201	284	354	412	502	598
<i>Older Adults/Retirement Age Subtotal</i>	<i>2619</i>	<i>3227</i>	<i>3713</i>	<i>4155</i>	<i>5124</i>	<i>5047</i>
TOTAL	10524	12279	12330	12636	12966	13281

Source: Weldon Cooper Center

The County's population is becoming older not only because of the aging of baby boomers but because of the attraction of the County to retirement-age families.

C. Geographic Distribution of the Population

The previous edition of this plan included extensive population data by magisterial district. These data are no longer available for periods after 1990. It also is questionable whether these data would be meaningful even if available. Whether categorized by Magisterial District or the current Board of Supervisors election districts, the geographical distribution does not seem to provide any basis for decision-making and planning.

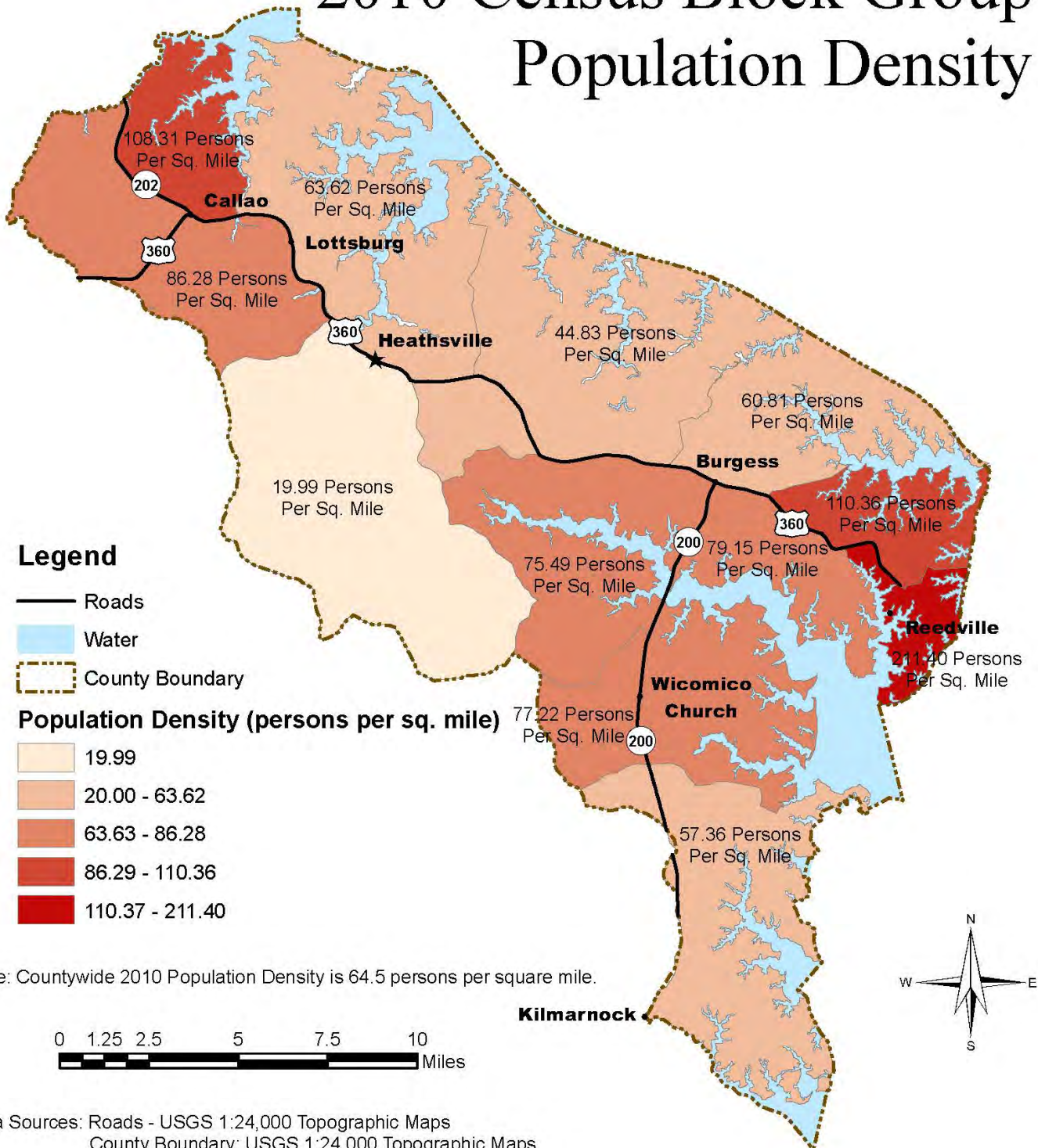
The preferred data include such categories as waterfront versus non-waterfront; village areas versus rural and the like. Unfortunately, no such data are currently available. Census data by census block groups such as presented in Figure 2.1 provide a gross picture of the population distribution at a point in time. This figure tends to show that the eastern part of the County in the Reedville and Chesapeake Beach communities and the lower Great Wicomico River and the Little Wicomico River areas have the highest density population. The next highest is the North West corner in the Yeocomico River area towards Westmoreland County. The lowest is the strictly rural area of the western edge that abuts Lancaster County and has no waterfront property.

The overall population density is 64.5 persons per square mile versus 202.6 persons per square mile for Virginia as a whole.

This space intentionally left blank.

Figure 2.1

2010 Census Block Group Population Density



Data Sources: Roads - USGS 1:24,000 Topographic Maps
 County Boundary: USGS 1:24,000 Topographic Maps
 Block Groups - 2010 U.S. Census



This project was funded by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission and the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program at the Department of Environmental Quality through Grant #NA14NOS4190141 of the U.S. Department of Commerce, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, under the Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972, as amended.

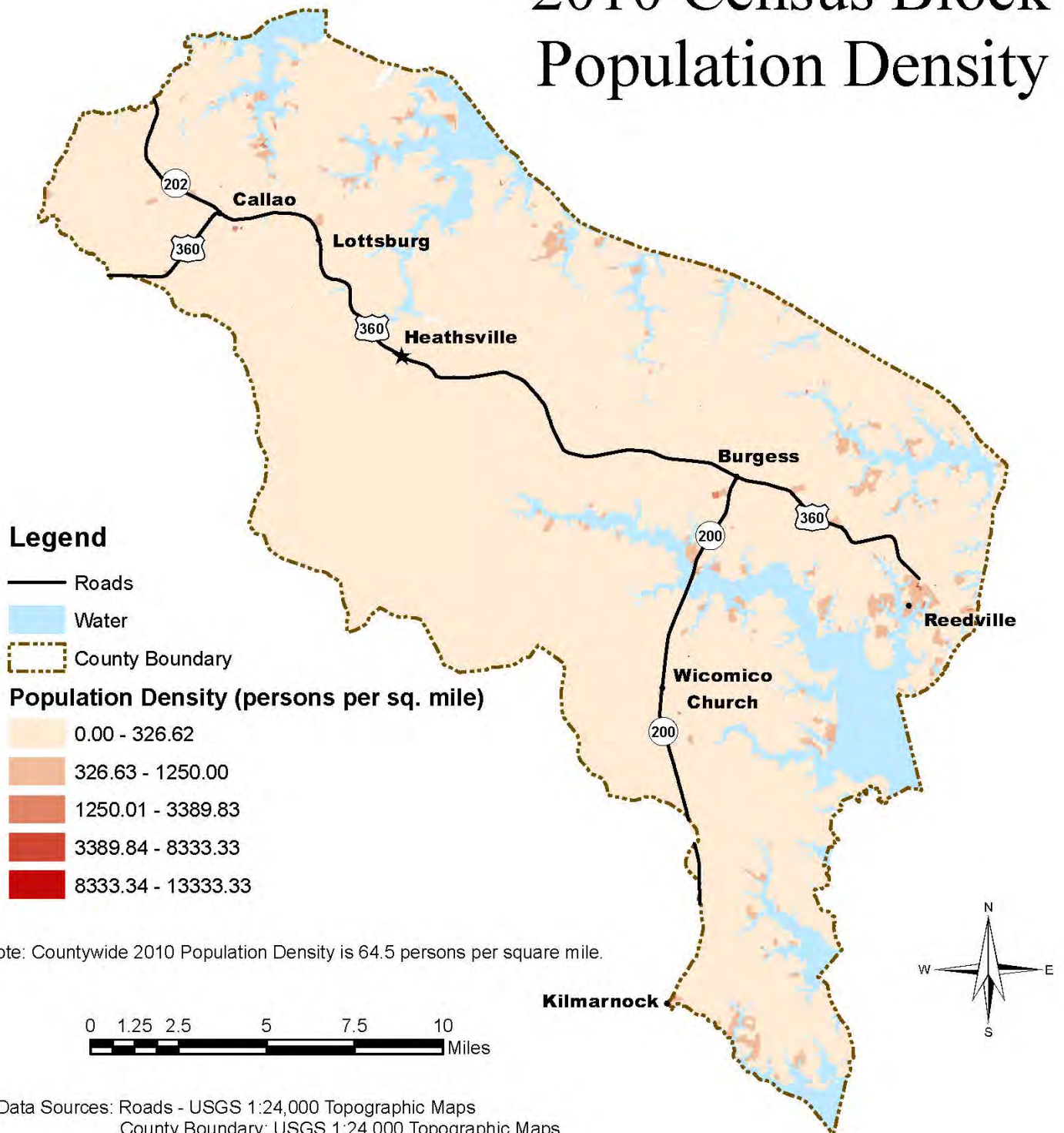
Figure 2.2 provides another view of the same data by Census Block. We hesitate to present it because of all the questions it raises, but it also shows where the full time population is clustered. The problem with both is that they do not show trends and do not show weekenders. Of interest would be the current number of properties on the water and how many currently have homes. This would give a good index of anticipated growth. Also useful would be the population density around areas currently with village designation.

The County population is concentrated in waterfront communities – an obvious observation to current residents of the County.

This space intentionally left blank.

Figure 2.2

2010 Census Block Population Density



Data Sources: Roads - USGS 1:24,000 Topographic Maps
 County Boundary: USGS 1:24,000 Topographic Maps
 Blocks - 2010 U.S. Census



This project was funded by the Northern Neck Planning District Commission and the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program at the Department of Environmental Quality through Grant #NA14NOS4190141 of the U.S. Department of Commerce, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, under the Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972, as amended.

D. Other Population Characteristics

Changes from 1990 to 2010 in distributions of race, sex and income for the year-round population are given in Table 2.3.

**Table 2.3
Other Population Characteristics, 1990 To 2010**

	1990	2000	2010
TOTAL COUNTY	10,524	12,259	12,330
FEMALE	5,564	6,411	6,321
MALE	4,960	5,848	6,009
WHITE	7,388	8,849	8,801
BLACK	3,098	3,259	3,123
OTHER RACE	38	151	406
Households	4,492	5,470	5,540
<i>Median Household Income</i>	<i>\$23,065</i>	<i>\$38,129</i>	<i>\$51,944</i>

SOURCES: US Census, 1990, 2000, and 2010

E. Housing

Northumberland County housing is characterized mainly by single-family owner-occupied units and many seasonal units. Both categories have increased substantially as shown in Table 2.4.

**Table 2.4
Selected Characteristics of Housing Units**

	1980	1990	2000	2010
TOTAL UNITS	5584	6841	8057	8995
SEASONAL UNITS	1065	1775	1861	2608
YEAR-ROUND UNITS	4519	5066	6196	5540
VACANT YEAR-ROUND UNITS	706	574	726	837
OWNER OCCUPIED UNITS	3283	3912	4783	4613
RENTER OCCUPIED UNITS	530	580	687	927
SINGLE FAMILY	4054	5831	6994	7567
MULTI-FAMILY	166	48	89	199
MOBILE	299	890	941	1178
OTHER		72	33	0
TOTAL*	4519	6841	8057	8944**

* Year-round units for 1980, all units for 1990, 2000.

**For 2010 Single Family, Multi-Family and Mobile Housing units, American Community Survey 2010 estimated figures were used, thus total number of units do not match the 2010 Census figures.

SOURCES: US Census 1980, 1990, 2000, and 2010, U.S. Census American Community Survey 2010.

The following table shows the age of the housing units in Northumberland County.

**Table 2.5
Year Structure Was Built**

	Number
Built 2005 or later	370
2000-2004	1,028
1990-1999	1,801
1980-1989	1,214
1970-1979	1,607
1960 - 1969	654
1950 – 1959	608
1940-1949	551
1939 OR EARLIER	1,111
TOTAL	8,944

SOURCE: US Census 2010, Table DP-4

F. Historic Places

Chapter 1 contains a list of the historic places in Northumberland County that are on the National List of Historic Places. The following list is more comprehensive and includes the places in the historic districts in Heathsville and Reedville.

**LIST OF HISTORIC PLACES IN NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY
(Established Prior to 1915)⁴**

- Anchorage House, 1750-1775
- Arcadia (Blundon House), 1890(Incorporates original 1783 house)
- Ball Cemetery, 1694 (site of Cress Field, part of original Bay View)
- Bay View Plantation, home site, 1830
- Bluff Point Graded School No. 3, c 1900
- Bruington, house, c 1700
- Burnt Chimneys, house, c 1816
- Camp Kittamaquand (Girl Scout Camp)
- Christmas Cove, house, c 1780
- Clark’s Mill, c 1840

⁴ List provided by Jan Beckett

Clifton, house, pre-1790
Cloverdale, house, pre-1790
Coan Hall (John Mottrom plantation site, c 1640; victorian cottage, c 1870s
Cobb's Hall Burying Ground, 1664 (wall 1720); grave of Richard Lee I, the immigrant
Cobb's Hall, house, 1853; dependency building, 1732
Cottage, The c 1840
Coward family cemetery, 1840
Cypress Farm, early 1800s
Cypress Swamp (Bald Cypress trees)
Ditchley, house, c 1752
Edgehill, house, c 1830
Fairfields Methodist Church, original site, 1789
Fish Factory Chimney (restored), c 1913
Gardy Millpond
Gascony, house, 1848
Glebe Point Campground
Guarding Point, house, c 1838
Great Blue Heron Rookery
Hancock Lee's House Site (old Ditchley) and Cemetery, 1694
Hard Bargain, house, c 1780

Heathsville Historic District

The Academy, house, 1830-1845
Basye Cemetery, 1841
Basye/Snow/Tringle House, 1830-1845
Betts/Anderson/Lawson House, pre-1848
Belleville, house, c 1725
Chicacoan Cottage, c 1800
Chicacoan Oak, site
Confederate Monument, 1873
Constitution Oak, planted 1902
Eichelberger/Hall House, 1892-1893
Harding/Elmore House, 1825-1850
Haynie Cemetery, 1697
Heathsville Methodist Protestant Church, 1855-1860
Heathsville United Methodist Church, 1894
Juliana Gordon Hayes Monument, 1895 (At Heathsville UMC)
Lawson/Headley House, 1820-1860
Masonic Lodge, 1894
Middleton/Rowe House, 1851
Moss Cottage, c 1845
Northumberland County Courthouse, 1851
Oakley, house, c 1794-1810
Old Northumberland County Jail, 1844

Patrick A. Jones House, 1839-1845 and Anderson Cemetery
Rice's Hotel/Hughlett's Tavern, c 1795
Springfield, house, 1828
St. Stephen's Episcopal Church, 1881
Sunnyside, house, c 1820 and cemetery
Wall/Lackey/Rowe House, 1832
Holley Graded School, site 1869, bldg. 1920s
Hope Union (Shiloh) Cemetery, c 1912-1915
Howland School, 1867
Hurstville, house, c 1750
Indian Creek Yacht and Country Club (former plantation)

Indian Settlements:

Cekacawan (Chicacoan)
Machoatick (Lower Matchotic)
Wicocomoco
Cinquack
Later Wicocomoco (combined Chicacoan and Wicocomoco)
Keen/Opie Cemetery, 1684
Kirkland Grove, Baptist Campground, 1892
Lindsey (Cox) Cemetery, 1667
Locksley Hall, house, 1865-1870
Mantua, house, 1785, and cemetery
Marvin Grove Camp (site), Methodist Episcopal Church, South,
founded 1878, burned 1930
Morris and Fisher Fish Factory Stock, 1910
Mount Pisgah, house, c 1850
Mount Zio, house and school, c 1851
Northumberland Heritage Trail (Heathsville to Reedville)
Northumberland House Cemetery, Grave of Col. John Moore
(Revolutionary War Officer) 1813
Palmer Hall Chapel, 1885

Reedville Historic District

Bethany United Methodist Church, 1899-1901
Blunden & Hinton Store (Reedville Market), c 1890
Butler's Boat Yard (Reedville Marine Railway), 1906
Crowther Meat Shop (Booth/McKenney), house, c 1890
Dey (pre-fab Sears, Roebuck house, brought by steamboat)
c 1920
James C. Fisher House (The Gables), 1909; carriage house,
c 1880
Garrison House, former boarding house, c 1890
Megil's Bakery & Ice Cream Parlor, 1912
Millionaires Row (stately homes), c 1900
Albert Morris House (Elizabeth House), 1900
Muir House (former hotel), c 1900

Peoples Bank of Reedville (not current name), 1910
Elijah W. Reed, monument (marble obelisk), 1888
George Reed House (Slaughter), 1897-1899
Reed & Rice Store, 1913
Reedville Masonic Hall, c 1910
G.T. Robinson (Miriam Haynie), house, c 1875
William Walker House, (Reedville Fishermen's Museum), 1875
Weaver House, c 1880
Sunnybank Ferry, 1906
Sydnor's Millpond, spillway and millrace, pre-1700
Versailles, house, 1853
Virginia Byway (Avalon to Reedville)
Virginia Byway (Wicomico Church to Indian Creek)
Waterloo House, c 1858
West End, house, c 1790
Wheatland, house, 1849
Wicomico View, house and cemetery, 1834

Northumberland County
 Economic Development Plan – 2015-2018
 Vision 2020, Findings, and Actions

Vision 2020

1. Maintain strong rural and waterfront natural environment in perpetuity for children, grandchildren, and visitors.
2. Encourage growth of existing businesses and welcome entrepreneurship consistent with County needs.
3. Have at least two well-established “destination” tourist attractions.
4. Have a strong reputation for bayside fishing, Eco-Tours, wildlife trails, pleasing accommodations, excellent seafood, and a variety of engaging “Trails” for the whole family.
5. Have an excellent school system augmented with a STEM thrust and buttressed by a local branch of a university and a regional community college.
6. Provide opportunities and support for an active volunteer/retirement population.
7. Have at least 3 villages with strong individual “personalities” appealing to businesses, residents, and tourists.
8. Have employment opportunities for all, including recent graduates.

Finding/Objective	Recommendation	Action	Status/Notes
Forty-five percent of workforce commutes outside of the County for employment.			
Challenge – isolated, lacking proximity to major highway or metropolitan area.			
Challenge – lack of physical infrastructure (water/sewer) and broadband to support business development.			
Challenge – limited healthcare with no hospital and limited			

Finding/Objective	Recommendation	Action	Status/Notes
medical facilities and professionals.			
Challenge – lack of transportation (freight, rail, air, seaport)			
Challenge – lack of employment skills, low percentage of post-secondary credentials.			
Challenge – lack of supportive services for tourism, few accommodations, restaurants not open year-round.			
Challenge – lack of industrial or technology park.			
Challenge – resistance to change.			
Opportunity – ecotourism – Heritage Industries.	Designate northern Neck as a National Heritage.	Completed, summer 2023	
Opportunity – Wine trail	Underway with 10 wineries in region, 2 in NoCo.		
Opportunity – Oyster Trail		In process of being developed when plan written	
Opportunity – Artisans Trail	Develop trail.	Initial stages of development focused on increasing visibility, venues, galleries, and promoting local artisan culture when plan was written.	
Opportunity – Shopping Trail		An organized shopping trail had membership of local shops and was being broadly promoted as of the writing of the plan.	
Opportunity – aging in place	Promote a broader array of services for seniors such as home maintenance/repair,		

Finding/Objective	Recommendation	Action	Status/Notes
	modification, fall prevention, lawn care, etc.		

Goal	Objective	Status
<p>Goal 1 – Continue to evolve a business-friendly environment through infrastructure development and creating business areas that attract businesses, consumers & tourists.</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> A. Explore the viability of renovating the historic United Methodist Church by the old Courthouse as a location on the Historical Registry for businesses and/or a cultural center. B. Collaborate with the Northern Neck Regional Planning District Council on a Revitalization Project for Callao. C. Continue to administer the Incentive (Beautification) Grant Program. D. Revisit the development of sanitation systems in additional country villages should financial resources to support such an effort become available. 	
<p>Goal 2 – Promote and support the expansion & increased revenues of existing businesses.</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> A. Develop, coordinate and market the “Shopping Trail” of consignment, thrift and antique shops. B. Organize a Northumberland County “Shop Local” website for local business participation. C. Support expansion of the heritage industries: fishing, oystering, crabbing; farming; forestry. D. Continue to conduct the Mini-Loan program. 	

Goal	Objective	Status
<p>Goal 3 – Attract and support the development of new, diversified businesses.</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> A. Develop a comprehensive inventory of existing businesses, county resource and assets, and non-profit organizations related to economic and business development/opportunities. B. Promote existing and encourage new waterside seafood parks/markets for sale of fresh seafood – Port of Reedville, Buzzards Point. C. Foster development and promote Aging-in-Place Services for the retiree population. (list included in plan). Collaborate with Bay Aging as appropriate. D. Encourage development of an assisted living facility in the county, preferably in Callao. E. Support James Madison University’s research and expansion of educational opportunities and emerging programs at Bluff Point. F. Assist businesses that might qualify for incentives under the County’s Enterprise Zones. G. Support local Business Incubator initiatives. H. Foster development of Cockrell’s Creek and Harbor. I. Promote STEM technologies to foster high paying jobs. 	
<p>Goal 4 – Promote and encourage tourism and the businesses serving it.</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> A. Foster the establishment of “destination tourist sites” and “destination shopping areas” by strengthening the 	

Goal	Objective	Status
	<p>“personalities” of the county’s Villages, through actions such as enhancing accessible parking, packaging the strengths and activities in a village, encouraging tours, supporting special events, and promotion of the villages.</p> <p>B. Promote biking, kayaking, canoeing, and birdwatching & wild life trails.</p> <p>C. Foster further development of the Chesapeake Bay Maritime Heritage trail and provide additional training opportunities for waterman on ecotourism opportunities.</p> <p>D. Foster further development of the Farming Heritage via promoting “working vacations” with farmers, visitations to the 17 Century farms, and the farm museum, and encouraging new tourism opportunities with llama/alpaca farms.</p> <p>E. Support the development and promote the artisan Trail and related outlets for sale of artisans’ products.</p> <p>F. Promote the Wine Trail.</p> <p>G. Support development of the Oyster Trail.</p> <p>H. Support development of the Northern Neck Food Trail.</p>	
<p>Goal 5 – Enhance the capacity of the workforce through the provision of education, training and technical assistance for new or existing businesses and support for public/private education and housing initiatives.</p>	<p>A. Collaborate with RCC and University of Mary Washington in the design of adult education for business development and/or expansion.</p> <p>B. Conduct educational programs for residents on topics to enhance business/entrepreneurial acumen and/or</p>	

Goal	Objective	Status
	<p>to expand opportunities in businesses development in the heritage industries – aqua-farming, agriculture, and forestry.</p> <p>C. Offer linkages to experts for 1:1 consultation and technical assistance for businesses.</p> <p>D. Encourage the development of workforce housing to provide attractive and affordable housing for service workers such as teachers, nurses, police officers, and emergency personnel, in close proximity to their jobs.</p>	
<p>Goal 6 – Develop financial support for Economic Development Commission initiatives.</p>	<p>A. Secure resources for the implementation of the “shipping trail” for consignment, thrift and antiques shops.</p> <p>B. Conduct sessions on how to access and use Enterprise Zone financial supports.</p> <p>C. Secure funding for planning and for revitalization of Callao.</p>	
<p>Goal 7 – Enhance visibility of the County, Commission, businesses, and residential and tourism opportunities through enhanced marketing, outreach and public relations.</p>	<p>A. Design a comprehensive, long range, multimedia marketing and public relations plan.</p> <p>B. Expand use of the County’s website to enhance business and tourism using strategies such as: YouTube videos on the county, links to local businesses, “shop local” page for businesses to participate, calendar of upcoming events, shopping trail coupons & events, links to economic and business development resources, announcements of trainings, and posting of news articles, magazine articles, videos or other promotional materials on local businesses.</p>	

Goal	Objective	Status
	C. Develop a Fact Sheets or brochures on the Economic Development Commission, tourism opportunities, and businesses in the county.	
Goal 8 - Maintain strong working relationships with national, state, regional, and local governmental officials, economic development-related organizations, and educational institutions to ensure collaboration, coordination, and synergy in the development and implementation of initiatives.	<p>A. Maintain strong, mutually-beneficial working relationships with the full range of organizations involved in economic development such as: Northern Neck Regional Planning Commission, Northern Neck Chesapeake Bay Partnership, Northern Neck Tourism Commission, Virginia Employment Commission, Virginia Department of Economic Partnerships, Small Business Development Center-University of Mary Washington, and Center for Innovative Technology.</p> <p>B. Develop stronger relationships with existing local businesses. Develop articles on businesses and offer assistance.</p> <p>C. Strengthen relationships with Chamber of Commerce.</p> <p>D. Develop an action plan for regular communication with elected and appointed governmental officials at all levels.</p>	